

## Table of Contents

<b>A Commentary on the Book of Revelation</b> .....	<b>3</b>
Introduction .....	3
The Doctrine of the Last Days.....	4
The Gospels & Acts: Turning from the Jews to the Gentiles .....	5
The Epistles: Doctrinal Explanations.....	7
Revelation 1-3.....	9
The Book of Revelation: Vindicating the Past, Explaining the Present, & Declaring the Future.....	9
The Attributes of God in Christ.....	11
Revelation 4-6.....	13
Caught up to Heaven .....	14
Heaven Prior to the Ascension of Christ in 33 A.D. ....	15
The Sudden Appearance of Christ in Heaven in 33 A.D. ....	16
7 Horns & 7 Eyes: Revealing the Present.....	25
The Breaking of the Seals of the Book: Explaining / Vindicating the Past.....	26
Revelation 7-9.....	42
Introducing Babylon.....	42
Babylon as a Redemptive Process for the Backslidden Church.....	45
The Majesty of the LORD in the Tribulation .....	48
1 <sup>st</sup> Trumpet.....	54
Babylon's Rise to Worldwide Power through War & Conquest .....	64
2 <sup>nd</sup> Trumpet.....	68
3 <sup>rd</sup> Trumpet .....	70
4 <sup>th</sup> Trumpet .....	72
5 <sup>th</sup> Trumpet .....	80
6 <sup>th</sup> Trumpet .....	109
Revelation 10:1-11:14.....	116
Latter Days, Latter Rain, Latter House.....	117
Zerubbabel, Joshua, & the Latter House of Glory .....	124
Subject Studies   Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, 17:1-18 .....	136
Revelation 11:1-14.....	136
Revelation 12:1-17.....	136

Revelation 13:1-14:5.....	136
Revelation 17:1-18.....	137
Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-16:21, 18:1-20:6.....	170
Introducing the End   75 Days of Great & Terrible Glory.....	170
7 <sup>th</sup> Trumpet .....	172
Acts Serving as Worthy Investments of Time .....	174
The Rapture .....	176
The Judgment .....	177
Heaven Besieging Earth (the Vials).....	179
The Gathering (6 <sup>th</sup> Vial).....	182
The Shaking (7 <sup>th</sup> Vial) .....	185
The Winepress .....	197
The Armies of Heaven in Worldwide Battle .....	203
Day 1,290: the Defeat of the Antichrist & Babylon .....	218
All Kindreds Wail!.....	220
Joy for Mourning! .....	224
Consummation & Restoration .....	227
Proclamation Before Desolation   Good Tidings Before Liberation.....	229
“While He is Near” – Isa. 55:6.....	236
A Treacherous Journey   The Point of Conversion .....	241
Light to the Gentiles   The Law & God’s Witnesses .....	252
Day 1,335: The Triumphant Entry of Christ into Jerusalem .....	261

## A Commentary on the Book of Revelation

### Introduction

The Book of Revelation is called “**The Revelation of Jesus Christ**”, and yet it is treated by so many as a side issue or a secondary matter. Why? Is it really something that we can agree to disagree on, as is commonly believed?

Those who are of this persuasion are ignorant of how the New Testament is indispensably completed by *this revelation of Jesus Christ*. In other words, **the revelation of Jesus Christ**, as we know it, communicated to us by the testimony of Holy Scripture, is incomplete without *this* revelation that was given to the apostle John: what we call *the Book of Revelation*. Herein is the Person and work of Christ so needfully revealed that, without it, the New Testament as we know it would be radically different. The Book of Revelation provides *closure* to the past, a *revelation* of Jesus Christ at present, and a *perfect fulfillment* of all prophecy in the future. This, if you only knew, is a cause for great celebration in heavenly places! On earth, however, these things go unappreciated by most; and that’s a modest portrayal of things! Fearfully, the Book of Revelation is dealt with contemptuously by many who feel threatened by it! They are speechless at its witness and suppressive of its message; they promote their own ministries instead. Why?

“The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.” – Prov. 1:7

Human depravity naturally suppresses things that are felt to be personally threatening. The truth be told: *this* Book, going unaccounted for by modern day “Systematic Theology”, threatens to overthrow the faith and practice of pseudo Christianity! Modern Christianity deems the Book essentially expendable to faith and practically irrelevant to ethical living. With the false prophets holding sway over the common people, the Book of Revelation seems irrelevant and non-problematic to today’s Christianity. However, the time is coming – which now is! – that men of God will arise to herald the message of the Book of Revelation to the overthrowing of status-quo Christian faith and practice!

I have long believed that mankind will never be able to understand the Book of Revelation except we, through grace, masterfully understand every other book in the Bible. Only through *them* will we know the meaning of *it*. In other words, if we don’t comprehensively understand the testimony of Holy Scripture revealing the progress of human redemption from Covenant to Covenant *throughout all ages*, how shall we understand the disclosing of all mysteries *at the End of the Age*? Or, if we don’t understand what has transpired in *history*, how shall we understand what is declared in *futurity*? For, if we haven’t had the heart to studiously comprehend what God has revealed in the past, we’ll never have the mind to think upon what God is revealing in the future through the Book of Revelation. “*Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?*” (Prov. 17:16).

However, through a thorough understanding of the aforementioned in due order, we will discern and appreciate the *closure* that is provided in the Book of Revelation. Through understanding divine things leading to the present day, when the Book of Revelation was written, we will be enabled to see what is so vital and necessary about *the revelation of Jesus Christ* herein provided. In joining with the prophets of old, in sharing in their painful longings – in understanding what hasn’t been fulfilled pertaining to the prophecies of the future, we shall discover the *perfection* and *relevance* of all mysteries disclosed in the Book of Revelation. Even so, the saying shall be fulfilled,

“A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.” – Prov. 1:5-6

The Book of Revelation is *the Proverb of Proverbs*. It is *the Darkest of the Dark Sayings* of the wise. It is, therefore, the hardest counsel of the wise to be attained unto. For this, one must steadily, consistently, and increasingly learn the Writ of Holy Scripture Covenant by Covenant, generation by generation, dispensation by dispensation, and doctrine by doctrine – line upon line.

To aid the process, I have labored to present the following; and though I would like to begin with the framework of prophecy from the very beginning, I fear I would tire the attention of some aspiring learners of the Book of Revelation. So, for simplicity's sake, I hereby give a more concise account of things which are vital to understand if we aspire to comprehend the Book of Revelation. Notwithstanding, if it is lawful for me to say it... I do plead for caution: for, if the Song of Solomon is "*the Song of Songs*" (Song 1:1), rightly so called, then the Book of Revelation is *the Mystery of Mysteries*!

## The Doctrine of the Last Days

The nominal understanding of *the Last Days* is one of doom and gloom, as some erroneously call it. Sadly, even true Christians don't comprehend this vital doctrine because of what little they know of it. For, in most places they read of it referenced by the apostles in the New Testament, for example in 2 Tim. 3:1, Jas. 5:3, 2 Pet. 3:3, & 1 Jn. 2:18, their expectation of *the Last Days* isn't positive. Rather, the expectation is of foreboding apostasy and tribulation because of divine judgment. For the unstudied interpreter it is hard to see past so many references of like emphasis to wit it goes unconsidered whether there is anything else important about *the Last Days*.

### Restoration Prophecy

#### The 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews

However, when Peter spoke of *the Last Days* in Acts 2:16-21 his expectations were far from doom and gloom. Peter spoke of **the Outpouring of the Spirit of God** like rain resulting in unprecedented experiences of prophecy upon all peoples. Moreover, when he made reference to it in Acts 3:12-26 he openly declared the timeliness of his expectation in the saying, "*when the times of refreshing shall come from the Presence of the Lord*" (Acts 3:19), and, "*until the times of restitution of all things*" (Acts 3:21). It is only meet for Peter to expect a **restoration of the Jews** seeing he was born into the **2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation** of the Jews! In speaking of these things, Peter cited the prophets to substantiate his expectation, saying, "...which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began" (Acts 3:21). My reader, we can be certain that Peter wasn't misled in his understanding of the Last Days, but perhaps we don't understand what he is saying because we haven't searched out the clarion witness of *all the prophets* who spoke of the Last Days since the world began!

For, *the Doctrine of the Last Days* was originally forged by God in Covenant with the Jews in the Old Testament. Meaning, it used to be something strictly experienced by the Jews and intended for the Jews. Harmonious with the apostolic witness, the foretold experience of *the Last Days* in the Old Testament was one of general and widespread apostasy among the Jews (Deut. 31:29, Jer. 23:20, 30:24). However, *the Last Days* Doctrine also foretold the certain **hope of restoration and glory** for the Jews amidst and in the aftermath of the great tribulation (Num. 24:14, Duet. 4:30, Jer. 48:47, 49:39, Ezek. 38:16)! My reader, permit me to state the obvious: we better learn the terms in which this Restoration Doctrine was framed to the Jews if we are going to understand how it pertains to the Gentiles.

Emphatically, the prophetically identified means of a Jewish **restoration** was metaphorically rendered in the promise of *Spiritual Rain* (Hos. 3:5, 6:3, Joel 2:23, Zech. 10:1); this was otherwise called, "*the Latter Rain*". My reader, consider how pointed this promise was delivered to the Jews by God through Zechariah in the saying, "*Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the Latter Rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field*" (Zech. 10:1). Sound familiar? Upon a thorough study it becomes increasingly apparent what was on Peter's mind in that fateful moment when he stood up on the Day of Pentecost and quoted *the Latter Rain* promise of Joel 2:23 as an explanation of the present experience of the New Covenant. Peter was minded that *this* indicated the full **restoration** of the Jews! A cursory overview of Acts demonstrates this.

In Acts 1, the apostles were under the strong impression that *the Kingdom* was about to be **restored** to physical Israel and therewith all the promises of the **restoration** [the **restitution**] would be fulfilled (Acts 1:6). This is to be expected seeing that they were the **2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation** of the Jews. Even after 40 days, the question went unanswered: "*Lord, wilt Thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to Israel?*" (Acts 1:6). Even so, the Upper Room was filled with 120 fervent disciples of Jesus (Acts 1:13) and "*these all continued with one accord in prayer and in supplication*" (Acts 1:14) ...and what were they waiting for? They were ASKING for what they were waiting for as Jesus had commanded them, saying, "**wait** for *the promise of the*

Father” (Acts 1:4). They were waiting for *the Baptism of the Holy Ghost* as foretold by John (Mk. 1:8, Acts 1:5), the man who was *the Voice Crying in the Wilderness* (John 1:23) according to Isaiah 40, and according to Isaiah this meant: “Behold, *the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him: behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him*” (Isa. 40:10).

Hence, upon *the Outpouring of the Spirit* in Acts 2, Peter arose and preached on *the Latter Rain* (Joel 2:28-32, Acts 2:16-21), *the Sure Mercies of David* (Acts 2:25-28), and the foretold era of redemption pertaining to *the Davidic Throne* (Acts 2:34-35). This of course meant the full **restoration** of *the Kingdom of Israel* according to the prophecies, one of them being Ps. 110:1-7 (which Peter was quoting in Acts 2:34-35). Peter was rife with expectation as he mused upon *the Latter Rain* outpouring of the Presence of God (speaking of it in Acts 3:19-21), even while acknowledging that Jesus was *the Headstone* of Zerubbabel in Acts 4:11 (Zech. 4:7)! Moreover, in Acts 4 the apostles were united in expectation as they beheld the manifestation of Psalm 2:1-2 (Acts 4:25-26). Being filled with awe at what was about to take place according to Psalm 110:1-7 (Acts 2:34-35) & Psalm 2:9-12 (Acts 4:25-26), the apostles prayed with extraordinary wonderment! My reader, can anyone doubt what was bearing upon Peter’s mind at such a time as this?

Peter was unknowledgeable of the era of the Gentiles at this point in time (what we now call the Gentile Church Age), and he will continue to be until Acts 10. In other words, Peter was unknowledgeable that the present generation of Jews would ultimately refuse God and reject the means of restoration, which in turn meant that the Kingdom wouldn’t be restored to Israel as the apostles had hoped. This is not ignorance on the part of the apostles. Rather, this is because the apostles were appointed to strive with the Jews for the restoration of the Kingdom for the making of a written account of why God was turning to the Gentiles in a change of mind towards the Jews.

### The Gospels & Acts: Turning from the Jews to the Gentiles

You see, God wanted the Jewish apostles to *authentically* seek the salvation and restoration of the Jews just like Jesus Christ did, and in one sense ([God in the Ways of Man](#)) God was still *authentically* and *genuinely* seeking it at least until Acts 7 and at most until Acts 28. Indeed, had not the Jews utterly rejected their Messiah then the work of God among the Gentiles wouldn’t even exist, but this doesn’t change the fact that God in Christ *genuinely* strove for their full restoration.

#### Christ’s Genuine Attempt to Restore the Jews of the 1<sup>st</sup> Century (God in the Ways of Man)

- A real, whole-hearted, and genuine *striving process* wherein Christ was looking for fruit prior to the divine repentances which led to a general reprobation of the Jews. – Lk. 13:6-9, Mk. 11:12-21 – Mal. 3:1, Isa. 5:1-7 [Ps. 81:10-16]
- The eventual reprobation of the Jews was evidently against the will of Christ in that it was an emotionally painful and genuinely traumatic experience for Him to go through. – Lk. 19:41-44, 13:34-35
- The *genuine expectations* of God were unmet to the infuriation of just wrath. – Lk. 20:9-18, Matt. 21:33-36 [Isa. 63:8, Jer. 36:3, 7, Ezek. 12:3, Zeph. 3:5-7] “*But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.*” – Lk. 23:28

Even though God acknowledges by way of foreknowledge and predestination the Gentile Church Age ([God in the Ways of God](#)), it was hereby (through the aforementioned) made manifest within time. Remember, there are [two simultaneous genuine wills of God](#) in operation at all times. Therefore, the Gentile Church Age, which now is, was *an after-thought* that came into existence (the result of *a repentance* in the heart of God) because the Jews disobeyed God and steadfastly rejected their Messiah upon the pleading of the apostles. My reader, the Book of Acts concludes the story begun in the ministry of Christ portrayed in the Gospels. Quite explicitly, an entire Book has been dedicated to account of this mystery! In fact, the entirety of the Book of Acts is an outworking of the apostles living the record of Christ’s answer to their original question in Acts 1:6.

“It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in **Jerusalem**, and in all **Judaea**, and in **Samaria**, and unto **the uttermost part of the earth.**” – Acts 1:7-8

According to Acts 5 & 6, the work of God grew among a small remnant of Jewish Christians as the Jews at large were being evangelized and retaliating in a growing persecution of Christianity. The Jews had been stubbornly resistant theretofore and the appeals of God through the apostles were *merciful* and *promising*. By Acts 7 in the event of Stephen's martyrdom, however, things are different. A final appeal is made to the Jews, but it is apparently different than former appeals. Stephen's sermon was an inspired repudiation of the Jews that boldly declared a change of mind in the heart of God who did, thereunto, seek their evangelization and restoration. According to the formula set forth in Acts 1:8, *Jerusalem* and *Judea* were hereby effectually evangelized; for, hereafter there are no more such like appeals of mercy to the Jews, as the former (Rom. 11), while the focus of the Book of Acts pans away from *the Jews* and unto *the Samaritans*, and then to *the Gentiles in the uttermost parts of the earth*. To seal their fate and show forth their general unworthiness of eternal life as a people, the Jews gnashed their teeth in the face of divine rebukes proceeding from Stephen's lips. Ah, what a sting it must have been to their God-hating affections!

"Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth." – Acts 7:51-54

Stephen's closing words in this stifling sermon just prior to his martyrdom couldn't have made the point any clearer. In addition to this, and I repeat, not a single appeal of restoration mercy is made to the Jews of *Jerusalem* and *Judea* from Acts 7 onward. Coincidence? No. Accordingly, as foretold in Acts 1:8, God turned from the Jews of *Jerusalem* and *Judea* and began to move upon *the Samaritans*. Therefore, in Acts 8 *the Samaritans* are being evangelized with a remnant being saved. In Acts 9, *the apostle to the Gentiles* is being converted (Gal. 2:7-9). In Acts 10, *the Gentiles* are officially brought into the Kingdom via **the Latter Rain** falling upon them "*as at the beginning*" when it fell upon the Jews at Pentecost. In Acts 11, Peter vindicates his ministry to *the Gentiles*; and seeing that the Jews were generally forsaken by God ("*the casting away of them*" – Rom. 11:15, "*blindness in part is happened to Israel*" – Rom. 11:25) in that they rejected their Messiah, the Jew / Gentile Believers needed a new name: CHRISTIAN. Hallelujah!

In Acts 12, James the son of Zebedee is killed, and Peter is arrested, and upon Peter's miraculous escape from prison he is almost nonexistent in the remainder of the Book. Why? Well, in Acts 13 Paul and Barnabas begin their ministry among *the Gentiles* – a punctual moment in the Book of Acts. Moreover, when Paul endeavored to bring in the vintage of the Jews who sojourned in Gentile Cities, he wasn't attempting a restoration of the Jews via the Kingdom being restored to Israel as was hoped for at the first (Rom. 11). I repeat, the entire focus of the Book of Acts pans away from *the Jews* unto *the Gentiles*, away from *Peter* unto *Paul*, hence from this point onward – and culminating in Acts 28:25-28 – one last word is delivered to the Jews: a word that is indisputably clear and unquestionably conclusive of God's mind toward the Jews from then until the termination of the Gentile Church Age! With only three lines left before the abrupt end of the Book of Acts, it was written,

"And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, *and that they will hear it.*" – Acts 28:25-28 [Isa. 6:9-10]

In other words, the Book of Acts is **a Midnight Cry** for the Jews of the 1<sup>st</sup> century! Can you tell? Upon the delivery of this final word to the Jews, recorded in Acts 28:25-28, the historical account of Acts abruptly comes to an end. This manner of ending (or lack thereof!) is a loud announcement declaring that the work of God among the Gentiles is just beginning! And, fearfully, the work of God among the Jews is just ending! In respect to the Jews, *genuine expectations* of God were unmet to the infuriation of just wrath in the heart of God. Dreadfully, God will answer the Jews blood for blood. It



is commonly accepted that the closing word of Acts 28 took place around 63 A.D., which is just 7 years from the 70 A.D. judgment of God upon the Jews at Jerusalem!

Fearfully, this calamity was pointedly foretold by Christ in Matthew 23:37-39, Luke 13:31-35, Matthew 24:1-51, Mark 13:1-36, & Luke 21:5-38. Illustriously demonstrating how God would exact vengeance upon the Jews for rejecting and crucifying the Lord of Glory, Christ prophesied! Even as His cross-burdened body was being led to the hill of Calvary with a great company of people following after him weeping and lamenting, Jesus turned unto the Jews and prophesied, saying: *“Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in which they will say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck...”* (Lk. 23:28-29). Ah, my reader! What awful reflections would this word inspire in the minds of suffering Jews when the woeful day came in which they would be judged! And, so that there would be no mistake about it (*“Doth he not speak parables?”* – Ezek. 20:49), the exact scenario of destruction and distress, the woefulness of motherhood (*“woe unto them that are with child...!”* – Matt. 24:19), and the urgency by which they will be made to flee Jerusalem is conveyed in the formerly cited passages.

All of this is *because* of the Jews and *for* the Jews as a recompense for their bloodthirsty misconduct. Jerusalem, which was promised to be an Eternal City and a refuge of salvation, was hereby brought to desolation! For, Jesus Christ came to the Jews, on behalf of the Jews, and for the Jews (*“He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.”* – John 1:11, *“I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel.”* – Matt. 15:24, *“...thou shalt call His Name JESUS: for He shall save His people from their sins.”* – Matt. 1:21, Rom. 11:26), and by them He was disgraced and rejected! Nevertheless, what the Jews wouldn’t tolerate or hear, the Gentiles would embrace! In speaking to the Jews, Paul said, *“Be it known therefore unto you that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it”* (Acts 28:28)! Can you believe it?

This is the emphatic stopping point of the unfinished Book of Acts – the punctual moment of closure for all Jews, and, the introduction of a new era for the Gentiles which is 2,000 years and counting! Oh, that the Book would be finished! Oh, that it would be [written in a Book](#)! Remember, the prophetic pronouncement of the apostle Paul, in Acts 28:25-28, was made after he spent a lifetime of being persecuted and hunted by the bloodthirsty and self-righteous Jews from every place, even as he was going about evangelizing the Gentiles! Hence, in just 7 years from this word Jerusalem would be wasted, the Temple would be destroyed, and the Jews would be scattered for the 2<sup>nd</sup> time in redemptive history, the 1<sup>st</sup> being the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities in around 595 B.C.

### The Epistles: Doctrinal Explanations

Contextually (with all the aforementioned in consideration), when moving from *the Gospels* to *the Book of Acts* and panning from there to *the Book of Romans*, one is compelled to leave off one’s fascination with the work of God among *the Jews* and begin a new fascination with God’s work among *the Gentiles*, not knowing whereunto this work shall grow! In the providence of God, Paul pens the full implication of Acts 28:25-28 in Romans 11. In fact, each Epistle bears the torch of divine light on the subject, speaking to and addressing matters pertaining to Jews and Gentiles alike, even though the Jews were generally reprobate. Dominating questions borne upon the mind of an astute learner of the Bible in the 1<sup>st</sup> century needed to be answered, and God gave answers. Questions like, *how does salvation even exist among the Gentiles?* For, redemption in time past had almost always been salvation and redemption through Covenants and promises to the Jews and for the Jews. So, *how has it become salvation to the Gentiles?* My reader, *the Epistles* provide the **doctrinal answers**.

God is able to save the Gentiles by turning them into Jews! In a real, spiritual, and lawful way – by the inhabiting presence of Jesus Christ the Righteous! – the Gentiles become Jews and hereby the very same Covenants originally intended for and spoken to the Jews are saving the Gentiles! Therefore, the Gentile Church Age marks the beginning of what God will do to *the Gentiles* in fulfillment of what He said about *the Jews*. However, the Epistles speak relatively little about prophecy and the Last Days. Consequentially, perverse men of past generations have doubted the inspiration of the Book of Revelation. Moreover, in modern times, widely accepted doctrines have been imagined from an imbalanced study of scripture pertaining to things of the Last Days as they relate to the Gentiles, the Jews, the Rapture, and the Tribulation.

Woefully, the Devil pitted the Jews against the Gentiles in the 1<sup>st</sup> century and, likewise, interpreters of eschatology are at odds on the purpose of God concerning the Gentiles and the Jews to the confoundment of vital doctrines.

Not only was *the mystery* of the Gentile Church Age unforeseen by the apostles, they couldn't tell when, how, and in what way God's work among the Gentiles would be completed and how this relates to the final fulfillment of what God will do exclusively with the Jews. In other words, they longed to know *when*, *how*, and *why* God would eventually turn from the Gentiles back to the Jews in fulfillment of the restoration promises and prophecies spoken of old (Rom. 11). Even so, all of this begs for the unveiling of all mysteries in a prophetic masterpiece that acts as a reconciler of divergent views and opinions. My reader, the Book of Revelation is the masterful reconciler! And, with the writing of the last Epistle of the New Testament, the Epistle of Jude, the spiritual condition of the Gentile Church was overwhelmingly backslidden! This isn't surprising, is it?

For, Jesus didn't only foretell the desolation of Jerusalem and the consequential scattering of the Jews when prophesying during His earthly ministry. Amidst these prophecies and elsewhere, Christ foretold the eventual backsliding and general apostasy of the Gentile Church Age in no uncertain terms (Matt. 24:1-25:46, Lk. 17:22-37, 21:1-38) just like Moses foretold the backsliding and general apostasy of the Jews (Deut. 31:24-32:44)! Remember? Moreover, this clearly pronounced foresight of Christ pertaining to **the falling away** of the Gentile Church is resoundingly confirmed by the apostles in almost every instance where the phrase "**the Last Days**" or one like it is used in the Epistles (2 Tim. 3:1-13, 2 Pet. 3:1-18, & 1 Jn. 2:15-19, James 5:1-20); not to mention how Paul explicitly stated, "*that Day shall not come, except there come a falling away first*" (2 Thess. 2:3). "*Whereby we know that it is the Last Time*", John said (1 Jn. 2:18).

Further emphasizing this, Paul and Peter wrote Epistles just before their martyrdoms and both have the same pronounced foresight. 2 Timothy, written shortly before Paul's death (2 Tim. 1:16, 2:9, 4:13) in around 64 A.D., is emphatic in declaring how terribly backslidden things had become ("*...all they which are in Asia be turned away from me*" – 2 Tim. 1:15,) and will become among the Gentile Churches ("*in the Last Days perilous times shall come*" – 2 Tim. 3:1) insomuch that Paul was concerned for Timothy (2 Tim. 1:8). 2 Peter, written shortly before Peter's death (2 Pet. 1:12-15) in around 66 A.D., echoes Paul's description of rampant apostasy (2 Pet. 1:1-2:22) and, in turn, reckons upon how this implies the near return of Christ and the End of the World (2 Pet. 3:1-18). The Epistle of Jude, likely written in around 66 A.D., and as the latest and last Epistle, is a fitting example of how certainly the early Christians were *already expecting* an imminent falling away preceding the End of the World. Jude wrote, saying,

"But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; How that they told you there should be mockers *in the Last Time*, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts." – Jude 1:17-18

Jude's Epistle bears witness to circumstances that mirror Extra-Biblical Church History in that John was the last remaining apostle and he was far removed from the scene, having been banished on the Island of Patmos (Rev. 1:9). Even so, consider the circumstance of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church. My reader, think of yourself as one among the number of the remnant of believers in those days. Consider what impact the death of all the apostles, and especially Peter and Paul, had upon the Christians as a whole; and, considering that their death transpired some 4 to 6 years before the 70 A.D. judgment of God, imagine it! Think of how the Christians would have felt when they saw the madness and depravity of Nero conducting an imperially supervised persecution of Christians from 64 A.D. to 68 A.D. until, at last, beginning in 68 A.D., lo and behold they "*see Jerusalem compassed with armies*" exactly as was foretold by Christ in Luke 21:20 – the specified event that Jesus said would precede the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ and the End of the World as described in Luke 21:25-28!

Furthermore, and without coincidence, history tells us that Paul and Peter died in Rome around the same time; and, hereby, they effectively foreshadowed the ministries of two men who will torment Babylon more than any other prophet or apostle before them. I speak of *the Two Witnesses* (Rev. 11:3-4), *the Two Anointed Ones* (Zech. 4:14), who will in like manner die at the hand of Spiritual Babylon in the future (Rev. 11:7-10). Howbeit, Paul and Peter didn't have the privilege of reading the Book of Revelation. Nor can we be certain that they even knew of *the Two Witnesses* (Rev. 11). The Book of Revelation was written long after their death and, for that matter, some 2 decades after 70 A.D. As is commonly acknowledged and easily



observable, it is apparent that the apostles were expecting the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ to be imminent. Can you blame them? Or, rather, *should* you blame them? This expectation isn't a cause for snickering.

Rightfully so, and soberly, the gaze of the Epistles was one of upward expectation! And, they weren't mistaken or misled in their belief, nor is the Holy Writ of the Cannon errant in this witness! All things considered, my reader: with the completion of Acts, in 63 A.D., the death of Paul and Peter, in 64 A.D. & 68 A.D., the writing of the last and final Epistle (except Jude), in 66 A.D., and all this transpiring amidst the unprecedented and barbaric onslaught of Nero's imperial persecution of Christians, from 64 A.D. to 68 A.D., and with the Roman Armies making war in Judea, slaughtering the Jews, and encircling Jerusalem for a siege (beginning in 68 A.D. under Nero and finishing in 70 A.D. under Vespasian), the witness of prophecy directs the eyes of the reader to what's next – namely, THE 2<sup>ND</sup> COMING OF CHRIST & THE END OF THE WORLD! This is the next event on the prophetic calendar, according to Matthew 24, Luke 21 [23:27-31], & Mark 13! Justifiably so, the 1<sup>st</sup> century saints felt that they were on the brink of – *if not lunging into* – THE END OF THE WORLD!

Albeit, 70 A.D. came and went. The next step on the prophetic calendar that was pointedly specified didn't manifest. The full intent of “*the abomination of desolation*” (Matt. 24:15), who is a person (2 Thess. 2:4), wasn't fulfilled in the 70 A.D. destruction of the Temple. Rome, who wasted Israel and sacked Jerusalem, worshipped the Roman Ensign placed on the Eastern Gate of the Temple before destroying the holy places of the God of Israel, but this is a modest display of what will ultimately manifest in the abomination that makes desolation (“*all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him*” – Rev. 13:8). Moreover, at the passing of 2 decades, even though periods of persecution flared up in greater or lesser degrees during the rule of subsequent Roman Emperors (Nero (54-68) – Galba (68-69) – Otho (69-69) – Vitellius (69-69), Vespasian (69-79) – Titus (79-81) – Domitian (81-96) – Nerva (96-98) – Trajan (98-117)), the foretold circumstances were nonexistent in that Jerusalem and the Temple were destroyed and the Jews were scattered. Of course, this left the early Christians wondering.

The 1<sup>st</sup> century saints were plunged into the throes of what appeared to be an unstoppable sequence of prophetic fulfillments that put them on the brink of the End of the World, and it didn't happen. The passing of two decades put the saints in wonder concerning how the prophecies of Christ can or would be fulfilled seeing that **the Jews** would have to be *regathered*, **Jerusalem** *restored*, and **the Temple** *rebuilt*. Moreover, with the destruction of Jerusalem and the scattering of the Jews, one is compelled to wonder what Christ is doing among the Gentiles, in what manner the Kingdom of God is presently manifested and to what end, and how this ultimately relates to the Jews. After all, the Lord has been in Covenant with the Jews for thousands of years; and now ...the Gentiles? The Epistles are mostly silent on these issues from an eschatological perspective, and yet the expectation of Christ's return and the End of the World is so pervasive throughout the letters! Realistically, how could anyone know the answer to such questions except a prophet is ordained of God to speak the otherwise unknowable answers?

## Revelation 1-3

### The Book of Revelation: Vindicating the Past, Explaining the Present, & Declaring the Future

Into the voiceless expanse of wonder, John arose! To answer the unanswered questions assailing every Christian heart, a prophet was ordained! At around 96 A.D., more than two decades later, an unprecedented revelation was granted and necessarily so. However, at the giving of Revelation 1-3 the feeling of *lunging into* the End of the World isn't relieved. Nor was any answer provided on why the 70 A.D. historical event partially fulfilled and then deviated from the prophecies of Christ. How could such feelings be altered or relieved upon hearing the explicit warnings of Christ to the Churches?

Right away, in the 1<sup>st</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> verses of the 1<sup>st</sup> Chapter, the alarm is being sounded in that: firstly, the things herein revealed, in the Book of Revelation, are such that “*must shortly come to pass*” (Rev. 1:1) “*for the time is at hand*” (Rev. 1:3). Even so, the Book reveals the Christ, the One “*which is to come*” (Rev. 1:4), whose manner of coming is descriptively illustrated as “*the*

ending” of all things (Rev. 1:8) insomuch that “*all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him*” (Rev. 1:7)! Then, very suddenly, John hears behind him “*a great voice, as of a trumpet*” (Rev. 1:10), and in turning to the voice he saw the LORD! [Ex. 33:20, Col. 1:15]

Notably, John didn’t just see the LORD, the Christ, and Him alone, but John saw Jesus standing “*in the midst of seven candlesticks*” (Rev. 1:13) that represent “*the seven Churches which are in Asia*” (Rev. 1:11). Fittingly, this is the beginning of a message which, in Chapters 2-3, *directly* focuses on these seven historical Churches existing at that time; however, this message *indirectly* and *transcendently* focuses on the ascended and glorified ministerial existence of Jesus, whose Person and Work does evidently continue, as herein depicted, since the time of His ascension from the Mount of Olives until the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent (Acts 1:9-11).

My reader, what John saw is an unprecedented revelation, a peering beyond the veil of clouds that received the Lord Jesus at His glorious ascent from the Mount of Olives! Hence, the message is twofold, both *directly* and *indirectly*, to the seven Churches of Asia and to the Gentile Church Age as a whole. In other words, herein we see the ministry of Jesus Christ to the seven Churches of Asia - exemplifying His ongoing ministry to all the Churches of the Gentile Church Age. The direct

“For if, when we were enemies, we were RECONCILED to God **by the death** of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be **SAVED by His life**.” – Rom. 5:10

The apostle Paul was not misinformed in the emphasis, “*much more*”, when writing Romans 5:10. Most people are self-consumed by the death of Christ, not Christ-consumed, otherwise they would be *much more* ecstatic about the life of Christ! For, Christ died that He might live - and that we might live in Him! He didn’t die for us to selfishly celebrate the salvific victory of His death while being divorced from the superior salvific victory of His life!

messages delivered to each individual Church of Asia are easily observable in that they are explicit; the Churches are named one by one. However, the overall message delivered to all the Churches of the Gentile Church Age is implicit and therefore harder to be observed. The implicit message is in building over the progression of the Revelation given to John. For example, it is likely that John didn’t know why Revelation 1:4 spoke of “**Seven Spirits**” before the Throne of God in Heaven. Albeit, as the Revelation unfolds and, **scripture -interpreting- scripture**, the meaning becomes plain. The totality of what is being communicated through **the Seven Spirits** simply cannot be comprehended until Revelation 5:6 wherein, gloriously, the Lamb of God is depicted as having **Seven Horns** and **Seven Eyes**!

*Note: We must refrain from the desire of discerning the calendared events of the future in our own terms. The Book of Revelation contains the divinely authored terms, wording, and framework that cannot and should not be changed into our own words and expressions. God teaches it best. The Book of Revelation is the sufficient revealer of what we need to know and in what order, and nothing besides, and if we need to fetch other words and ways to express our own viewpoint of the Last Days, then it is an indicator that we don’t understand God’s words and ways. The Book was written so that it might be read, remembered, and quoted, and if we cannot remember or speak what is contained in the Book, neither can we obey it.*

My reader, the following references of Revelation 1-5, that baffle most readers, show how explicitly implicit the prophetic message is in fact *a revelation of Jesus Christ* for all the Churches of the Gentile Church Age, and not merely the seven Churches of Asia.

**The Seven Spirits of God:** “*from the Seven Spirits which are before His Throne*” – Rev. 1:4

**The Seven Candlesticks:** “*I saw Seven Golden Candlesticks; And in the midst of the Seven Candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man*” – Rev. 1:13

**The Seven Lamps of Fire:** “*and there were Seven Lamps of Fire burning before the Throne, which are the Seven Spirits of God*” – Rev. 4:5

**The Seven Horns:** “*in the midst...stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having Seven Horns and Seven Eyes, which are the Seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth*” – Rev. 5:6

**The Seven Eyes:** “*in the midst...stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having Seven Horns and Seven Eyes, which are the Seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth*” – Rev. 5:6

There’s an explicitly implicit message being delivered in that, lo and behold: there are **Seven Spirits** of God, **Seven Lamps** of Fire, and there are **Seven Horns & Seven Eyes** on the Lamb of God in Heaven! Furthermore, the implicit message conveyed through these four 7’s does perfectly correlate with the explicit message being delivered to the Churches of Asia in that they are **Seven Candlesticks**. I repeat, this mystery will be fully disclosed at [Revelation 4-5](#) culminating in the pictorial revelation of the Lamb with **Seven Horns** and **Seven Eyes**. Until then, however, let the reader understand the significance of these revelations as they progressively give answers to the most dominating questions bearing upon the mind of 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians as they read through Revelation 1-3 and onward. Remember that for over two decades, with 70 A.D. having come and gone, the saints have been wondering why the historical events perfectly matched and then deviated from the prophecies of Christ to wit they felt they were *lunging into* the End of the World.

My reader, no apology is given to the 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians. On the contrary, *the feeling* is only aggravated! For, by all appearances, the Lord was foretelling the *imminent experience* of **salvation** and **damnation** in terms of *the apocalypse* as something that the Churches of Asia will personally experience in their lifetime. Speaking of an *apocalyptic salvation*, Jesus of Nazareth foretells the enjoyment of “*the Tree of Life*” in “*the Paradise of God*” (Rev. 2:7), “*a Crown of Life*” (Rev. 2:10), “*the Hidden Manna*”, “*White Stone*”, and “*a New Name written*” (Rev. 2:17), “*power over the Nations*” (Rev. 2:26), ruling the Nations with “*a Rod of Iron*” (Rev. 2:27), the gift of “*the Morning Star*” (Rev. 2:28), the clothing of “*White Raiment*” (Rev. 3:5), becoming “*a Pillar in the Temple*” (Rev. 3:12), and sitting with Christ on His “*Throne*” (Rev. 3:21). Moreover, it is foretold that the Jews of 96 A.D., the enemies of the Church in Philadelphia, will come and worship before the feet of the Christians (Rev. 3:9)! My reader, this certainly doesn’t appear to be in the distant future, right? Likewise, speaking of an *apocalyptic damnation*, the Lord foretells the torment of being “*hurt of the Second Death*” (Rev. 2:11), being fought with by “*the Sword of [Christ’s] Mouth*” (Rev. 2:16), and being blotted out of “*the Book of Life*” (Rev. 3:5), to name a few among other direct threats. My reader, *how would you feel bearing such things?*

Evidently, at the giving of Revelation 1-3 no clarity is given on why the End of the World didn’t take place in 70 A.D., nor does the Lord immediately relieve the feeling of *lunging into* the End of the World. Rather, the prophetic momentum carries onward! Sainly alertness, if at all abated, is rekindled by the above prophecies! Why? Because, for the reader of the Book of Revelation only one thing is immediately important. At the start, only one thing should be emphasized with unrivaled importance. Before the past is vindicated or the future is declared, the present must be beheld: “*the Revelation of Jesus Christ*” (Rev. 1:1).

### The Attributes of God in Christ

Jesus’ death is not a blackout of unknown details about the ministry of Jesus! The apostles, the eye-witnesses of His resurrection, were inspired by God to write the Epistles. Jesus’ ascension into Heaven is not the last we will see of Him whom our soul loveth! For, the Book of Revelation takes us beyond the veil of the cloudy sky and into Heaven itself – there to behold the glory, power, dominion, and ministry of Jesus of Nazareth in the Gentile Church Age and beyond.

Where is Jesus? **Heaven.**

In what location? **The Temple.**

Among what furniture? **The Candlesticks.**

For what cause and for whom? **The Gentiles.**

And what does Jesus look like, and why? **The Attributes of God in Christ.**

With Jerusalem burned, the Temple destroyed, and the Jews scattered, lo and behold the Priesthood of Christ is flourishing! The Most Holy Place of the Temple in Heaven is occupied, the Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek is in operation, the Lampstands are dressed and lit, and burning brightly, and of all peoples it's for the Gentiles! Herein, in Revelation 2-3, we discover the ministerial operations of Judaism like never before! In a pristine glimpse into Heaven we behold a power network of the Kingdom of God extending from Heaven-to-Earth among Gentiles! And, at the beholding of such things the reader should be prostrated in awe!

*"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."*  
– Rev. 1:8

For, the Image of Christ is revealed in all the luster of ascended glory! And, this Image of this Person conveys the work of the Kingdom of God at hand! This is a needful unveiling of Jesus' Ministry to the Gentile Churches of the Gentile Church Age, to say the least. Jesus is the Man of all men. Jesus is the one inexpressible Man. And what He is doing bears significance upon everything and everyone else! The government is upon His shoulders. My reader, look around Jesus, what's among Him, and look upon Him and what's coming from Him!

**The Candlesticks (Shepherding the Flock):** *"I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man"* – Rev. 1:13

**The Light:** *"His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength"* – Rev. 1:16

**The Sword:** *"out of His mouth went a sharp twoedged sword"* – Rev. 1:16

**The Stars (The Harvester):** *"He had in His right hand seven stars"* – Rev. 1:16

**The Fire:** *"His eyes were as a flame of fire; And His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace"* – Rev. 1:14-15

**The Voice:** *"His voice as the sound of many waters"* – Rev. 1:15

This is not meant to be a mere worshipful session about pictorial characteristics that have no relevance to the present and no significant bearing upon your affections! This revelation should bow your knees and prostrate your soul, like it did John! Herein, in the Book of Revelation, Jesus doesn't preach heaven and hell as a nominal Christian would preach it. Jesus preaches Heaven and Hell based upon the foreboding events that are unveiled from Revelation 4-22. The pains of torment and the blissfulness of paradise in the terms definitively unveiled by the Book of Revelation. Hereby, the Lord Jesus is pointing the gaze of all Gentiles away from the past and into the future upon what He is about to do. Are you looking?

In following the above hyperlinks that associate with the visual characteristics of the bodily presence of Christ, perhaps then you'll see! For, each visual characteristic bears witness of the Person and Work of Christ throughout all ages! Hereby, in these terms, there *were* manifestations of these ATTRIBUTES in the Old Testament during times of apostasy & revival. In these terms, there *were* manifestations of these ATTRIBUTES in the earthly ministry of Jesus Christ during the apostasy of the Jews. In these terms, there *are* manifestations of these ATTRIBUTES in the ministry of Jesus Christ during the Gentile Church Age. In these terms, there *will be* manifestation of these ATTRIBUTES in the ministry of Jesus Christ at the consummation when God turns from the Gentiles to the Jews.

Therefore, let's *tread softly* – with humility as upon HOLY GROUND. Let's *ponder carefully* – with prayerfulness as with the most consequential and grave matters pertaining to the Universe. Let's remember the warning delivered in Revelation 1:3, how it says: "Blessed is he that *readeth*, and they that *bear* the words of this prophecy...". The Objective is not to *read*, merely, but to *read* and *bear* – and in *bearing* we will "**keep** those things which are written therein" (Rev. 1:3)! Surely, this is a due

warning to the readers of this Revelation given to John (“*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.*” – Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29, 3:6, 13, 22)! Right?

Note: *Purposefully, the Book of Revelation is written so that it cannot be understood by those who are in the flesh (John 6:63, 1 Cor. 2:14). Man’s flesh at its best is altogether vanity! ...and this is a modest assessment. For, flesh is at enmity with things divine! Hence, the mysteries of godliness are hidden from those who are unqualified or wrongly motivated. One must learn and follow the ordained means of interpreting the Book of Revelation so as not to muddy the waters and darken the counsel with words without knowledge. In other words, a man must, as God said, “put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is HOLY GROUND” (Ex. 3:5).*

You’ve heard it said, “Hurry is the death of prayer!” Yes. ...but not prayer only! Impatience robs the readers of this Book so that nothing’s revealed! The great revelatory sight goes unseen! – “*the Revelation of Jesus Christ*” (Rev. 1:1)! As stated before, this is HOLY GROUND. This is a HOLY PLACE. This is a HOLY PERSON. Therefore, men need the HOLY GHOST! In other words, a rush of curiosity isn’t the right motive. A mouthful of hasty questions doesn’t amount to a listening ear. Hurried footsteps are forbidden in the meeting place between God and men! Even so, it was written: “*Keep thy foot when thou goest into the House of God...*” (Eccl. 5:1). Sound agreeable? No man hurries through a breathtaking scene of God’s creation, right? Rather, men gaze long and stammer slowly through the whole exercise, taking it all in! For, they want to remember this great sight! They want to be able to visit it again – no matter where they are in life – by keeping it in their memory forever! And, of course, this much and more is required of any *reader* of the Book of Revelation. *The Revealer* of the revelation says, “*Keep thy foot...*” (Eccl. 5:1). *READ – HEAR – & KEEP!* – and do it for the love of the exercise! Gaze long and stammer softly for the beauty of what’s beheld! For the sanctity of what’s seen! – “*the Revelation of Jesus Christ*” (Rev. 1:1)! Do you see it?

If the basest of men tread unhurriedly through the sightseeing of “*earthly things*”, we can be sure that the wisest of men will tread unhurriedly through the sightseeing of “*heavenly things*” because they recognize the superior value of the revelation (John 3:12). So, my reader, here’s the question: what is the Book of Revelation to you? Is it just a side issue? Is it a secondary issue? Or, perhaps it’s a divisive issue? Perhaps you’ve rushed through the pages of the Book being grieved in spirit and confused? My reader, the riches of this Book have been squandered for too long! Even as a pig trampling over pearls or a chicken precious stones, because they’re deprived of wisdom. Likewise, animalistic passions move men to hurry into the pages of the Book, and nothing is revealed! Oh, wretched flesh! ...SLOW DOWN! Mind your God and keep silent for a little while. Be still. Pray. Proceed slowly and cautiously.

## Revelation 4-6

## Caught up to Heaven

### Look Ye Saints the Sight is Glorious

<i>Look, ye saints, the sight is glorious;            See the Man of sorrows now;            From the fight returned victorious,            Every knee to Him shall bow;            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crowns become the Victor's brow.</i>	<i>Sinners in derision crowned Him,            Mocking thus the Savior's claim;            Saints and angels crowd around Him,            Own His title, praise His name:            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Spread abroad the Victor's fame.</i>
<i>Crown the Savior! Angels, crown Him!            Rich the trophies Jesus brings;            In the seat of pow'r enthroned Him,            While the vault of heaven rings:            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crown the Savior King of kings.</i>	<i>Hark! those bursts of acclamation!            Hark! those loud triumphant chords!            Jesus takes the highest station;            O what joy the sight affords!            Crown Him! Crown Him!            Crown Him! Crown Him!            King of kings, and Lord of lords.</i>

Before, at the reception of [Revelation 1-3](#), John was on the island of Patmos both *hearing* and *seeing* the things revealed. Moving into Revelation 4, however, it was written: “*After this I looked, and, behold, a **door** was opened in Heaven*” (Rev. 4:1). Literally, a **door** was open above John’s head that, evidently, was a **door** into Heaven itself! Surely, an incomprehensible rush of awe and wonder came upon him as he peered into *the High and Lofty Habitation of Eternity* (Isa. 57:15)! Oh, my reader! Consider the experience from the standpoint of John’s humbled soul on the outcast island of Patmos: at having spent so many hours and days longing to be with the Lord in glory, what a moment of exhilaration this must have been! And, while missing his fellow apostles who had a quicker entrance into Heaven through martyrdom, what a **doorway** this must have been to John!

*“Thy dead men shall live, together with My dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.” – Isa. 26:19*

John would have remembered, and likely often mused upon it, how Jesus ascended into Heaven in the sight of the apostles according to Acts 1:9-11 – a place rarely beheld by prophets and hardly declared but by dark sayings! Nevertheless, the word of an angel came as the sounding of a Trumpet, saying, “**Come up hither**, and I will shew thee things which must be *hereafter*” (Rev. 4:1)! Oh, how John’s soul welcomed such a command! The place, normally forbidden to man, is now opened to John! Instantly (“*immediately*”), at the word of the angel, “**Come up!**” (Rev. 4:1), John was “*caught up into Paradise*” (2 Cor. 12:4); and, being caught up, he was conducted through many sequences of back-to-back prophetic revelations while in company with angels in the realms of eternity!

*“Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.” – Ps. 72:18*

My reader, John’s ascent into Heaven is a turning point in the Book of Revelation. In other words, this is not a normal experience of prophets. From this vantage point – HEAVEN – all the *sights* and *sounds* of the Book of Revelation are revealed to John from here on out. All of it is one ongoing experience! My reader, this is what is meant by the saying, “*I will shew thee things which must be hereafter*” (Rev. 4:1). The whole sequence of prophetic revelation from this point forward is one ongoing foresight aimed to reveal the things “*hereafter*”, the angel said. Every Chapter hereafter begins with the word, “*And...*”, as a testimony of the singularity of the manifold visions being revealed in Revelation 4-22. The *manifold revelations* are altogether *one revelation* that serves an ultimate and singular purpose, to reveal the things of the future. However, to do so effectively: the 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians need *closure* to the **past** and *clarity* of the **present**, for only then can they *understand* the **future**! Masterfully, Revelation 4-6 provides *closure* to the **past** while *clarifying* the **present**. Then, in a clear pivot from



the **past** to the **future**, Revelation 7-22 further *clarifies* the **present** while *comprehensively declaring* the mysterious fulfillment of all prophecy in the **future**. Oh, that the reader might glory in the divine genius of the design!

### Heaven Prior to the Ascension of Christ in 33 A.D.

From the start, John's journey from time to eternity brings us to exhibit #1 of *Heaven* – THE ENTHRONED MAJESTY OF GOD THE FATHER. Rightly so! For, it is only meet that the interdimensional pilgrimage of John begins here.

“And *immediately* I was in the spirit: and, behold, a THRONE was set in *Heaven*, and One sat on the THRONE. And He that sat was to look upon like a **jasper** and a **sardine stone**: and there was a **rainbow** round about the THRONE, in sight like unto an **emerald**.” – Rev. 4:2-3

Upon seeing this great sight, and admiring it, John's focus widens to the surroundings: 24 enthroned Elders clothed in white and crowned, a procession of power coming from the Throne (“*lightnings and thunders and voices*”), seven Lamps of Fire, a sea of glass like unto crystal, and four Beasts crying “HOLY” – giving God glory, honor, and thanks (Rev. 4:4-8)! However, in the splendor of it all one thing is glaringly absent: THE SON OF GOD. Bearing witness to this, observe the contrast: the prostrated Elders' outcry of worship in Revelation 4:11 is profoundly different than what is said in Revelation 5:9-10 & Revelation 5:12.

“**Thou art worthy**, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: FOR *thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created*.” – Rev. 4:11

“And they sung a new song, saying, **Thou art worthy** to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: FOR *thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth*.” – Rev. 5:9-10

“Saying with a loud voice, **Worthy is the Lamb** THAT WAS SLAIN to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.” – Rev. 5:12-13

In observing this contrast, it is evident that the *One* sitting on the Throne in Revelation 4:2-3 is God the Father. “He”, the Father, appeared to John like *jasper* and *sardine stone* according to Revelation 4:3, as is often the case when prophets have attempted to describe the sight (Isa. 6:1, 5; Ezek. 1:26, 28, 10:1; Ex. 24:10-11; Dan. 7:9-10, 13-14). The actual image of the Father's Person is not revealed, nor can it be (1 Tim. 6:16). No feature of His Body is seen or described, nor could it be. “No man hath seen God at any time” (John 1:18, 6:46, 1 John 4:12). Explicitly, He's called: “*the invisible God*” (Col. 1:15, 1 Tim. 1:17); and in being invisible, He's *inexplicable* (2 Cor. 12:4)! Therefore, what is seen by prophets, and then described, is the likeness of *the splendor* of **glory** around Him, *the spectacle* of **light** about Him, and *the likeness of the colors* **emanating** from Him! In other words, the Father's unseen being is “*dwelling in light which no man can approach unto*” (1 Tim. 6:16)! If ever a prophet of the Old Testament did see God's form or bodily features, it is through an angel's body or disposition; or perhaps through an image of the preincarnate Christ (Gen. 18:1, 32:30, Judges 6:22-23, 13:21-22, Acts 7:53, Gal. 3:19; Dan. 7:9-10, 13-14, Ps. 110:1, Ex. 33:20; 1 Cor. 10:1-4, 1 Pet. 1:11).

In Revelation 4, the focal point of worship is the glory of God in *creation*. In Revelation 5, the focal point of worship is the glory of God in the *triumphant, blood-bought, redemption* that **the Lamb** has accomplished on behalf of sinful men. Heaven was worshipping God for *earthly creation* and then the *new creation* in Revelation 4 & 5. The former is a profile of Heaven BEFORE the *incarnation, death, burial, resurrection, and ascension* of Christ. The latter is a profile of Heaven AFTER the *incarnation, death, burial, resurrection, and ascension* of Christ. The sudden transition from the first heavenly ovation to the second and third heavenly ovations is a prophetic illustration revealing the impact of the Person and Work of Christ from Heaven's perspective. Remember, Revelation 4-5 is one prophetic experience, not two! It is one ongoing vision! This being the case,



my reader, here's an important question: what forces the shift of extolling God's worthiness from *earthly creation* to *Christ's redemption*?

### The Sudden Appearance of Christ in Heaven in 33 A.D.

Lo and behold, the scenery and celebration of Heaven is suddenly changed! The loud ovations of praise are instantly redirected! The shift of Heaven's extolment of God's worthiness happens at THE APPEARANCE of *Christ in Heaven*!

"And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the Throne a **book** written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is **worthy** to open the **book**, and to loose the seals thereof? And NO MAN in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the **book**, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because NO MAN was found **worthy** to open and to read the **book**, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA, THE ROOT OF DAVID, hath prevailed to open the **book**, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the Throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood A LAMB AS IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH. And He came and took the **book** out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the Throne." – Rev. 5:1-7

In an ongoing sequence of heavenly events from Revelation 4-5, and with John looking on, the unusual bystander is made to see a **book** in the right hand of the Father. Then, the angelic proclamation, "*Who is **worthy** to open the **book**, and to loose the seals thereof?*" (Rev. 5:2)! John, the unusual bystander, is made to *see* the situation and *bear* the proclamation: A UNIVERSAL CALL for a man who has proven himself **worthy**! The question, voiced by a strong angel, reaches all peoples in existence both dead and alive! The utterance, implicit of a divine search, goes unanswered by all! "*And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the **book**, neither to look thereon*" (Rev. 5:3). Then, on behalf of mankind... John weeps!

Due cause compels Heaven's personages into the ongoing worship of God the Father in Heaven, as seen in Rev. 4:9-11, but with respect to mankind on earth below: *a Heaven without the incarnated Christ is a cause for strong weeping*! In other words, a Heaven without "THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA, THE ROOT OF DAVID," is a cause for great mourning! Lo and behold, the prophet weeps! "*And I wept much, because NO MAN was found **worthy** to open and to read the **book**, neither look thereon*" (Rev. 5:4). Take it all in, my reader. Reflect upon those moments of timeless eternity in which the unusual bystander, John, wept tears in the place of Paradise! Why? The full cause for the weeping, and for the weeping being relieved, is incomprehensible except by understanding what is accomplished at the ascent of the Christ into Heaven at 33 A.D. In other words, one must understand what is impossible without and made possible by the ascent of Christ into Heaven.

The unanswered call and, consequentially, the unopened book, is a testament to the **unworthiness** of mankind! Why? What is this angelic call? Why did it go unanswered? What is the **book** in the Father's hand and what does it have to do with mankind's unfitness and **unworthiness**? The answered call and, consequentially, the opening of the book, is a testament to the **worthiness** of Christ! Why? How did Christ triumph to open the **book**? And, what happens when the book is **opened**? My reader, to fully realize the message being conveyed we need to understand the purpose of Christ's ascension in Heaven.

In exploring this magnificent rise of Christ "*far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come*" (Eph. 1:21), a categorical approach is needful. Categorical, I say, because the Book of Revelation unveils never-before-seen accomplishments of Christ's ascension into Heaven; however, the things revealed shed light beyond where the Epistles left off pertaining to the salvific objectives of Christ's ascension. The objectives of Christ's ascension can be categorized into one initial goal and manifold present-progressive and future goals: the initial goal being **the substantial redemption of mankind** and the present-progressive and future goals being, in summation, the Book of Revelation. If you prefer, this delineation could also be made in saying that Christ's initial goal at the ascension is **the lawful & actual redemption of mankind** in Heaven while, speaking of ongoing and future goals,

they are everything else Christ is and will do having assumed the eternal offices of His ministry in Heaven. In a broader sense, these two approaches of understanding the objectives of Christ in the ascension can be understood as **the Law** and **the Prophets**. Remember, Jesus said: “*Think not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.*” (Matt. 5:17).

### *The Lawful / Substantial Redemption of Mankind*

As for the initial goal, **the substantial redemption of mankind**: hereby the New Covenant was formally / lawfully sanctioned from Heaven and thus begun on earth at the day of Pentecost. The *shadow-to-reality* transition, moving from the *Old Testament* to the *New Testament*, means a shift from *animal blood* to *Jesus’ blood*; in other words, this means a shift from an *insubstantial atonement* to a *substantial atonement*. In other words, the sins of mankind were unsuccessfully remitted by animal sacrifices. Paul explained this in his own words (under inspiration), saying,

“But now *the righteousness of God without the law* is manifested, **being witnessed by the law and the prophets**; Even *the righteousness of God which is by faith* of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all [Jew and Gentile of every age] have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in HIS BLOOD, **to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God**; To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? *of works*? Nay: but by **the law of faith**. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without *the deeds of the law.*” – Romans 3:21-28

Though authentic Old Testament Jews were saved by faith, with faithful Abraham (Gal. 3:9), the Old Testament was problematic and insufficient to mediate a lasting and eternal forgiveness before God (Heb. 10:1-14). According to the superior operation of redemption offered in the New Testament – insomuch that it is the *reality* of the *shadows* and the essence of typological and metaphorical *figures* (Heb. 8:1-5) – it is the sole means of forgiveness whether in the OT or the NT. “HIS BLOOD” is the eternal provision (Rom. 3:25). “His blood” is the benefactor because “it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should *take away* sins” (Rom. 3:25, Heb. 10:4). Though the LORD honestly declared the words “atonement” and “forgiven” in the Old Testament (atonement: Ex. 29:37, 30:10, 16, Lev. 4:1; forgiven: Lev. 4:20, 26, 31, 35), the atonement of animal’s blood was ultimately insufficient! The truth of this begs the question answered in Romans 3:25 regarding the righteousness of God’s forgiveness of past sins unsuccessfully remitted by animal blood.

Indeed, if the OT saints were atoned for and forgiven without their sins being legally remitted in truth, how was God righteous to forgive them!? This seeming complication is answerable by recognizing the merits of Christ’s blood existing as **an eternal provision** which was in pastime delivered to the OT saints by promise and illustrated by shadow, to wit: “These all, having obtained a good report through faith, received NOT *the promise*: God having provided some *better thing* for us, that they without us should not be made perfect” (Heb. 11:40). On this wise, the OT saints were atoned for and forgiven while the provision whereby this is made possible had not yet been offered, therefore, as Paul mentioned, the unremitted sins were forborne until “His blood” was shed, the blood of Christ Incarnate (Rom. 3:25).

Necessarily so, these unremitted sins were forborne by God, but, righteously so, these unremitted sins were forgiven based upon the vindictory arrival of Jesus Christ the righteous (“*to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God*”-Rom.3:25). In this one Offering, every sin committed since the beginning of the world was atoneable for real, in reality, because the very substance which the shadows existed to portray did finally manifest (“*for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the First Testament*”-Heb.9:15). Therefore, purposefully, those who had faith in the shadows were also believers in the reality declared by the shadows, and without contradiction, Paul affirmed, “Do we then make *void* the Law **through faith**? God forbid: yea, we **establish the Law**” (Rom. 3:31).

*“For if that **First Covenant** had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the **Second.**” – Heb. 8:7*

*“Then verily the **First Covenant** had also ordinances of Divine Service, and a Worldly Sanctuary.” – Heb. 9:1*

*“In that He saith, **A New Covenant**, He hath made the **First** old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.” – Heb. 8:13*

#### The Insufficiency of the OT Law

- Carnal/Earthly/Temporary Ordinances -Heb. 9:10
- Carnal/Fleshly/Temporary Purification -Heb. 9:13, 10:1-14

#### The Sufficiency of the NT

- Spiritual/Heavenly/Eternal Ordinances -Heb. 8:1-6, 9:23-24
- Spiritual/Heavenly/Everlasting Purification -Heb. 9:23-10:14

The Insufficiency of the animal's blood for remission and atonement was that it purified the flesh and not the soul (Heb. 9:13, 1 Pet. 1:18-23). The emptiness of the shadow left a man unperfected as pertaining to conscience and unprepared for Heaven (Heb. 9:8-10) because the “carnal ordinances” of the Old Covenant, like a powerless shadow (their earthly personage, sacrifices, ceremonies), were unfit for the infrastructure of Eternal Redemption located in Heaven (the location of the very “image” and “reality” from whence cometh salvation)! My reader, did you know that the infrastructure of Eternal Redemption is located in Heaven? Most people don't. They've never looked beyond the cross, or the resurrection, to behold the wondrous glory of the ascension of Christ into Heaven! Ah, this glorious moment in 33 A.D.!

Jesus was raised from the dead on the third day (1 Cor. 15:4), He appeared unto his disciples and over 500 others over a space of 40 days (Acts 1:2-3), He spoke of the mysteries of the Kingdom of God in a glorified human body which still hungered and thirsted (Lk. 24:41-43, John 21:5-6, Acts 1:2-3), a body by which He ate and drank alongside his disciples just as other humans do (Acts 10:41), “*until the day in which He was taken up*”, scripture states (Acts 1:2). What day? The day of the Lord's ascension into Heaven! Jesus Christ had theretofore been resurrected, but not ascended. Speaking of this, Christ disallowed Mary to touch him after she had just been wandering among the graveyard (a thing which would be improper and offensive, considering the circumstances of Jewish Law and, furthermore, the ceremonies the Lord was soon to perform in His human body; see John 20:17, Lev. 10:6-7, 21:10-12, Num. 19:16-22).

You see, my reader, while the body of the Lord Jesus was affixed on The Cross, the ceremony of salvation could not be accomplished. While Christ did reside among earth-dwellers after his resurrection, the ceremony could not be performed. He must – in human body – pass into the Heavens via the ascension (Heb. 4:1, Acts 1:2-11), enter the Gates beyond which a human body had never traversed (Ps. 24:7-10, Heb. 9:8), walk through the courts and into the Holy Place of the first and original Temple not made by human hands (Heb. 6:19-20, 8:2) – a Heavenly and Holy Place never before tread by the soles of human feet (1 Cor. 15:20-23, Acts 26:23, Rev. 1:5)! The ceremony of salvation that Christ was to perform on behalf of humanity was not located on earth, but in Heaven. According to scripture, it was necessary that a High Priest of an Eternal Priesthood called, the order of Melchisedec (Ps. 110:4, Heb. 5:6, 10, 7:1-21), enter into the Heavenly Courts of the Most Holy Temple to **sprinkle** the “*heavenly things*” with the blood of Jesus Christ, The Sacrifice (Heb. 9:19-24). Seeing that this was on behalf of mankind, this Priest and the Sacrifice must also be a Man... and until “*the Lion of the Tribe of Judah*” did prevail, humanity was left without the hope of redemption (Rev. 5:5)!

“the Way into the Holiest of all” – Heb. 9:8

After the Lord Jesus did prevail, He became “The Forerunner” behind which all humanity can follow. Positioned in Heaven right now in His human frame with its scars and all, “*He ever liveth to make intercession*” (Heb. 7:25), therefore because He “*passed into the Heavens*” ...so can we (Heb. 4:14-16)! Having such a High Priest over the House of God (Heb. 4:1, 10:21-22), redeemed humanity has “*boldness to enter into The Holiest by the blood of Jesus*” (Heb. 10:19, 9:8)! Having accomplished the

full ceremony of salvation which was expected of Him in the Heavenly Arena (the reality of the typological similitude declared by the Old Testament Ceremonial Law; Col. 2:9-17, Heb. 8:1-6, 9:23-24), it was written that Jesus Christ did, last of all, sit down on the Right Hand of the Majesty on High (Heb. 1:3, 8:1, Php. 2:6-11). With the entire ceremony accomplished whereby mankind could be fully redeemed, the mode of redemption did thenceforth begin: THE KINGDOM OF GOD. This mode of redemption began with THE ENTHRONEMENT of Jesus Christ, the seed of David (a Human), as King and Lord of visible and invisible creation (Php. 2:9-11), soon to appear on earth yet again (Heb. 9:28, 2 Tim. 4:1, Rev. 19:11-16)! Upon this enthronement, THE KINGDOM OF GOD began, and after this enthronement the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day of Pentecost to mark the beginning of New Testament redemption on earth (Acts 2:33; i.e. THE KINGDOM OF GOD on earth).

### The Ceremony of Salvation

**(1<sup>st</sup>) The Crucifixion** – *The Earthly Altar* (John 3:12-18)

**(2<sup>nd</sup>) The Resurrection** – *The Human Body for a Priesthood & Kingship* (Heb. 2:9-18, Php. 2:9-11)

**(3<sup>rd</sup>) The Ascension** – *The Forerunning Redeemer & 2<sup>nd</sup> Adam* (Heb. 6:19-20, 1 Cor. 15:22-23, Rom. 5:12-21)

**Firstly:** *The Ceremonial Purging of the Heavenly Things* (Heb. 1:3, 9:23)

**Secondarily:** *The Final & Everlasting Enthronement* (Heb. 1:3, 8:1, Acts 2:33, Ezek. 34:23-24, 37:24-25, Hos. 3:5, Jer. 23:5, 30:9, 33:15)

The Old Testament passed away because it lacked *eternality* and *sufficiency*, specifically because its ceremonies were *earthly* instead of *heavenly* (for the *earthliness* and *carnality* of the OT see Heb. 9:9, 10:1-4, 22, Gal. 4:3, 9, Col. 2:20), but these *shadows* do declare and explain the attributes of NT *realities* (which are *heavenly* and *eternal*), *realities* which are unfathomable without their *shadows* (see Col. 2:9-17, Heb. 8:1-6, 9:23-24). When Moses ascended Mount Sinai to receive the edicts of Old Testament Ceremonial Law, he saw the Heavenly Temple/Tabernacle, Heavenly Altars, Heavenly Incense Censers, Heavenly Instruments, Fixtures, and Furniture, Heavenly Cherubims, and a Heavenly Ark/Throne, and upon seeing all of these things the Lord instructed Moses to manufacture an exact pattern (**shadow**) on earth. In reference to manufacturing and establishing an earthly shadow of the heavenly figures, the Lord said to Moses, “*look that thou makest them after **their pattern**, which was shewed thee in the Mount*” (Ex. 24:40). Moses saw the glorious and Heavenly Scenery in which Jesus Christ would eventually perform the ceremony of salvation on behalf of humanity, just as Aaron performed it on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16). Speaking on this wise, the writer of Hebrews affirmed,

“Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an High Priest, who is set on the right hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the Heavens; A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the True Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. For if He were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the Law: Who serve unto **the example and shadow of Heavenly Things**, as Moses **was admonished** of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle: for, **See**, saith He, **that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.**” – Hebrews 8:1-5

This passage confirms the purpose of the Law in comparison to the Heavenly Things whereabouts the Jesus of Nazareth does now Minister. This is, yet again, confirmed by the writer of Hebrews in another place, saying, “*For the Law **having a shadow of good things to come**, and **not the very image of the things**, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect*” (Heb. 10:1). Yet again, in Hebrews 9:9, the word “**figure**” is used exactly as the word “**shadow**” has been cited and used:

“While **the first Tabernacle** was yet standing: which was **a figure** [*a shadow*] for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; which stood only in meats and drinks, and diverse washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation. But Christ being come an High Priest of good things to come, by **a Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle**, not made with hands, that is to say, **not of this building**; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood he entered in once into **the Holy Place**, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the Living God.” – Heb. 9:8-14

All this being affirmed and confirmed, let us understand that the Old Testament is a Covenant agreement between God and man via **earthly shadow** – shadows which were passing away – but the New Testament is an agreement between God and man via the **heavenly realities** (the substance that the earthly shadows declared). The difference between the two is emphasized in one point, foremost of all: that which is **earthly** is by essence, *passing away*, but that which is **heavenly** is by essence, *eternal* and *undying*. Hebrews chapters 7-9 are devoted to make plain this glorious attribute of the New Covenant, that its eternality is the victory of the “reformation” (Heb. 9:10). That now Christ, who is our Perfection (Heb. 10:14), Sacrifice (Heb. 10:12), Intercessor (Heb. 7:25), Priest (Heb. 5:6), and King (Heb. 1:8; Lk. 1:33), is eternal in His Person and His Work, and therefore the Covenant agreement is eternal.

An Earthly Environment	A Heavenly Environment
<p><b><u>Old Testament</u></b></p> <p>Inferior Covenant</p> <p>Inferior Testament</p> <p>Inferior Promises</p> <p>Inferior Hope</p> <p>Inferior Sacrifices</p> <p>Inferior Ministers</p> <p>Inferior Tabernacle</p> <p>A Lesser and Imperfect Tabernacle</p> <p>Inferior “Worldly Sanctuary” – <a href="#">Heb. 9:1</a></p> <p>Earthly Things</p> <p>Something Inferior</p>	<p><b><u>New Testament</u></b></p> <p>“A Better Covenant” – <a href="#">Heb. 8:6</a></p> <p>“A Better Testament” – <a href="#">Heb. 7:22</a></p> <p>“Upon Better Promises” – <a href="#">Heb. 8:6</a></p> <p>“A Better Hope” – <a href="#">Heb. 7:19</a></p> <p>“Better Sacrifices” – <a href="#">Heb. 9:23</a></p> <p>“A More Excellent Ministry” – <a href="#">Heb. 8:6</a></p> <p>“The True Tabernacle” – <a href="#">Heb. 8:2</a></p> <p>“A Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle” – <a href="#">Heb. 9:11</a></p> <p>“The Sanctuary...which the Lord pitched, and not man” – <a href="#">Heb. 8:2</a></p> <p>“Heavenly Things” – <a href="#">Heb. 9:23</a></p> <p>“some Better Thing for us” – <a href="#">Heb. 11:40</a></p>

The Old Testament is found “faulty” (Heb. 8:7-8) for all the reasons above, and more - every reason centering around the **earthliness** and **carnality** of the Old Testament. The “*law made nothing perfect*” (Heb. 7:19) because it was a “**carnal** commandment” (Heb. 7:16) of “**weakness and un-profitableness**” (Heb. 7:18; Note: compare this passage with Eph. 2:15, Gal. 4:3, 9, Col. 2:20, Heb. 8:1-5, 10:1). The “heavenly calling” (Heb. 3:1) and heavenly commandments given by a Testator who is a Heavenly Man, effectually reforms the former law by a “disannulling of the commandment” given in the Old Covenant (Heb. 7:18). Christ is the eternal Priest after the order of Melchisedec, and with this change of “priesthood” there must be “a change also of the Law” (Heb. 7:12).

The shadows that were pastime practices in the Old Testament were **disannulled** “*for the weakness and the unprofitableness thereof*”, for they were **temporary, physical**, or “**carnal** commandments” (Heb. 7:16, 18). These carnal / earthly ordinances were needed for men to “*draw nigh to God*”, but they were a rigorous **bondage** to complete in the fear of God, at the danger of death, and in the solemnity of carefulness (Heb. 7:19). These ordinances, which served as prerequisites for redeemed humanity to *draw near to God* via the Tabernacle / Temple courts, were fittingly called by Paul, “**bondage** under **the elements** of the world” (Gal. 4:3). This “**bondage**” was, in another place, called “**the yoke of**

**bondage**” (Gal. 5:1). These earthly things said to be of “**weak and beggarly elements**” are in other words just mere shadows of the heavenly realities to come.

All these things served as a yoke of bondage to the Israelites making the process of *drawing near* to God difficult, meticulous, and rigorous, for it was only after an Israelite had completed all ceremonial prerequisites that he could have confidence to *draw near* to God without the danger of DEATH. Freedom from this yoke would therefore be described as a liberty to *draw near* to God without the requirements of **carnal, physical, or earthly** ordinances (Gal. 4:3)... right? Indeed! Thus, the writer of Hebrews declares the rising of another Priest for a greater Priesthood to perform a more glorious and perfecting ceremony of salvation via the Heavenly Things!

“If therefore **perfection** were by **The Levitical Priesthood**, (for under it the people received the Law,) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after The Order of Melchisedec, and not be called after The Order of Aaron? For the Priesthood being **changed**, there is made **of necessity a change also of the Law**. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest, who is made, not after the Law of a **carnal commandment**, but after THE POWER OF AN ENDLESS LIFE. For He testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever after The Order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a **disannulling** of the commandment going before for the **weakness and unprofitableness** thereof. For the Law *made nothing perfect*, but the bringing in of a better hope did; **by the which we draw nigh unto God.**” – Heb. 7:15-19

In and through the Son of God, WE ARE SAFE! As Old Testament Israel cared for earthly ordinances without which they dare not draw near, we look unto Jesus with boldness and draw near with freedom! Where Old Testament Israel was fastened in the yoke of earthly things which could never save, we are basking in a heavenly reality which can effectually and everlastingly save! Their focus, which was one of multifaceted and innumerable earthly ordinances, was BONDAGE, but our freedom, which is an all-out-gaze upon Jesus Christ's perfect fulfillment of all things, is FREEDOM! Very specifically speaking, my reader, this freedom was a liberty to *draw near* to God without any reference to any obstacle of any earthly sort! This removal of redeemed humanity from the Old Testament Ceremonial Law was a removal of humanity from earthly things, and this redemption of humanity according to the Testament made possible by a Heavenly Man, is an ushering-in of humanity into the Heavenly Things! It behooves earthly men to be in bondage to earthly things, they are bound thereto! But if earthly men die to themselves and the world (Gal. 2:20, 6:14), and are born into the Family of a Heavenly Man (“*not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God*”-John 1:13), then these formerly earthly men are freed from the Old Testament Law and released into otherworldly glories of heavenly consecration! Speaking on this wise, it was written,

“Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is **free from that Law**; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also **are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ**; that ye should be married to Another, even to Him Who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.” –Romans 7:1-4

“Wherefore **if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world**, why, **as though living in the world**, are ye **subject to ordinances** (touch not; taste not; handle not;)” - Col. 2:20-21

Romans 7:4 spoke of a marriage/union unto Christ who was risen from the dead. This Jesus has become our Husband, High Priest, and King, and the ceremonies by which He attained this honor were “not after the Law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life” (Heb. 7:16), namely because He was risen from the dead! Only death can lawfully separate us from earthly bondage and liberate us into the substance of heavenly realities (Romans 7:1-



4, Hebrews 7:16, 8:1-5, Col. 2:17), but upon this liberation we are joined unto the Him whose life is everlasting in Heavenly reality – therefore we, through Him, by ceremony, live forever (“*And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.*” – 1Jn.5:11-12)! Hallelujah!

The Priesthood of Christ was sworn in by an oath, which the scripture states, emphasizes how He is a surety for a better Testament... but why? Because the oath (Heb. 7:21) signifies that He is an everlasting Man (“*He ever liveth to make intercession for them*”-Heb. 7:25), and therefore His Priesthood is not as the *nominal, earthly*, and *meager* ones in the Old Covenant (comparatively speaking; see 2 Cor. 3:10-11). For this reason Christ’s is in an “unchangeable Priesthood” (Heb. 7:24), specifically because, shockingly, He is caught up in the “Heavenly things” (Heb. 9:23-24)! Christ is “consecrated” -- “*there*” - behind the “veil” of Heaven (Heb. 6:19-20), standing in office as a High Priest “for evermore” (Heb. 7:28)! This, my reader, is so much greater and better a Covenant than that which is earthly! Of necessity according to The Priestly Order, and of necessity according to the Man, and of necessity according to the arena of His Ministerial Office – Jesus Christ “*abideth a Priest continually*” (Heb. 7:3)! [For more information on the Moral and Ceremonial Law being fulfilled by Christ, see: “[The Old Testament Ceremonial Law Fulfilled by Christ & Disannulled for Christians](#)” & [Romans Chapter 3 Commentary](#).]

### *The Wherewithal to Fulfill Divine Foretelling*

*“And I wept much, because NO MAN was found **worthy** to open and to read the **book**, neither look thereon”* - Rev. 5:4

Indeed, mankind is **unworthy**! ...that is until *the Man*, Jesus of Nazareth, was born! Indeed, *a Heaven without the incarnated Christ is a cause for strong weeping*! For, a Heaven without Christ means that mankind lacks [the substance of lawful redemption](#)! However, the question remains: is this the explicit reason for John’s weeping? Is this the predominant message of the prophetic experience revealed in Heaven? John wept! Yes. But what forced tears down his face according to the actual sight revealed in Revelation 5? My reader, if you saw what John beheld... would you weep? John saw the **book** in the Father’s hand and the unanswered call! - an unopened **book** and a role unpossessed by man! – the content of the **book** unread and its plan unimplemented! A Heaven without the incarnated Christ is indeed a cause for strong weeping, but in **the terms** of the vision that John beheld, I ask, what was John weeping about?

Granted, the answer is *foundationally connected* to **the lawful / substantial redemption of mankind** in Heaven going unaccomplished by Christ, but when reading onward in the Book of Revelation we see the **book**, its *seal-breaking*, and its *final opening* bringing about the End of the World which coincides with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, the salvation of the Jews, the Millennial Reign, the eradication of all sinners from the Earth, and the creation of the New Heaven & New Earth! My reader, this much and more is meant to be conveyed by the vision. Explicitly, the vision speaks to **the wherewithal of Christ to fulfill divine foretelling**! In other words, *a Heaven without the incarnated Christ is a cause for strong weeping because no one else has the wherewithal to fulfill the ancient and more recent prophecies that have been compounding through the ages*!

It is certain 1<sup>st</sup> century Christianity understood the *death, burial*, and *resurrection* of Christ, but how much was known of the *ascension* of Christ? Remember, the last they saw of the bodily presence of Christ was in 33 A.D. when “*He was taken up and a cloud received Him out of their sight*” (Acts 1:9). Then, in the duration of the next 27 years or so (as discussed at length in the [Introduction](#)): the Jews largely forsook Christ in rejecting the testimony of the apostles, the Gentiles were chosen instead and scores of them continue to receive Christ, and meanwhile the foretold scenario of divine judgment advanced on the horizon in 70 A.D. Then, at the passing of 70 A.D., the 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians were *baffled* to discover a deviation from the prophesied events to wit the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ that coincides with the End of the World didn’t manifest! As stated before, though many unanswered questions were born through this *perplexing* chain of events, neither [the Gospels](#), [the Book of Acts](#), nor any of [the Epistles](#) addressed the heart of the matter from **a prophetic standpoint**. Granted, the Epistles bore witness of **the substantial redemption** accomplished by the ascension of Christ, but they were largely silent concerning how and in what way *the unfulfilled prophecies* would ultimately be *fulfilled*. The latter subject dominated the minds of 1<sup>st</sup> century Christianity. They were astute observers of the old-time prophecies. Exemplifying this, Paul affirmed their



learning in 1 Thessalonians 5:1-2, saying, “*But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night*” (1 Thess. 5:1-2). Their proficiency in [the Doctrine of the Last Days](#) is so apparent that Paul described them thus. However, this can hardly be said of Christians today! In modern times, the masses are disillusioned while the saints are divided & conquered, and mostly backslidden.

Being thus minded, the 1<sup>st</sup> century saints were being carried in the momentum that the prophetic calendar did occasion and, understandably so, they felt they were *lunging into* the End of the World. However, this feeling wasn’t new. Like John, the Jews wept! Or, like the Jews ...John wept! Repeatedly and generationally, the Jews wept as they discovered how redeemed men were unable to fulfill divine foretelling. This discovery was made after the fact that God *called* upon redeemed men to fulfill THE WORD. Their failure to fulfill *the call* is the crushing blow. Moreover, on several of these occasions the Jews were left with a feeling of *lunging into* the End of the World, and then it didn’t happen! Painfully, repeatedly, and in the throes of divine chastisement because of the unanswered call, the Jews wept! This is the story of Biblical Church History.

The breaching of the [Abrahamic Covenant](#) through the corruption of the Exodus Generation is a cause for weeping. (Ps. 77, 78, 106)

The breaching of the [Davidic Covenant](#) through the corruption of the seed of David is a cause for weeping. (Ps. 89, 132, 2 Sam. 23:1-7)

The general degeneration and [growing declension of the Kings](#) unto the desolation of the Temple, the City of Jerusalem, and the scattering of the Jews is a cause for weeping. In other words, [the Glory of God departing](#) from the Temple of God to the abandonment of the people of God and the destruction of Jerusalem is a cause for weeping. The totality of these events are the complete undoing of the promises and prophecies of both the Abrahamic and Davidic Covenants. (Lamentations, Jeremiah, Ezekiel)

The shortcoming of the [1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation](#), resulting in the breaching of restoration prophecy, is a cause for weeping.

The shortcoming of the [2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation](#), resulting in the breaching of restoration prophecy, is a cause for weeping.

The inability of redeemed men to fulfill divine foretelling was proven through the ages: redeemed men were *authentically called* by God in Covenant Relationship, and sin was committed resulting in the *breaching* of the Covenant promises and prophecies. Thus, we observe repeated instances of repentance in the heart of God ([God in the Ways of Man](#)) throughout the ages of redemption. Many other examples of this could be cited, like the corruption of [Adam’s seed](#) that led to the End of the World by a flood (Gen. 6:5-6), or the corruption of [Noah’s seed](#) that led to the dividing and scattering of men across the face of the earth (Gen. 11), but the aforementioned list of instances stands out among the rest as the foremost reason for the unworthiness of redeemed man in the heavenly vision of Revelation 4-5. John’s weeping in paradise commemorates the agony of the Jews looking for the fulfillment of THE WORD spoken, and all men being found wanting... until Jesus of Nazareth!

“And THE WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” – John 1:14

Literally, for *the unfulfilled* WORDS of God Jesus of Nazareth was born! THE WORD BECAME FLESH. In commemoration of this momentous occasion the calendar of time on earth was restarted to 1 A.D. (Isa. 7:14, 9:6-7)! The preincarnate Christ, who is an uncreated and eternal Person of the Godhead, descended from Heaven to Earth via the incarnation. “*For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham*” (Heb. 2:16). Fittingly, scores of Holy Angels were there to shout the high praises of God in that the Son of God was born (Lk. 2:8-15)! Fittingly, the assembly of

Heaven erupts with praise and worship at the Son of Man's triumphant ascent into Heaven in 33 A.D. (Acts 1:9)! This vision is exhilarating to 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians! They, hoping to peer into the future, are hearkening to the focal point of the vision:

**Lawful / Substantial Redemption:** Revelation 5:9

**The Consummation / The End of the World:** Revelation 5:10, 12-13

Of course, Heaven praises God for Christ in that mankind is redeemed by the blood (**Substantial Redemption**), as seen in Revelation 5:9. However, the fullness of Heaven's adoration pivots *from substantial redemption unto the unfulfilled content of divine foretelling* in Revelation 5:10, 12-13. Namely, that the saints have been made into *Kings* and *Priests* for the service of God and that they shall *reign on the earth* (Rev. 5:10) as a part of the Lordship of Christ which is endowed with all the *power, riches, wisdom, strength, honor, glory*, and *blessing* of Heaven (Rev. 5:12) and hereby made UNIVERSAL (Rev. 5:13; Php. 2:9-11, Rom. 14:11, Heb. 1:6)! Christ's ascent into Heaven was for **the substantial redemption of mankind**, of course, but **the substantial redemption** of man is for **the consummated redemption of mankind**! In other words, **the substantial redemption of mankind** is for what we behold happening in Revelation 7-22; namely, the **book**, its **seal-breaking**, and its **final opening** bringing about the End of the World which coincides with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, the salvation of the Jews, the Millennial Reign, the eradication of all sinners from the Earth, and the creation of New Heaven & Earth! Lo and behold, the Book of Revelation!

Christ's whole ministry on Earth or in Heaven can be summed up in the saying, "**It is written**". THE WORD was made flesh on earth through the incarnation to fulfill prophecy. THE WORD was made flesh through the resurrection of the body of Jesus to fulfill prophecy. THE WORD, being flesh (a glorified human body), ascended into Heaven for the fulfillment of prophecy! Hence, Christ has *the wherewithal of Christ to fulfill divine foretelling*! This is what is meant by Christ's worthiness to take **the book** and open the seals thereof! What is **the book**? It is *the divine plan* of God committed to the King of Israel to bring about **the consummation of redemption** from the seat of power in Heaven. The *divine plan*, in **the book**, is a divinely ingenious fulfillment of the mystery of human redemption. **The book** is a *divine record* of what needs to take place for **the restitution of all things** and not only this, but *how* it will take place through the government of Christ from the throne of Heaven.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the Throne of David, and upon His Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this." – Isa. 9:6-7

At the helm of universal power, Christ executes the plan of **the book** and the Book of Revelation tells the story! For the fulfillment of unfulfilled prophecies, Christ ascended to power in 33 A.D.! The exhilarated readers of 96 A.D., to whom the revelation was first sent, are compelled to revisit the memory of the last 63 years and, of course, pivot from there in hopes to gaze upon the future as they go from Chapter to Chapter through the Book of Revelation. Truly, "*blessed is he that readeth, and they that bear the words of this prophecy*" (Rev. 1:3)! And, how meaningful a **reading** it must have been for those early saints! They **read** in hopes of an *explanation* providing closure to problematic events of the past that led into 70 A.D. They **read** in hopes that the period of silence was over in that a divine utterance is *revealing* the state of things at present, interpreting them, seeing that the saints were 26 years removed from the last prophesied event. They **read** in hopes that the mystery of redemption pertaining to the future fulfillment of all things would be unveiled. With this in mind, they **read** how THE WORD became flesh so that a man's flesh, of the tribe of Judah (Rev. 5:5), would ascend to the power of Heaven for the government of the Kingdom of God unto the consummation of human redemption as it was foretold – which means, a fulfillment of the Abrahamic and Davidic Covenants and, as extensions from these Covenants, the fulfillment of

the restoration prophecies concerning the Jews! Firstly, let's conclusively realize the present estate of things in the right terms.

### 7 Horns & 7 Eyes: Revealing the Present

Understandably so, the ascended and glorified God-man – exercising authority from Heaven-to-Earth – must be reckoned with in terms that the Jews would recall from old-time prophecies. Lo and behold, Christ is depicted as having **Seven Horns & Seven Eyes!**

*“in the midst...stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having **Seven Horns and Seven Eyes**, which are the **Seven Spirits of God** sent forth into all the earth” – Rev. 5:6*

This, of course, is one in meaning with the **Seven Spirits** of God; which, according to Revelation 4:5 & 1:4, is one in meaning with the **Seven Lamps of Fire** that are burning before the Throne; which, according to Revelation 1:13, is one in meaning with the **Seven Candlesticks**.

**The Seven Spirits of God:** *“from the **Seven Spirits** which are before His Throne” – Rev. 1:4*

**The Seven Candlesticks:** *“I saw **Seven Golden Candlesticks**; And in the midst of the **Seven Candlesticks** one like unto the Son of Man” – Rev. 1:13*

**The Seven Lamps of Fire:** *“and there were **Seven Lamps of Fire** burning before the Throne, which are the **Seven Spirits of God**” – Rev. 4:5*

For starters, let the reader understand how the heathen Kingdoms of the earth were metaphorically depicted as horned beasts in Daniel 7 & 8. In ancient times, and in vital messages of redemptive history, the horned beasts represented adversarial Kingdoms and their Kings which posed a threat to the Kingdom of God, the Church. However, the coming of an eternal and undefeatable Kingdom was foretold (Dan. 2) – the Kingdom of the Messiah that would rise to conquer and cast down all other thrones worldwide! However, upon the unexpected death of Christ in 33 A.D. that left the Israelite Kingdom unrestored and the impenitent Jews in darkness, explanation was needed. Furthermore, upon the near end of the World that coincides with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ in 70 A.D., nearly 30 years since the ascension of Christ, the need for explanation only increased. Yea, with all the apostles dead except John... the need for explanation turned into desperation!

Then, at last, at around 96 A.D., the first readers of the Book of Revelation see the Man, the ascended One, the *Seven Horned & Seven Eyed* Lamb standing in the court of Heaven! Knowing this ascension took place at 33 A.D., *an explanation of the past* is provided alongside *a revelation of the present* – the *past* being an explanation to the events of the past 63 years and the *present* being a revelation of the status of the Kingdom of God in the Gentile Church Age. Revelation 6 is an explanation of the past 63 years and, conclusively, the *Seven Horned & Seven Eyed* Lamb is the revelation of the present.

### *The Numerical Continuity*

At the time, being around 96 A.D., we know that there were far more than *Seven Churches* in the World. Remember, the *Seven Candlesticks* represented the Churches existing in Asia and nowhere else. Given the fact that the apostles traversed the nations of the World successfully planting Churches and dying as martyrs in foreign lands besides those of Asia, there would be *scores* of actual Candlesticks in Heaven. Also, we know that there is only *one* Spirit of God, the Holy Spirit, who is the third Person of the Godhead, and not *seven* as depicted in the vision. Likewise, we know that Christ, being the seed of David, in actuality has *two* eyes instead of *seven* as is the case with all human bodies. Furthermore, and finally, we know

that Jesus of Nazareth doesn't have *any* horns in reality. However, the vision is true and the message is profoundly needed! The vision, in metaphor, represents the reality of things in Heaven and Earth in the Gentile Church Age!

*The Interpretation: Manifold Continuities Illustrating One Thing*

Like the Beasts of prophecy in ages *past*, Christ is the Lamb of the *present* – slain yet triumphant, having *Seven Horns*! Oh, my reader! Comprehend the language of TRIUMPH! Understand with me the mystery of Christ's MAJESTY! Like no other book of the New Testament, the Book of Revelation is a voice echoing and adding to, and where necessary answering, the vast content of *divine foretelling* in all of its mysterious enormity amassed through the ages! Hereby, like no other book in the New Testament, the Book of Revelation is a bridge between the Testaments. Amidst prophesying of rising World Kingdoms in Daniel 2, the Kingdom of God in Christ is foretold to be a "Stone" that smites and brakes the other Kingdoms in pieces (Dan. 2:34, 45). However, we never read of the Kingdom of God in terms of a Horned Beast. Ah, but here we read of it: *a Lamb with Seven Horns*!

The Horned Lamb, who is the *one* and only King of Heaven, is like the horned Beasts of old in that their horns represented the Kings or Rulers of the Kingdoms of the Earth. The Lamb, having *Seven Horns*, displays the rulership of the Kingdom from Heaven-to-Earth through the *Seven Churches* of the province of Asia – *seven* locations of Asia whereat the redeemed, as Kings and Priests, were advancing upon and making ambassadorial proclamations to the peoples of the World (*pushing back the gates of hell*). Ambassadors share *the rulership* of the chief Ruler, thus in this case (Christians representing Christ): they are persons whose presence is representing the full weight of authority vested in the King of Heaven, the Messiah, who is Jesus of Nazareth (Matt. 28:16-20, Lk. 10:17-20). In HIS NAME they triumph!

Accordingly, *the redeemed* of Asia were acting as an extension of the Body of Christ – *one* organic living and working manifestation of the Person of Jesus, who is the Head of the Body (Eph. 2:10, 5:23, Col. 1:18, 2:19); can you believe it? Hence, there are *places* of Asia wherein the Body of *one* Person, who is the Christ, is active in *seven* locations just like the Spirit who is *one*, being the third Person of the Godhead, is active in *seven* locations simultaneously through the *Seven Spirits of God*! Herein we see a harmony between the *Seven Candlesticks* and the *Seven Lamps of Fire* before the Throne in Revelation 1:13 & 4:5. Therefore, these *seven* locations in Asia are effectively the *Seven Horns* of the Lamb in that they are the places on earth whereat Christ engages the powers of hell with MAXIMUM IMPACT through the Churches (Hab. 3:4, Ex. 34:29)! Understandably, the horns of a beast are the points of MAXIMUM IMPACT – the place whereto the whole power of the animal is bowed in a charge! The bowing of the might of Heaven, the Mighty One, is hereby communicable: *Seven Horns* which are the *Seven Churches* by which Christ, through *Seven Spirits*, pushes against and drives the adversarial dominions of hell backwards! At last, we read that Christ *sees* the on-location adversaries of the *Seven Churches* through *Seven Eyes* which, like unto the *Seven Horns*, are the *Seven Spirits* through which Christ is organically one with the Churches! In other words, the on-location Christians are *the tip of the spear* in the battle that Christ wages from the pavilion of Heaven during the Gentile Church Age!

As you can see, there's an explicitly implicit message being delivered in that, lo and behold: there are **Seven Spirits** of God, **Seven Lamps** of Fire, and there are **Seven Horns & Seven Eyes** on the Lamb of God in Heaven! Furthermore, the implicit message conveyed through these four 7's does perfectly correlate with the explicit message being delivered to the Churches of Asia in that they are **Seven Candlesticks**. Hereby, the Spirit of Prophecy is revealing the present estate of things to the readers of 96 A.D. and beyond; that every Biblical Church of the Gentile Church Age would comprehend what is at hand in the places they gather in worship and service to the King. Even so, may every Gentile Israelite (Christian) wake up to the vision like Jacob did, and say, "*Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not*" (Gen. 28:16)!

### The Breaking of the Seals of the Book: Explaining / Vindicating the Past

At Christ's ascension from the Mount of Olives into Heaven in 33 A.D., as the apostles bore witness (Acts 1:6-11), one can only imagine the unfathomable glories that the God-Man possesses in the unseen realms of Eternity! Jesus knew what

awaited Him just beyond the Cross, and thus He prayed, “*And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was*” (John 17:5, 24). Little did the apostles know what Christ was foreseeing! Namely, that death would, in turn, mean newness of life! That Christ would be resurrected and immaculately received into Heaven as the one and only Mediator between God and men! We, the Gentiles, are privileged to see beyond the curtain as John describes the inexplicable in the power of inspiration! Even so, there we see Him, the Man Jesus of Nazareth at the pinnacle of power and glory while assuming the Royal Ministries of Priest and King on behalf of redeemed mankind according to Revelation 1-5. Oh, how marvelous the sight!

Lo and behold, the ministries of Jesus have an organic existence FROM HEAVEN-TO-EARTH! This is a stunning display of the Kingdom of God among the Gentiles which no doubt amazed the first readers of 96 A.D.! In awe and remembering the **unanswered questions** and **painful wonderings** of *the past*, they beheld the ascension of Christ into Heaven like as it took place in 33 A.D. as illustrated in Revelation 5. In coming upon Revelation 6, recognizing there’s no intermission in the heavenly vision, the readers would look with longing to know what took place in Heaven from 33 A.D. to 70 A.D. and from 70 A.D. to 96 A.D.! They **read** in hopes that *the past* might be explained and vindicated, and *the future* declared!

### *Lunging into the End of the World & the Book is Unopened*

Upon Christ’s triumphant ascent in 33 A.D., Heaven reacts! The ineffable utterances of angelic worship are redirected! Upon the **book** being taken, the **worthiness** of Christ is extolled! The Man to whom is given UNIVERSAL LORDSHIP begins to open the **book** by *breaking the seals* thereof, and thus begins Revelation 6. The ascended Christ, with the full power of the Government of Heaven at His command (Isa. 9:6-7), is at last seen by the early saints who read with hope and longing to discover what’s in **the book** and what *divine plan* authored therein will be implemented in Heaven and on Earth at its opening! However, in the next 17 verses – at *the breaking* of the 6 seals – the reader *strides* into THE END OF THE WORLD and **the book** hasn’t yet been opened!

Revelation 6:12-17

[12] And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

[13] And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

[14] And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

[15] And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

[16] And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

[17] For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

I repeat, **the book** is unopened! It is *sealed* shut! The 7<sup>th</sup> Seal remains intact and unbroken, and yet THE END OF THE WORLD is come! How? The 96 A.D. saints, struck with admiration and wonder, stand in awe of the reading! A rush of emotions carries the mind right back to how they felt from 33 A.D. to 70 A.D. leading into the prophetic sequence which was supposed to be, so they thought, THE END OF THE WORLD! Feelingly, the emotions of those memories do touch the unhealed wounds of the Christian Heart! Gasping, and bowing the head in prayer, the readers brace themselves for an encounter with truth! The humbled souls are wowed with the luster of divine inspiration even as the holy text, glimmering with mystery, inspires the reader to take a closer look! Surely, surely, so they ponder, “God is going to give an answer!” “*Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?*” (Jer. 15:18).

While the truth is yet unknown *the pain* of the heart is *unhealed*. My reader, put yourself in their shoes. The 96 A.D. saints are put in memory of those unforgettable sights and sounds during the woeful yet glorious times of the past 63 years since

Christ's ascension into Heaven, and they're in pain. They remember how soon after Christ's ascent, the tumultuous persecutions began in an increasing fashion as they beheld the Church suffer an ongoing and widespread martyrdom resulting from the Jews ill-affecting the heathen and, in turn, they saw God's judgment upon **the Jews**, they beheld the utter desolation of **the Jewish State of Israel**, the destruction of **Jerusalem**, and the burning of **the Temple** while **the Jews** were slaughtered and scattered! Having watched Christians suffer and die in this seasonal but ongoing persecution, and then to see the utter desolation of what used to be the place and people of the Kingdom of God in the earth... how would you feel?

“...I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, *How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?*” – Rev. 6:9-10

In reading, and wagging the head with wonder, they plainly recall how often they wondered the thoughts and cried the words of the prayer set forth in Revelation 6:10. In reading, they pause and tearfully remember the actual faces of martyred men and women whom they knew by name praying such words under the Throne of God in Heaven; a semblance of the whole exercise that took place on the earth! Hereby, the wonderings of the Christian Heart during an entire generation are underscored, and the readers are at loss for words. With the questions that dominated the minds of all the saints being directly engaged in the revelation, the readers are attentive. The question(s) could otherwise be phrased, “*How long, O Lord, until the End of the World that coincides with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ according to the prophecies of Jesus?*”. Ah, this unanswered question! The disquieted Christian Heart! The unmet expectations!

Even so, how graciously is the divine answer being revealed from Heaven in the Book of Revelation! And, how relevant is the revelation that the 96 A.D. readers did read! Despite the devil tempting otherwise, and many saints at sundry times being caused to doubt, the longing prayer being expressed in Heaven (according to Revelation 6:10) was beheld by God's observant eyes as His saints prayed in like manner on the earth. Therefore, the quickened readers of 96 A.D. are thinking: “*What marvelous prophecy is this?*” Soberly reflecting, and with the names and faces of courageous martyrs flashing in the mind (the 1<sup>st</sup> century saints who died expectantly!), the reader is made to ponder what became of their expectation. They all died expectantly, even as all 1<sup>st</sup> century saints expected THE END OF THE WORLD to be imminent; and seeing that THE END OF THE WORLD didn't come, as was expected, the question remains: “*How long...?*” (Rev. 6:10).

At this, God has the 96 A.D. readers right where He wants them. The readers have traced the text that maps the journey of the last 63 years and thereby, God's answer: THE UNOPENED BOOK. In other words, theretofore (33 A.D. → 96 A.D.) the final, complete, and ultimate plan of THE END OF THE WORLD hasn't yet been implemented. The reign of the ascended Christ in Heaven, having just begun, started with *the breaking of the seals*. Hence, the events of the last 63 years leading into 70 A.D. and beyond took place as having proceeded from Heaven-to-Earth through the Ministry of Christ in that He began *the seal-breaking* for the eventual opening of **the book**; an event in Heaven that hasn't happened yet going into 96 A.D. (nor can it happen in any generation without **the Jews** regathered, **the Jewish State of Israel** restored, **Jerusalem** rebuilt, and **the Temple** constructed)! Hence, a clear pivot takes place in going from Revelation 6:17 to Revelation 7:1-3 – **the book** is about to be opened in *the breaking* of the 7<sup>th</sup> Seal which, in turn, would unleash the divine judgments which would bring about THE END OF THE WORLD (Rev. 8-9). Before this takes place *the elect* – THE LAST GENERATION – must be *sought, found, prepared, and fortified* by a divine sealing (Rev. 7:1-3, Matt. 24:34); clearly, this is why the ongoing sequence of divine judgments were suddenly halted and the angels at the four winds were restrained in Revelation 7:1-3.

*Breaking the 6 Seals → Commemorating the Feeling of Lunging into the End of the World*  
 The Lion of the Tribe of Judah (the only one worthy to fulfill divine foretelling)

My reader, you may be wondering how one can certainly know the content of the writing in THE UNOPENED BOOK. Or, you may be wondering why I am certainly affirming that the writing of THE UNOPENED BOOK is the divine plan of THE END OF THE WORLD. This is a good question, one that deserves a sound answer. However, I plead for patience! By



patience, I mean the kind that David spoke of in Psalm 119:97-100. The kind of patience that would elongate your meditations of Holy Scripture and enlarge your understanding like the humble boast of David's song, when he said,

"MEM. O how love I thy **law**! it is my meditation all the day. Thou through thy **commandments** hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy **testimonies** are my meditation. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy **precepts**." – Psalm 119:97-100

The answer to this question is hidden in plain sight, truly, which means that it is easy to be seen, but it is only discoverable by those who have a solid grasp of Biblical Church History in how it forged the doctrines of *Restoration Prophecy* (the ancient origins of Biblical Eschatology). Biblical Church History is the law, commandments, testimonies, and precepts that David spoke about. Furthermore, upon seeing this, one will realize **the commemoration** being made in the breaking of the 6 Seals because, after all, the feeling of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD isn't new. However, the ascension of the God-Man JESUS is new!

"For unto us a CHILD is born, unto us a SON is given: and **the Government** shall be upon His shoulder: and His Name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His **government** and peace there shall be no end, upon **the Throne of David**, and upon His **Kingdom**, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this." – Isa. 9:6-7

My reader, knowing that Christ has ascended into Heaven to reign as KING of Kings to fit the above description and much more (Ps. 110:1-2, Isa. 9:6-7, 1 Cor. 15:24-25, Dan. 7:9), why is the taking of **the book** the momentous occasion being extolled in Heaven? Evidently, the book is of strategic importance to the reign of Christ in the Government of Heaven. If *the triumph of Christ* is illustrated by Jesus ascending to take **the book** and open it (Rev. 5:1-5), and of course to look thereon and read it, we can understand how the following events of Revelation 8-22 are going to take place because Christ is reading the book. In reading it, He is executing the plan of judgment & redemption contained therein ("O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" – Rom. 11:33)! Jesus of Nazareth is enthroned in Heaven for the governmental implementation of an otherwise *unreadable, unknowable, unsearchable, and unseeable redemption*, had not Jesus been incarnated into **the Tribe of Judah**!

"And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: *behold, the Lion of the Tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.*" – Rev. 5:5

"**Judah**, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. Judah is **a lion's whelp**: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched **as a lion**, and **as an old lion**; *who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet*, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; *he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.*" – Gen. 49:8-12

"Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, *What hath God wrought!* Behold, the people shall rise up **as a great lion**, and lift up himself **as a young lion**: *he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.*" – Num. 23:23-24

"God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: *he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.* He couched, he lay down **as a lion**, and **as a great lion**: *who shall stir him up?* Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee." – Num. 24:8-9

You see, my reader? One must become acquainted with the unfulfilled words of divine foretelling to understand how the ascended Christ will achieve a lionlike victory in that He is the prophesied Davidic King whose rule would bring about



THE END OF THE WORLD. The crux of the matter is that others were *called* and *failed*, and Christ didn't! This is the story of Biblical Church History ("*no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon*" – Rev. 5:4). When others were *called* and through *failure* left the call unanswered, a vacuum was created of man's **unworthiness** that threatened to breach all the words of God ...but seeing that it is impossible that THE WORD of God should *fail*, THE WORD BECAME FLESH! Literally, through **the Tribe of Judah**, and **as the seed of David**, Jesus's ongoing human life is *fulfilling* the otherwise unfulfillable words of divine foretelling! This feat is impossible without the ascension – the *book-taking, seal-breaking, book-opening, book-reading, & book-keeping ministry of the Messiah*! As previously affirmed, this *triumph* becomes visible through a comprehension of *Restoration Prophecy*; the foretold events of restoration wherein the Jews would be *regathered, restored, and glorified*! This, of course, brings us to *the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation*.

### The 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation

#### The Root of David, the Branch (the only one worthy to fulfill divine foretelling)

It is expedient that one understands the breaching of the **Abrahamic** and **Davidic** Covenants, and also the **growing declension of the Kings** leading into the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities, if one aspires to comprehend the restoration prophecy that pertains to *the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation*. One must understand *the fall before the rise, the desolation before the restoration*, and so one will learn of **the Restorer**. For, during the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities the prophecies of **the Messiah** are more vibrant than ever. As demonstrated above (Rev. 5:5, Gen. 49:8-12, Num. 23:23-24, 24:8-9), **the Messiah** is the ultimate fulfillment of the prophecies foretelling a **Lionlike Ruler** rising from the Tribe of Judah. These prophecies, dreadful though they be, are not as prominent as those pertaining to "**the root of David**" (Rev. 5:5).

"And there shall come forth **a rod out of the stem of Jesse**, and a **Branch** shall **grow out of his roots**:" – Isa. 11:1

"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will **raise unto David** a righteous **Branch**, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth." – Jer. 23:5

"In those days, and at that time, will I cause the **Branch** of righteousness to **grow up unto David**; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land." – Jer. 33:15

The above statements are but the tip of the iceberg. Can you believe it? Please, take some time to read the context of the above scriptures. The divine foretelling of things accomplished by the coming of **the Branch** is nothing short of **the Millennial Reign of Christ** at THE END OF THE WORLD! Of course, this is the ultimate fulfillment of the Davidic Covenant in its manifestation, the raising up of the Tabernacle of David that has been broken down and put to desolation (Amos 9:11, Ps. 89), hence the use of the term: "**the root of David**" (Rev. 5:5). Isaiah, who was one of the first to speak of the destruction of Jerusalem and the dissolving of the Davidic Throne (Isa. 13:1-14:32), is very pointed in prophesying of the restoration and revival of the Davidic Throne. The most memorable prophecies of this revival are those in reference to **the Branch** – namely, that through His coming *the redemptive purpose* of God's judgment of Judah through Babylon would be realized.

From the beginning of Isaiah's prophecies, the prophet was purposefully forthright in declaring the restoration of that which was in jeopardy, namely the status of Judah's eventual restoration in that, God said, "*I will restore thy **judges** as at the first, and thy **counsellors** as at the beginning; afterward thou shalt be called, **The City of Righteousness, The Faithful City**. Zion shall be redeemed with **judgment**, and her converts with **righteousness**"* (Isa. 1:26-27). Pause and contemplate the actual fulfillment of this prophetic word, my reader! Given the tumultuous course of Judah and Jerusalem theretofore, this is a staggering pronouncement! With respect to the nigh-unwavering constancy of backsliding from generation to generation (Isa. 1:21-22, Jer. 2:2-3, 21, Isa. 5:1-7), I mean, this would be a profound difference, a staggering contrast, a glorious restoration! In terms of Isaiah's prophecy, this meant: no more *murderers, dross, mixing, rebellion, and impurities* (Isa. 1:21-28), meaning a complete eradication of *all transgressors and sinners* from Zion (Isa. 1:28-31, Ps. 101:1-8)! My reader, do you see the point?

I mean, because the LORD desired to destroy Jerusalem and dissolve the Davidic Throne because of the sins of

Rehoboam (1 Kings 14:21-24), and for the oath's sake repented (2 Sam. 7:12-16, 2 Chron. 12:13); and seeing that the same sequence of events transpired because of the sins of Abijah (1 Kings 15:3-5) and Jehoram (2 Kings 8:19), the Lord repenting for the oath's sake; and seeing that the divinely provocative and short-of-perfection behavior continued from Jehoram to Ahaz, who was Hezekiah's father, insomuch that in the days of Hezekiah the LORD did once again pursue the utter destruction of Jerusalem, which was thwarted for the oath's sake (Micah 3:12, Jer. 26:17-20, 2 Chron. 32:20, Isa. 37:35); and, at last, upon observing the same thing happen with Josiah (2 Chron. 34:27-28), what profoundly glorious restoration is Isaiah speaking of in Isaiah 1:26-27? What unearthly man could break this cycle of the sons of Adam (Rom. 5:12-21, 1 Cor. 15:21-22)? Well, Isaiah says that it's all because of **the Branch** (Isa. 11:1-12:6)!

In the tribulation period during the Babylonian Captivities the LORD upbraided the seated Kings of Judah, the possessors of the Throne of David, because of their unethical hopefulness for partiality to wit God would forgive their impenitent sins and forbear to destroy Jerusalem yet again, but **time had run out!** The sons of Josiah, the Kings of Judah, were fearfully ignorant that the Davidic Throne shouldn't have survived theretofore on account of the sins of their predecessors, their fathers, **whose deeds they followed!** They hoped that as always, the oaths of **the Davidic Covenant** would be preferred, **the Davidic Throne** would continue to be eternal, and **the City of Jerusalem** indestructible, but all in vain (Jer. 17:24-27; see "**Bewilderment & Blindness by a Covenant Breached**")! Isaiah's foretold restoration, however, is radically different than pastime situations! Why?

Isaiah says it's all because of "**the Branch**" (Isa. 4:2-6): a Man said to be born of a virgin (Isa. 7:14) and, notwithstanding, "**a root of Jesse**" (Isa. 11:1, 10; "**of the seed of David ACCORDING TO THE FLESH**" – Rom. 1:3), having a shoulder's breadth that can carry the weight and responsibility that comes with "**the Throne of David**" (Isa. 9:6-7), whose lineage will effectively rebuild "**the Tabernacle of David**" (Isa. 16:5), having unsurpassed authority as one who possesses "**the Key of the House of David**" (Isa. 22:22), one upon whom rests "**the sure mercies of David**" (Isa. 55:3), so that in this Branch the saying of Amos would be fulfilled, "**in that Day will I raise up the Tabernacle of David**" (Amos 9:11). According to Isaiah's prophecies, this Man is identified by God to be, "**My Servant**" (Isa. 52:13-15, 53:1-13; Php. 2:5-8, 1 Cor. 15:45-47). According to Ezekiel, the Man is called "**My Servant David**" and also the "**One Shepherd**" and "**Prince**" of God's people (Ezek. 34:23-24). Again, in Ezekiel 37:24-25, the LORD says that "**David My Servant shall be King** over them; and they shall have **One Shepherd...**", and, "**My Servant David shall be their Prince** for ever". Speaking of the same Man, an Elder of Heaven's Court said, "**behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the Book, and to loose the seven seals thereof**" (Rev. 5:5), but this declaration was long after the Restoration Generation of Zerubbabel and Joshua fell short of the promise.

All of this was originally calendared to happen (**God in the Ways of Man**) in the **regathering** and **restoration** directly after the 70-year Babylonian Captivity (Jer. 29:10-14, 25:11-12, 27:22). Then, with a *remnant* returning (Isa. 10:20-22), they would *seek* **David** their **King** like Hosea the prophet prophesied (Hos. 3:5); strikingly, the **regathering** and **restoration** happens at the same time as **the Branch** (Jer. 23:3-8, Isa. 11:1-12:6) to wit: the Lord will regather them just like he did in bringing them out of Egypt (Jer. 23:3-8, Isa. 11:16, Hag. 2:5) and dwell in the midst of them for the rebuilding of the Temple unto unprecedented manifestations of divine glory (Isa. 12:6, Zech. 1:16, 2:5, 10, 6:12, 8:3)! Knowing this, and hearing God speak of *Joshua the High Priest* as **the Branch** (Zech. 3:8-10, 6:9-15), the God-fearing Jews of the Restoration Generation would have been in great wonder and expectation of what was about to take place, and for obvious reasons! Beholding the selfsame events pertaining to the Branch, Jeremiah prophesied, "I will raise unto **David** a **Righteous Branch**, and a **King** shall **reign** and prosper, and shall execute **judgment** and **justice in the earth**" (Jer. 23:5), and, "...they shall serve the LORD their God, and **David their King**, whom I will raise up unto them" (Jer. 30:9, 33:14-26)!

Ezekiel's Temple & its Prince (the only one worthy to fulfill divine foretelling)

The 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews that returned from Babylon after the 70-Year Captivity (Jer. 25:11-14, 29:10-14, Dan. 9:2) knew that they were the promised generation spoken of by the prophets of old, in that: a man was identified

as **the Branch** among them (the man to whom God has given the Davidic Throne – Zech. 3:8-10, 6:9-15). As proven above, this was a staggering prophecy! However, a less well-known prophecy of equal proportions pertained to the construction of **the Temple** that was at hand in the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation! Namely, that the construction project endeavored by the regathered Jews was identified by Zechariah to be **Ezekiel's Temple** in that he saw what Ezekiel beheld, namely **the Man with the Measuring Line & Reed** at work among them (Ezek. 40:3, Zech. 1:16, 2:1-2), and this of course meant the utter overthrow of Babylon making possible the building of Ezekiel's Temple and, consequentially, **the return of the Glory of God** thereto (Ezek. 43:2-6, 4-8, Hag. 2:1-9), and all of this coincides with **the Shaking** that will bring about THE END OF THE WORLD (Hag. 2:21-23, Isa. 13:13, 17-19)! Effectively, this gave the feeling of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD!

You see, according to Nehemiah and Ezra, Babylon and the prosperity of the heathen in general was a hindrance to Zerubbabel building the Temple (Hag. 1:8, 14, 2:2-9). The status of Babylon was spoken of in Zechariah 1:9-11 to wit, we learn that God was very sore displeased with unjudged Babylon (Zech. 1:9-11, 15). Being sorely displeased, the word of the Lord promised the judgment of God upon Babylon (Zech. 1:18-21) and in so doing, namely upon the implementation of these judgments, a **Measuring Reed** would be stretched upon Jerusalem (Zech. 1:16-17, 2:1-5). This **Measuring Line** or **Reed** speaks to the work of God in the *rebuilding* of the City of Jerusalem (Zech. 1:16-17, 2:1-5, Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14, Ezek. 47:13-48:35) and the Temple of God for **the Return of the Glory of God** (Ezek. 40:2-8, 43:2-6, 44:4-8, 8-16, Hag. 2:3-9) while, simultaneously, it speaks as a unified voice with **the Plummets** (Zech. 4:10, Amos 7:7-9, Lam. 2:8, 2 Kings 21:13). What do all three of these have in common? In a fluid reading of Zechariah 1:9-2:14, it is apparent that the judgment of God upon Babylon does effectually remove every obstacle that hinders the building of Jerusalem and the Temple. These are two simultaneous acts of God that are related to one another, in the past and in the future. Accordingly, **the Plummets** has been used in prophetic terminology to convey a measured and calculated execution of judgment in proportion to what is justly required (Zech. 4:10, Amos 7:7-9, Lam. 2:8, 2 Kings 21:13, 2 Sam. 8:2, Isa. 28:17). Seeing that judgment is hastening upon Babylon, the people of God are called to flee from her lest they are destroyed with her (Zech. 2:6, 9:8-17, Rev. 18:4-5). So, what is “**the headstone**” being brought forth in Zechariah 4:7?

Well, Zerubbabel had already *laid the foundation* of the Temple during this time, therefore as the work continued we know that it was necessary for Zerubbabel to lay a **headstone** for the building of the structure of the Temple upon the foundation. This should have been a profoundly victorious advancement in the building because this Temple, upon being completed, was prophesied to amount to **the Latter House of Glory**! However, upon reading Haggai 2:3-9 it is apparent that the building fell short of the word being spoken. Do you disagree?

“Who is left among you that saw this **House** in her first **GLORY**? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? Yet now be strong, O **Zerubbabel**, saith the LORD; and be strong, O **Joshua**, son of Josedech, the High Priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and **work**: *for I am with you*, saith the LORD of hosts: According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, *so my spirit remaineth among you*: fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and **I will fill this House with GLORY**, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The **GLORY** of this **Latter House** shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.” – Hag. 2:3-9

God spoke this to Zerubbabel in the regathering after 70-year Babylonian Captivity because the Temple that he was building was supposed to become **the Latter House of Glory** according to Ezekiel's prophecies (Ezek. 40:2-8, 43:2-6, 44:4-8, 8-16, etc.). Ezekiel spoke of a prophetic signal that marks the beginning of the construction of this Temple, saying,

“...behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a **Line of Flax** in his hand, and a **Measuring Reed**; and he stood in the Gate.” – Ezek. 40:3

This is the first mention of **the Doctrine of the Measuring Reed or Line**, and certainly not the last. Ezekiel's prophetic vision of the man with a **Measuring Reed & Line** carried on to reveal a Temple far superior in Glory than any other ever built. With the **Measuring Reed** the man measured the Temple (Ezek. 40:1-47:12) and with the **Measuring Line** he *determined* and *divided* the borders and inheritances of the Promised Land (Ezek. 47:13-48:35). Undoubtedly, this was **the Latter House of Glory** that Haggai spoke of, the one being assembled at the hands of **Zerubbabel**. Haggai's contemporary, the prophet Zechariah, explicitly confirmed this to be the case when he had a vision in which, he said,

"I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a **Measuring Line** in his hand." – Zech. 2:1

At the combined testimony of Haggai and Zechariah, God was in the process of building **Ezekiel's Temple** and rebuilding Jerusalem according to the Glory of God that all the prophets spoke of for generations (Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14). Moreover, **Ezekiel's Temple** had to be an Old Testament structure seeing that: the offering of animal sacrifices for atonement was still in practice (Ezek. 40:38-43, 42:13-14) being officiated by the Aaronic Priesthood (Ezek. 40:45-46, 43:19, 44:15-16, 48:11), and the Prince, like any other redeemed man, was in need of atonement for his own sins committed against God (Ezek. 46:4-15); moreover, other evidences include the fact that the Prince has physical sons (Ezek. 46:16-18) and the Sabbath is still in observation (Ezek. 46:1, 3). In conclusion, seeing that historical Zerubbabel's original building (that became **the House of 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple Judaism**) didn't amount to **the Latter House Glory** prophesied by Haggai, Zechariah, and Ezekiel, it is apparent that this generation *fell short* of the **promises** and **prophecies** directed to them as the Restoration Generation. Hence, the prophesied *regathering and restoration was recasted to the Last Days* in relationship to **the Latter House of Glory**.

Like all authentic Covenants that existed among promised generations and peoples, this one had **conditions** (Jer. 12:15-17, Zech. 3:6-7, 6:9-15); and, at the continued disobedience of the people **the breaches** were accounted of (Hag. 2:14, Zech. 7:1-14, Neh. 13:1-31, Mal. 1-4). The scriptural parameters which prophetically outlined the moral status that God required of the regathered people were trespassed; and without this specified status of morality being achieved, the **unworthy** people were rendered *unable to fulfill the divine foretelling*. According to the prophecies, these people were supposed to be a people of no more *fear or weeping* (Jer. 23:4, 46:27-28, Ezek. 36:15, Isa. 30:19), no more *uncleanness or defilement* (Isa. 52:1, Zech. 14:21, Ezek. 36:29, 33, Ezek. 11:18, 37:23, 43:7), no more *straying from God or idolatry* (Ezek. 14:11, Zech. 13:2, Ezek. 20:37-42, 36:25, Hos. 14:8), and therefore there would be no more *divine anger or war* (Ezek. 16:42, Isa. 54:9-10, Ezek. 39:29, Hos. 13:14, 14:4, Jer. 23:4-6, Hos. 2:18, Isa. 60:18, Mic. 4:3-4, Ps. 46:9) and the people would *never again leave the Holy Land* (Amos 9:11-15, Jer. 31:40)! Did it happen? No. I repeat, Haggai 2:14, Zechariah 7:1-14, Nehemiah 13:1-31, and Malachi 1:1-4:6 do account of the decisive breaches of the Covenant according to the sins of the people and the corresponding repentances of God unto a recasting of the prophecies to be fulfilled in *the Latter Days* of a distant generation. In other words, the **breached promises** given especially to *the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation* live-on to be *eventually fulfilled* in **the Messiah**, just like the breached promises that were authentically delivered to the **Exodus Generation of the Abrahamic Covenant** and the **Generational Seed of David in the Davidic Covenant**.

In retrospect, of course, we know that God ultimately intended (**God in the ways of God**) all these prophecies to be fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth, **the Messiah**, though they were conditionally delivered to Joshua (the son of Josedech) the High Priest of old, and such like men. Moreover, seeing that acts of redemption and glory would come from **the Branch**, the likes of which are unprecedented and unachievable except by **the Millennial Reign of Christ** (THE END OF THE WORLD) and the regeneration of the world (see Isaiah Chapters 4, 11, 12, & 60), the prophet Zechariah is compelled to look yonder into the distant future in a recasting of the prophecies to *the Latter Days* (see Zechariah Chapters 7-14).

#### Divine Wonderment & John's Wonderment

Now, some of my readers may object to this upon thinking it through. In objecting, you may ask: "*Are you saying that God meant to fulfill the aforementioned prophecies (ones clearly belonging to Christ) in a King of Judah during the Old Testament dispensation unto*

*an experience of World-Ending Glory comparable to the Millennial Reign?” My reader, permit me to answer your question with a question: Why did God seek a **man** and wonder that there was no **worthy intercessor** found in Isaiah 59:16?*

*“And He saw that there was no man, and **wondered** that there was no intercessor: therefore His arm brought salvation unto Him; and His righteousness, it sustained Him.” – Isaiah 59:16 [Isaiah 41:28, 50:2, 59:16, 63:5]*

The divine **wonderment** in this case, and others, exists because God had *genuine expectations* that redeemed men would be (God giving them grace) **worthy** intercessors, not in a sense of what Christ did through the offering of Himself for an atonement, but in a sense like the prophets or judges of old did according to Isaiah 59:14-15; however, these are *inferior fulfillments* of THE WORDS spoken that would *ultimately* and *superiorly* be fulfilled by Christ. Such occasions of **divine wonderment** in that God’s *genuine expectations* went unfulfilled because of man’s disobedience are observable in Isa. 63:8 [Ps. 78:36-37], Zeph. 3:5-7, Jer. 36:3, 7, Ezek. 12:3, Rom. 10:21, Isa. 65:2, Hos. 11:8, Ex. 33:5, & Isaiah 5:1-7, to name a few. The embodiment of the second Person of the Godhead far exceeds the *divine expectations* committed to redeemed men, but *in shouldering of those expectations* Christ took THE WORDS to UNIMAGINABLE ALTITUDES of excellence!

*“And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I BRING YOU GOOD TIDINGS OF GREAT JOY, WHICH SHALL BE TO ALL PEOPLE. For unto you is **born** this day in **the city of David** a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**. And this shall be a sign unto you; *Ye shall find the Babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger*. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST, AND ON EARTH PEACE, GOOD WILL TOWARD MEN.” – Luke 2:8-14*

God genuinely *intended* (God in the Ways of Man) to fulfill these prophecies in a King of Judah, yes, but transcendently He was *planning / intending* (God in the Ways of God) that all men would come short of what He prophesied or promised to wit CHRIST WOULD ARISE! Therefore, it can be said that God (who predestinated Christ’s incarnation) did genuinely intend (determine) *the fall* of redeemed men to *the breaching* of the promises and prophecies so that, in turn, the need for Christ is felt and known by all, that mankind would understand that there is no man **worthy** even though one was sought for; that is, until the Man Jesus of Nazareth was born! Hence, the formerly intended WORDS that were breached of old did necessitate the birth of a Man who is **worthy**, a different kind of man: THE 2<sup>ND</sup> ADAM! Meaning, THE UNFULFILLED WORDS DID BECOME FLESH, literally, for the fulfillment of THE WORDS that no flesh could achieve! Is this not what was meant by the saying, “*And THE WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us...*” (John 1:14; Gen. 24:27)!

My reader, one will find it impossible to interpret prophecy (the will of God in spoken WORDS) and confounding to try if he or she has misinterpreted God Himself. In other words, one will find it impossible to interpret PROPHECY (the will of God in spoken WORDS) and confounding to try if he has misunderstood, oversimplified, or denied the **Two Simultaneous Genuine Wills** that exist in God at all times. The seemingly irreconcilable and constant discontinuities of prophecy are made possible by a continuity of two paradoxical relational capacities existing in God: **God in the Ways of God** and **God in the Ways of Man**. Consistent discontinuities add up to a continuity – a continuity of discontinuities. Consistent discontinuities over the centuries of God’s spoken and fulfilled WORDS indicate an overall continuity in that the unchangeable and predestinated will of God is made manifest through the happenings of divine repentances. The prophecies of Christ were hidden within the scope of what God expected from redeemed man so that, upon their fall, the prophecies are recalibrated and recasted in an otherwise unachievable fulfillment that only God could accomplish!

Thus, with the passing of the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation, and the interim period of 400 years, this brings us to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews wherein the Son of God is incarnated to assume the needed role. My reader, there’s a cohesiveness to this story of human redemption: the **divine process** of *pleading, breaching, recalibrating, and recasting* PROPHECY takes place because of **unworthy** men being *called* and *failing* to meet the mark – an ongoing, unstoppable, and inevitable outcome until a **worthy** man is found!

Revelation 5:1-6



[1] And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the Throne a **book** written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

[2] And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is **worthy** to open **the book**, and to loose the seals thereof?

[3] And *no man* in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open **the book**, neither to look thereon.

[4] And I wept much, because *no man* was found **worthy** to open and to read **the book**, neither to look thereon.

[5] And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open **the book**, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

[6] And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the Throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Understandably so, this is a divinely orchestrated scenario of Heaven meant to convey the **unworthiness** of mankind and the **worthiness** of Christ! The divinely authored terms of the situation do invoke a need for Christ! Certainly, this is a message of prophecy to Judaism / Christianity: the tragedy of the unanswered *call* and the victory of its ultimate answer communicating the triumph of Christ! Hereby, the problem of human redemption is solved. We know many things in retrospect that weren't knowable for the *called* men of former times, nor was the mind of God ([God in the Ways of Man](#)) fully decided concerning the events of the future as the divine striving process remained incomplete. GOD WAS LOOKING FOR FAITHFUL MEN. My reader, this is the story of Biblical Church History: God was *looking for* faithful men and none measured up to the stature and **worthiness** of THE PROPHESED WORD! All is loss until divine wonderment moved to make an unprecedented decision: "*therefore His **arm** brought salvation unto Him; and His righteousness, it sustained Him*" (Isa. 69:16)! The **arm** of God in this case is, Jesus of Nazareth. Can you *believe* it? Few do. That's why Isaiah and John rose up and prophesied amidst the widespread backsliding, saying,

"Who hath *believed* our report? and to whom is the **arm** of the LORD revealed?" – Isa. 53:1 [Isa. 50:2, 51:5, 9, 52:10, 53:1, 59:16, 63:5]

*"In the beginning was THE WORD, and THE WORD was with God, and THE WORD was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And THE WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."* – John 1:1-18

When, at last, a Man was found **worthy** to *shoulder the promises* of **the Branch** and, in the process, He was rejected by His own (those who should have received Him as **the Davidic King**!), this was a violation of God's will, a resistance of God's promise, and a rejection of **the headstone**; and, because this was an injustice, a sin against God and the goodness of His will, punishment was deserved; and, because the Jews were *scattered* instead of *gathered* in the judgment of God through Rome (Babylon), the Restoration Generation promises were recasted to a distant generation; and, because God is sovereign over all things and Jesus was and is **worthy** and sinless, the purpose for which He was born will be performed in its time. Jesus will not *fail* to accomplish what was WRITTEN (Isaiah 53:1-12, 65:1-2 (Rom. 10:20-21), Hosea 1:10 (Rom. 9:25), Deuteronomy 32:21 (Rom. 10:19), Zechariah 12:10, 13:6-7, & Daniel 9:26). In fact, Jesus is *the living manifestation* of THE

WRITING! Though the meaning of these mysterious prophecies were obscure to interpreters prior to the crucifixion of Christ (Isa. 53:1, Ps. 22:12-19), after the fact the meaning became apparent. *For THE WORD Jesus was born, and for THE WORD He died, and for THE WORD He was raised, and for THE WORD He ascended, and for THE WORD He reigns in glory, and for THE WORD He reads and keeps the book, and for THE WORD He will return to Earth to End the World as we know it!* Expressly, this is *the fullness of grace and truth* that Christ, and He alone, demonstrates!

“And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) *full of grace and truth.*” – John 1:14

You have heard that it was said, “*For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ*” (John 1:17). This, of course, is notoriously misinterpreted by many who suppose that *the Law of Moses* was void of *grace and truth* (a popular opinion that is [thoroughly refuted](#) by [the Book of Romans](#)). Such men also believe that the Law is *unlovely* in that it is but *a dead letter*, a persuasion much to the contrary of the sentiments of the psalmists, who said, “*O how love I Thy law!*” (Ps. 119:97), and, “*the Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul*” (Ps. 19:7). My reader, whatsoever teaches men to feel differently about *the Law* is from the pit of hell! Even so, Hell’s Preachers suppose that the God of the New Testament is a different God than the God of the Old Testament! Thus, they can’t help but misunderstand *the Sermon on the Mount* thinking that Jesus was reforming the Old Covenant in the major points He was making (see [Misconception of Jesus Christ’s Reformation via “The Sermon on the Mount”](#)). This being the case, what is the correct interpretation of John 1:17?

As you may have noticed, *the fullness of grace and truth* is made manifest through THE WORD BEING MADE FLESH according to John 1:14. Expressly, this means the performance of things promised of old and throughout all ages! Truly (*for the whole truth*), and according to the grace of God (*in the fullness of grace*), it is expedient that Christ would be come! It is apparent that the Apostles, whose minds were opened to understand the scriptures (Lk. 24:45), understood this wondrous necessity on this wise. Jesus didn’t leave them in the dark concerning the momentous significance of HIMSELF. Speaking of this, it was written, “*And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded unto them in all THE SCRIPTURES the things concerning HIMSELF*” (Lk. 24:27).

Hence, it is meet for the Gospel of John to open with the saying, “*In the beginning was THE WORD, and THE WORD was with God, and THE WORD was God*” (John 1:1)! Furthermore, it is meet for Gabriel to speak of the fulfillment of **the Davidic Covenant** at the announcement of Jesus’ incarnation (Lk. 1:31-33)! It is meet for Mary to extol the Lord’s remembrance of THE WORDS spoken in **the Abrahamic Covenant** as she is raptured in the assurance of the words spoken to her of Jesus’s birth (Lk. 1:54-55)! It is meet that Zechariah, the father of John the Baptist, would speak of **the Davidic & Abrahamic Covenants** being fulfilled with the coming of Jesus (Lk. 1:68-75)! Wittingly, and intentionally, Zechariah made the aforementioned extolments! Wittingly, I say, because this confession was made after spending months in silent meditation concerning all THE WORDS of God which are yet to be fulfilled according the report of the angel Gabriel (Lk. 1:19-20)! My reader, the dumbstruck man hearkened to THE WRITTEN WORD OF GOD! Signifying this, Zechariah bore witness to the divine motive behind the work of God at hand in the birth of John the Baptist & Jesus, in the saying: “*As He [God] spake by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began...*” (Lk. 1:70-79)! These extolments were made by Mary, Elizabeth, and Zechariah after 400 years of silence and, before that, many centuries wherein the prophets agonized over the absence of THE STATED PURPOSE of God’s **grace (mercy)** and **truth** according to the Covenants.

“Is His **mercy** clean gone for ever? doth His **promise** fail for evermore?” – Ps. 77:8 (*speaking of the Abrahamic Covenant*)

“Lord, where are Thy former **lovingkindnesses**, which Thou **swarest** unto **David** in Thy **truth**?” – Ps. 89:49 (*speaking of the Davidic Covenant*)

“Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of Thy holiness and of Thy glory: where is Thy zeal and Thy strength, the sounding of Thy bowels and of Thy **mercies** toward me? are they restrained?” – Isa. 63:15 (*speaking of the Abrahamic & Davidic Covenants*)

These prophetic inquiries were uttered all the while knowing that eventually God would “*perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which [God had] sworn unto [the] fathers from the days of old*” (Micah 7:20), only they didn’t know how



long it would take or when it would finally come! Or, rather, through **whom** it would come! Jesus' incarnation is the inestimable difference! He is the one and only Man with *the wherewithal to fulfill* DIVINE FORETELLING from all ages to bring about THE END OF THE WORLD! Harmoniously, John 1:1-18 is a pointed magnification of the incarnation of Jesus Christ – because, this is the expressed way that God is showing *grace* and *truth*!

“And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and **dwelt among us**, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) *full of grace and truth*.” – John 1:14

“For *the Law* was given by Moses, *but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ*” – John 1:17

All throughout the generations of redeemed mankind under the Law, and before, sufficient **grace** was never wrought within any man for the performance of *the fulness of divine foretelling* spoken of by God! God spoke **truly** in the **divine foretelling**, but men proved **unworthy** through their *failure to fulfill* the *fulness of divine foretelling*; therefore, for the **truth** and because of the **truth**, or for THE WORD and because of THE WORD, the **grace** of God implemented a plan that depended upon a Man who would not *fail* or *come short* of the PROMISES and PROPHECIES which God spoke in truth and in righteousness! Jesus is the end of the conflict (Rev. 1:8). At Christ's final descent to the Earth in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent He will be called, “**Faithful** and **True**” (Rev. 19:11), for indeed He *was, is, and will* be **faithful** and **true** unto the consummation of all THE WORDS of God (Rev. 21:5-6)!

“These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that **all things must be fulfilled**, which were WRITTEN *in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning Me*.” – Lk. 24:44

Oh, my reader! Now can you see the **grace** and **truth** that is being revealed in Jesus Christ? John 1:14 & John 1:17 is termed harmoniously with the story of Biblical Church History in the Old Testament, and not contrarily, and in so doing we are made to realize how the pilgrimage of human redemption is rescued from its continual shortcomings from the scope of divine foretelling. Christ is the Redeemer of the Messianic Line! Therefore, in parallel terminology, Abraham's servant blessed God for the present-day fulfillment of the Abrahamic Covenant in that the line of Abraham was continued through the Lord providing Isaac a wife. Thus, at the finding of Rebekah with God's help, Abraham's servant said, “*Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of His mercy [grace] and His truth*” (Gen. 24:27). In other words, John 1:17 is a fitting description of the one and only **Covenant-Fulfiller** that eclipses all former Covenant fulfillments! He alone is the *fulness of grace and truth* – the singular **Seed** of the woman (Gen. 3:15, Gal. 3:16) – even though there were many acts of **grace** and **truth** performed through the instrumentality of many **seeds** (people) in various Covenants, but none with *the wherewithal to fulfill divine foretelling*!

### The Horsemen of the Apocalypse

My reader, before moving forward one thing was left largely uncommented upon: **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse**. This is a subject matter more easily conveyed at this point in the commentary. For, upon discovering the exclusive and combined significance of *the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generations*, the meaning is clear. Without this readiness of mind through much learning of the scripture, one would likely be confounded. Why are the Horsemen, first spoken of and described by Zechariah, different in from the Horsemen in Revelation? Why the discontinuity? Well, seeing that the *Restoration Prophecies* delivered to the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation were breached, recalibrated, and recasted to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation, it is convenient that **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse** would be dispatched from Heaven a second time and for a similar purpose.

Accordingly, the early part of Revelation 6 fits the description of the historical events leading into the 70 A.D. judgment of God upon the Jews through Rome (Babylon). The horse-riding angels of the first 4 Seals are none other than **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse** that Zechariah spoke of in Zechariah 6:1-8, only with some discontinuities. In context, as it pertained to the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation, these were dispatched angels who were commissioned in service to the King of Heaven for the following reasons. Firstly, they searched the earth (according to Zechariah 1:1-11) and found that Babylon's World was **still** and **at ease**, and this displeased God (Zech. 1:11, 15). My reader, God is always displeased when

injustice prevails. At such a time, and in the throes of suffering because of unjudged Babylon, the saintly question was posed, “*How long...?*” (Zech. 1:12), just as they saints inquired of God in Revelation 6:10. Only this time, they said,

“O LORD of hosts, *how long* wilt Thou not have mercy on Jerusalem...?” – Zech. 1:12

The answer to this question was in fact given by the prophet Zechariah. The Glory of God that departed from the Temple, as Ezekiel testified (Ezek. 10:18-22, 11:22-25), was going to return to Jerusalem for the building of Ezekiel’s Temple (Ezek. 43:2-10, 44:4-16, Zech. 1:16-17, 2:1-2, Ezek. 40:8) – a thing which was impossible except God judges Babylon! Strikingly, Zechariah beholds the rearing of divine judgment upon Babylon (Zech. 1:18-21) and, graciously, the LORD calling for the saints to depart from Babylon in haste so as not to suffer the judgement (Zech. 2:6-7, Rev. 18:4-5). Furthermore, as discussed at length before, another hallmark of *Restoration Prophecy* is foretold as being woven together with the performance of these prophecies in that Zechariah identifies **the Branch**, *the Davidic King* (Zech. 3:8, 6:9-15), whose coming coincides with *the building of the Temple* and **the Two Anointed Ones** (Zech. 4:1-14, Rev. 11), which of course is only made possible by the judgment of God upon Babylon (Zech. 6:1-8). My reader, **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse** come in here.

According to Zechariah’s account, differing chariots are dispatched from Heaven to traverse the earth in different areas and for diverse missions, while **the black chariot** was sent to *the north* (where Babylon resides) to quiet the Spirit of God; meaning, God’s wrath and displeasure was appeased in the judgment of Babylon via **the black chariot** (Zech. 6:1-8). So, what does it all mean? Well, it means the obvious. The breaking of the 4 Seals dispatched four angels that are like unto and hardly different from the angels of Zechariah’s vision (which served the purpose of judging Babylon). However, **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse** in Zechariah were dispatched as *a secondary divine judgment*, only after the Church was judged by God through Babylon, and therefore the dispatch took place after the question was posed: “O LORD of hosts, *how long* wilt Thou not have mercy on Jerusalem...?” (Zech. 1:12). However, the dispatching of Revelation 6 took place before the question, “*How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?*” (Rev. 6:10), which means that this dispatch was for God’s judgment of the Church through Babylon and not the other way around. Simply put, this means that **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse** are dispatched angels for causes of divine judgment whether upon the Church or Babylon, or anywhere in the earth for that matter (*north, south, east, or west!*).

This interpretation lines up perfectly with the additional details provided in Revelation 6, which goes beyond what is revealed in Zechariah in that *the actual commission* of the angels is conveyed in the text. The *first* Horseman, on a **white horse**, was a *kingly* principality associated with a particular earthly nation (like the *princes* and *kings*, who were angels, associated with Persia & Grecia in Daniel 10:13, 20-21), evidenced by the fact that the angel, being given a crown, was granted by God the power to go forth in the earth “*conquering and to conquer*” (Rev. 6:2). In other words, this earthly nation would conquer and dominate all others for the making of a World Empire (what we know to be Rome in the 1<sup>st</sup> century; see the [Introduction](#)). The swift conquering of this national dominion wouldn’t come peaceably, so we come to find out, in that the *second* Horseman, on a **red horse**, takes peace from the earth. Understandably, the *third* Horseman, who’s on a **black horse**, ensures the onset of a crushing famine as commonly accompanies the subversion of all nations by war during a siege. At last, the *fourth* Horseman on a **pale horse**, was some sort of reaper of souls – an inflictor of death and a collector of souls for the pit of hell. The text is pointing towards the effect of all *four* Horsemen together in that “*power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth*” (Rev. 6:8), which lines up with the simultaneous displacement of all the Horsemen in Zechariah’s vision (Zech. 6:1-8). Such was the onslaught of Rome (typological Babylon in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation) as she achieved world dominance and in the process was used by God in the same manner as ancient Babylon.

This, of course, inspired the question posed in Revelation 6:10 as Christians and Jews were persecuted, slain, oppressed, and scattered; as Jerusalem was surrounded, sieged, broken by famine, ravaged by death, riddled with cannibalism, and burned! Moreover, so that there’s no mistake on what God is indicating by the breaking of the 6 Seals, the exact warning verbalized by Christ and applied to the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews, recorded in Luke 23:30, is quoted as having been calendared to

manifest just as it was spoken (according to Revelation 6:16). Mind you, Luke 23:30 is not quoted anywhere else in the Book of Revelation from here on out. This interpretation of things is sound, thoroughly biblical, and observably reasonable; furthermore, it is in agreement with the constructs of Holy Scripture and the accounts of Extra-Biblical Church History & Secular Historians.

Nevertheless, the aforementioned interpretation of things isn't even considered among a thousand good men because of how scarcely the saints understand Biblical Church History. I have long believed that mankind will never be able to understand the Book of Revelation except we, through grace, masterfully understand every other book in the Bible. Only through *them* will we know the meaning of *it*! In other words, if we don't comprehensively understand the testimony of Holy Scripture revealing the progress of human redemption from Covenant to Covenant *throughout all ages*, how shall we understand the disclosing of all mysteries *at the End of the Age*? Or, if we don't understand what has transpired in *history*, how shall we understand what is declared in *futurity*? For, if we haven't had the heart to studiously comprehend what God has revealed in the past, we'll never have the mind to think upon what God is revealing in the future through the Book of Revelation.

### Pivoting from the Past to the Future

This being the case, that Christ has **the wherewithal to fulfill divine foretelling**, an explanation of the past is necessary. Indeed. By the past, I mean the last 63 years starting at 33 A.D; and once proper vindication is made for the past the Spirit of Prophecy will direct the reader into the future to show **the wherewithal of Christ to fulfill divine foretelling**. Accordingly, when the meaning of Revelation 6-7 is understood a pivot is recognizable. For the 96 A.D. readers, the 6 Seals are a record of the past 63 years bringing closure to a generation's unmet expectations. Hereby, the readers are content to *look into* the future to behold the next chapter of things, as it were, only then to find the dramatic sequence of judgments suddenly halted in Revelation 7:1-3. For, the outworking of divine judgment leading to THE END OF THE WORLD cannot and must not begin until **the elect generation** is found and secured, according to Revelation 7 ("*This is the generation of them that seek Him, that seek Thy face, O Jacob. Selah.*" – Ps. 24:6). When the time comes and the final cycle of divine judgment begins (the divine plan written in **the book**), there's no stopping it. Speaking of this, it was written,

"Verily I say unto you, **This generation** SHALL NOT PASS, *till all these things be fulfilled*. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but MY WORDS shall not pass away." – Matt. 24:34-35 [Lk. 21:32-33]

For the 96 A.D. readers, a looking into the future requires an understanding of the different ministerial shifts of Christ's Person and Work through an Earthly Ministry & a Heavenly Ministry as they relate to the close of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation and the coming of a final, ultimate, elect generation that would be rightly called, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews.

**Earthly Ministry: 0 A.D. → 33 A.D.** (the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation)

**Heavenly Ministry: 33 A.D. → 70 A.D.** (the judgment of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation)

**70 A.D. → 96 A.D.** (a period of silence until the giving of the Book of Revelation)

**96 A.D. → XX A.D.** (a waiting period, a pause, until the Last Generation)

**XX A.D. → THE END OF THE WORLD** (the Last Generation that will not pass until the End)

Turning the page from Revelation 6 to Revelation 7 is, in other words, a turning of the gaze from *the past* (**33 A.D. → 70 A.D. + 70 A.D. → 96 A.D.**) to the undated events of *the distant future* (**96 A.D. → XX A.D. + XX A.D. → THE END OF THE WORLD**). Concerning the Person and Work of Jesus Christ, at 33 A.D. the Lord Jesus said, "*It is Finished*" (Jn. 19:30), and at THE END OF THE WORLD He will say, "*It is done*" (Rev. 21:6). The work of Christ continues in between those two points! The work of the atonement on earth is *finished* at 33 A.D., but the work of the Atoner as Priest & King in the Government of Heaven is *undone* until the saying is fulfilled, "*It is done*" (Rev. 21:6). So, the record of futurity pertaining to

THE LAST GENERATION spans from Revelation 7-22. The organization of this Book is a masterpiece of divinity giving peace to those who are troubled over things divine! Accordingly, on the contrary, the Book is a troubler of the status quo peace of those whose bliss is in ignorance of things divine! The way the events of futurity are set-forth in the Book of Revelation is a testimony to the cohesiveness of the Testaments; and, inasmuch as these events of futurity are confounding to Modern Interpreters, the Book decries our ignorance and unfamiliarity of divine prophecy that spans the Testaments!

“And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.” – Isaiah 29:11-12 [for context see Isaiah 29:9-14]

My reader, we don't need to gather together and vote on the meaning of the Book of Revelation. Men have offered their 2-cents on the subject for centuries, all in vain! If we knew what was good for us, we would comprehend the theological throes of 1<sup>st</sup> century saints. We would see and feel our need for the closure that is offered to them regarding the things of the past; and, what was closure to them would be closure to us! Likewise, and accordingly, we would aspire to join them in the vantage point that God is providing in a pivot to the future from Revelation 6 to Revelation 7. Then, and only then, would we be ready to engage the full message of Revelation 7-22.

When rightly understood the Book of Revelation does peculiarly, profoundly, and comprehensively **reconcile** the New Testament with the Old Testament, and consequentially the work of God among the Gentiles and the Jews. When fully realized, the Book of Revelation is indeed *a revelation of Jesus Christ* that serves a vital purpose in the Cannon by refuting and suppressing all heresies and ungodly sentiments that God has somehow changed personalities in the New Testament. Any sober minded reader of the Book of Revelation would be compelled to forfeit the sentiment that the God of the New Testament is different than the God of the Old Testament. I say again, the Book of Revelation provides *closure* to **the past**, *a revelation* of Jesus Christ at **the present**, and a *perfect fulfillment* of all prophecy in **the future**! The Book of Revelation reconciles **the past** to **the present** and **the future**!

The affect that **the divine process** (*pleading, breaching, recalibrating, & recasting*) has upon the eventual fulfillment of *Restoration Prophecy* is that there will be alterations made to the historical aims of pastime fulfillments depicted in former Restoration Generations. This amounts to a divine plan that is exceedingly complex and ingeniously mysterious. Only divine genius can author a plan to fulfill all that is unfulfilled. Moreover, if the actual fulfillments of these manifold prophecies were to be descriptively written in a book for redeemed men to read, this would require a stringing together of slightly altered prophecies (*breached, recalibrated, and recasted* prophecies) for one climactic and ultimate fulfillment in the last generation of THE END OF THE WORLD. My reader, such a book is the Book of Revelation.

It was God's will, as in former generations, that the saints of God would live and act within the confines of the revealed word of God in their time to wit they genuinely feel and believe they are on the brink of - *if not lunging into* – the glorious restoration of the Jews that coincides with THE END OF THE WORLD! Truly, and I say this soberly, if they were numb to this *feeling* then they were *dead to God* and *alive in sin*! Being numb, such men were ignoring the word of God that was prophesied of old and, in so doing, they lived defiant of God (2 Chron. 20:20, Amos 3:7, Hos. 12:13)! My reader, to live unaccountable to the prophets is to live in defiance of God! [Note: Believers of the 21<sup>st</sup> century should take a closer look at the warnings of the most masterful body of prophecy in existence, the Book of Revelation, lest the words of the book go unheeded and the judgments written therein become our fate; see Revelation 1:3 for starters.] One thing is for sure, the 96 A.D. believers in Christ knew the exercise well. One can hardly forget the blood, fire, and smoke of a whole generation nearly annihilated according to the marching orders of biblical prophecy! And seeing that it is 96 A.D., a commemoration of this divine process is needed so as to pivot away from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation unto a recalibrated scenario fit for the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation that will certainly undergo THE END OF THE WORLD. In other words, this would call for a commemoration of the 70 A.D. experience which felt like *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD according to *Restoration Prophecy*.

Additionally, and from a broader perspective, the 6 Seal commemoration speaks volumes that go beyond a singular commemoration on behalf of 70 A.D. Shockingly, the message is engineered to commemorate the repeated instances of Biblical Church History wherein the saints were *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD according to *Restoration Prophecy*. This cycle of repeated instances first began at the turning point of the Church in the Old Testament, the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities. From the Captivities onward (God *calling* men and them *failing* creating a vacuum of unanswered calls), the Jewish People began to experience repeated instances of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD according to *Restoration Prophecy* in the following manner. My reader, put yourself in their shoes...

If you were a Jew of the Babylon Captivities and you were reading the scores of prophecies made by Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel foretelling that THE END OF THE WORLD would coincide with the restoration prophecies of the *regathered, restored, and glorified* Jews made possible by **the Branch**, what would you think if you were one among the number who was nearing the 70<sup>th</sup> year of the Babylonian Captivity? Or, what if you were a part of the regathered remnant of the Jews (the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation) who heard the prophecies of Haggai and Zechariah as they identified **the Branch** to be Joshua the son of Josedech and the building project to be **Ezekiel's Temple**, and not only so but that **the Shaking** through which God would judge Babylon was imminent, how would you feel?

If you were a Jew during the 400 years of silence from Malachi to Matthew, and more specifically, one that lived during the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes, how would you have felt in the light of Daniels prophecies? For, with detail comparable to a History Book, Daniel prophesied of the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes leading into a Last Days scenario of tribulation and persecution the likes of which the world has never seen or ever will see again, because according to Daniel 10-12 it is THE END OF THE WORLD!

If you were a Jew / Christian during the 1<sup>st</sup> century when Israel was subservient to Rome (the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation) and you lived to see the 70 A.D. scenario foretold by Christ, how would you have felt while in the throes of the events? I mean, if you were following the daily events of your time while strictly observing the step-by-step prophesying of Jesus in Matthew 24, Luke 21, & Mark 13 (discussed at length in the [Introduction](#)), how would you feel? For, with detail comparable to a History Book, Christ prophesied of a war that will lead to the desolation of Jerusalem resulting in a Last Days scenario that would be suddenly halted by the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ which coincides with the End of the World!

My reader, even though the course of these pastime instances inspired the Jews / Christians to *lunge into* what they thought was THE END OF THE WORLD, there would come a **generation** that will be the very last one. This people will *lunge into* THE END OF THE WORLD like all the others but without diverging from the prophetic account of futurity. Every word will be fulfilled in them! My reader, the incarnated and ascended Son of God is the difference! He, having been incarnated in 1 A.D. and then ascending in 33 A.D., did officiate one last divine process of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD prior to the opening of **the book** (which indicates the arrival of THE LAST GENERATION). Hence, the *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD illustrated in the breaking of the 6 Seals conveys the events of 33 A.D. to 70 A.D., as discussed at length in the [Introduction](#) and [the Horsemen of the Apocalypse](#).

One again, my reader, put yourself in the shoes of a 96 A.D. reader. The reading of the 6 Seals would awaken *the feelings* and bring back *the memories* of what it was like to go through the tribulation period of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation. The *consolation* this message would provide is unimaginable! The *closure* it gives is unmistakable! This is because the 96 A.D. readers – who lived through the Tribulation Period – would be sharply aware of the meaning and intent of Revelation 6. Feelingly, before thinking through it all, they would stand in awe at the discovery that **the book** is UNOPENED! For decades leading into 70 A.D. their thoughts were in accordance with Jesus' prophecies to wit they believed that the 70 A.D. judgment was the beginning of THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, and then for 2 ½ decades they waited in silence for an answer from God concerning the doctrines of the Last Days. Remember, we know that it's not THE END OF THE WORLD in retrospect – but they didn't know that! For them, it was an unforgettable experience of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD and therefore even a casual reading of Revelation 6 would alarmingly bring this experience to mind! Furthermore, the inconsolable *feeling* of not knowing why THE END OF THE WORLD didn't



come would be healed as the reader continued onward – turning the page – and gazing upon the futurity declared in Revelation 7-22.

Rife with expectation, they'd attentively read the things of the future with anticipation to behold a remaking of the Last Days scenario that was presently, as of 96 A.D., nonexistent. For, only one series of events fits the prophesied description of the 6 Seals when looking from 33 A.D. to 96 A.D., and since the passing of 70 A.D. the necessary elements of the Last Days scenario have been removed from existence making impossible the feeling of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD from thereon out according to the confines of prophecy. That is, until **the Jewish State of Israel is reborn, the Jews are regathered, Jerusalem is rebuilt, and the Temple is reconstructed**, the prophecies of Christ cannot consummate in an ultimate fulfillment at THE END OF THE WORLD (Matt. 24, Lk. 21, Mk. 13).

## Revelation 7-9

### Introducing Babylon

As discussed at length heretofore, it is impossible to grasp the message of *futurity* provided in Revelation 7-22 without **closure** to *the past* and a **revelation** of *the present*. Revelation 6-7 is a thematic transition point of the Book of Revelation, **a pivot from the past to the future** that is an essential for understanding all that is being revealed. Therefore, aspiring learners shouldn't begin anywhere or everywhere curiously perusing the holy text in carnal enthusiasm. No! There are rules of interpretation that must be followed if we are going to acquire spiritual knowledge. Did not Jesus say, speaking of conversion, "*He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber*" (John 10:1)? Even so, and for the acquiring of all the knowledge of God, men must ascend thereto on the right path. Pertaining to the study of the Book of Revelation, this means: men should *begin* their study at the *beginning* of the prophecy as divine inspiration authored it! Moreover, seeing that this is the last Book of the Bible, one should endeavor to understand this Book last of all! Steep climbs aren't for the feeble-knees of doubtful minds! So, to the aspiring learners of the Book of Revelation who are just beginning at Revelation 7, I must say, GO BACK. If mere curiosity has brought you here, GO BACK! I am certain that if *watchfulness* and *godly fear* has motivated you to learn the meaning of the Book of Revelation, then you will not mind hiking the mountain hereunto: the [Introduction](#), [Revelation 1-3](#), & [Revelation 4-6](#).

"For this people's **heart** is *waxed gross*, and their **ears** are *dull of hearing*, and their **eyes** they have *closed*; lest at any time they should *see* with their **eyes**, and *hear* with their **ears**, and should *understand* with their **heart**, and should be converted, and I should heal them." – Matt. 13:15

The Book of Revelation is unrevealed to unruly eyes. The Book of Revelation is unintelligible to lawless learners. Therefore, to those who consider Bible Study a wearisome exercise for its complexity, I commend the following simple warning. To the unthoughtful readers of prophecy, I plead for the reading of just one prophecy. To the curious status-quo *Covenant-Breakers* of today's Christianity, I plead, hear Christ!

"And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with **surfeiting**, and **drunkenness**, and **cares of this life**, and *so that Day come upon you unawares*. FOR AS A SNARE SHALL IT COME ON ALL THEM THAT DWELL ON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH. **Watch** ye therefore, and **pray always**, that ye may be accounted **worthy** to escape *all these things* that shall come to pass, and TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN." – Luke 21:34-36

The Book, which is a revelation, is meant to be *read* in order for a proper revealing of things. Anything other than this will ensnare the reader to believe wrongly concerning the coming of this most dreadful Day! To clarify, I mean: the Book must be *read* and *understood* in the order of things being revealed! For, while being ignorant of the **7 Seals**, how can one understand the **7 Trumpets**? While being ignorant of the **7 Trumpets**, how can one understand the **7 Thunders**? While



being ignorant of the **7 Thunders**, how can one understand the **7 Vials**? While being ignorant of the **Former Days**, how can one understand the **Last Days**? While being ignorant of the **Doctrine of the Last Days** as it has progressed through many cycles over many centuries, how will one understand *the latter of the Last Days*? While being ignorant of the former **Tribulation Periods**, how will one understand the *last and final Tribulation Period*? While being ignorant of the **book** in Christ's hand, how will one understand the *little book* in the Angel's hand? While being ignorant of God's work among the **Jews**, how can one understand God's work among the **Gentiles** as it relates to the Jews? My reader, the questions could go on.

Upon comprehending the significance of the **Seals** and the opening of the **book**, one can rightly interpret the **7 Trumpets** as an alarm of impending doom upon earth's inhabitants for the salvaging of an *elect generation* at the End of the World. However, while this may be overwhelmingly apparent as you read Revelation 7-9, the specifics are important. They certainly aren't idle details of no significant impact upon the interpretation! So, my reader, what do you think about when you read of *the Angels at the Four Winds*, the potential **hurting** of the *earth*, the *sea*, and the *grass*, and the *sealing / marking* of an elect generation of *144,000 Israelites* (Rev. 7:1-8)? What do you think about when you read of the *innumerable multitude of Gentiles in Heaven* who came out of *Great Tribulation* (Rev. 7:9-17), and how does this relate to the *sealing / marking* of the Israelites? What do you think about when you read of *the Casting of Hot Coals* from Heaven to Earth as this relates to the opening of the book and the sounding of the 7 Trumpets? Then, of course, we read of the *trees* and the *grass*, the *sea*, the *rivers* and *fountains*, the *sky*, and how *the Locust Plague from the Bottomless Pit* is forbidden from **hurting** the *grass* and the *trees of sealed / marked men*! My reader, do you know how all of this relates to *a third of mankind dying* according to the 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet?

Before resorting to the Holy Scripture for the glorious unveiling of this otherwise confounding revelation, let me state the obvious. These certainly aren't the idle details of fanatical Greek Poets! Nor are the metaphors an incoherent babbling of childish fantasy! Much more, the contrary, the seemingly incoherent use of metaphorical terminology is cohesive with how divine inspiration has used prophetic metaphors in the Old Testament. One by one, this is proven to be the case. Line upon line, the meaning becomes clear. My reader, are you willing to *search out the matter*?

"It is the glory of God to **conceal** *a thing*; but the honour of kings is to *search out a matter*." – Prov. 25:2

"*Whom* shall he teach **knowledge**? and *whom* shall he make to **understand doctrine**? *them* that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. *For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little.*" – Isa. 28:9-10

Conclusively, the framework and terminology of the Revelation 7-9 is foretelling the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** through *war* and *conquest* worldwide. Except the Lord tarries, this war will be known as World War III. With the respect to Modern Day Eschatology in Christianity today, the people are looking for the **Antichrist** ...and that's about it. In expecting this, there are many theories which welcome *the imminent revelation* of the Antichrist within the confines of the present circumstances as of May 2018. However, the question is: *What saith the Scripture*? Many expect the **Antichrist** to be revealed by a **Peace Treaty** being made between *Israel* and *the Palestinians*. Therefore, many believe that Trump could indeed be the Antichrist if he is able to successfully strike a deal between Israel and the Palestinians. The question is, however: *Is this Biblical*?

My reader, this is a shallow and superficial approach to the Last Days scenario. I say this, because SOMETHING is glaringly absent from the World Stage making the aforementioned belief grossly unbiblical as of May 2018. What? **BABYLON**.

The **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** that Daniel and John spoke of is absent from the equation (Daniel 7:7-8, 19-28, Revelation 12:3, 13:1-2, 17:3, 8-18)! The Antichrist could hardly do a fraction of what he is prophesied to accomplish without the **Celestial & Terrestrial Government of Babylon**, otherwise known as the **Beast**. Remember? No small portion of the Book of Revelation is occupied by this subject (Spiritual Babylon: Rev. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2, 10, 21; the Beast: Rev. 9:1-2, 11, 11:7, 13:1-10, 15-18, 14:9, 16:2, 10, 17:3-5, 8). Right now, things are far from a One World

Government! Period. Moreover, the infrastructure of the Antichrist's One World Government is prophesied to have 10 Kings who have joined in submission to the Antichrist (Rev. 17:3, 8-18) and, evidently, the nations of the earth are far from this scenario.

The most prominent intergovernmental body that presides arbitrarily over the nations of the world is, of course, The United Nations, and there are 193 sovereign states that are members of the International Governmental System. I repeat, the number is 193 and that's not all the nations of the world! Those are the members states of the UN and even they aren't united among themselves! The world is being torn apart in division and is on the brink of regional and world wars in several controversies and the UN is essentially powerless to prevent the ongoing division among the nations of the earth. This, my reader, is a far cry from the Governmental System that is foretold in the constructs of Biblical Prophecy. Even so, there would have to be an enormous shift in governmental powers, politics, and national independence amounting to a total reconstruction of the world if things were to come in line Biblical Prophecy, and this is a feat only possible by another World War. In other words, the United Nations was a failed attempted of Satan to establish a One World Government in the wake of World War II; however, in the wake of World War III (prophecy taking its course) the desired government will be achievable.

My reader, the Antichrist is thought to rise in prominence by coming peaceably, but one thing is certain: **BABYLON IS NOT COMING PEACEABLY!** The combined witness of John and Daniel does prophesy of a **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast**, saying, "*it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it*" (Dan. 7:7), and, "*the fourth kingdom...shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces*" (Dan. 7:23; Rev. 17). My reader, how else do you think *a third* of mankind will die in the **6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet** (Rev. 9:13-21)? The world will react to Babylon's rise to worldwide power and prominence **through conquest and war**, saying, "*Who is like unto the Beast? Who is able to make war with him?*" (Rev. 13:4)! Settle it in your heart, my reader: Daniel didn't misspeak! Babylon will *not* come peaceably even if the Antichrist does! Therefore, the present circumstances as of 2018 are strikingly unfit for the imminent revelation of the Antichrist – whose person will be signaled by him confirming a "**Covenant**" of Peace with many for 7 years (Dan. 9:27).

The popular yet grossly unbiblical belief concerning the Antichrist's imminent revelation as of 2018 by a **Peace Treaty** between Israel and the Palestinians negates **THE LOUD ANNOUNCEMENT** of the first **6 TRUMPETS** sounded by angels in Heaven! You would think that earth's inhabitants and bible interpreters would be listening so as not to sleep-through something so loud and important as this, **THE TRUMPETS!** A message from Heaven-to-Earth of such importance that it would be announced by **HEAVENLY TRUMPETS** blasted by holy angels and yet, it's largely unheard! The **TRUMPETED ALARM** to earth's inhabitants is, very simply: **BABYLON** (see the **1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS**).

"My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, **THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, THE ALARM OF WAR**. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see **THE STANDARD**, *and* hear **THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET**? For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge." – Jer. 4:19-22

"Also I set **watchmen** over you, saying, *Hearken to THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET*. But they said, *We will not hearken*." – Jer. 6:17

Fearfully, the popular preachers of eschatology have refused to *hearken* to **THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET!** Approximately *a third* of the Bible is dedicated to expounding **the Doctrine of Babylon** (namely, what God will do *through* Babylon) while the theologians of today are silent on the matter ("*they are sottish children, and they have none understanding*" – Jer. 4:22)! The studious eyes of these men are spiritually blind insomuch that they have *misread* whatever they have *read*. Likewise, they haven't *hearkened* to whatever they have *heard*! It is as if they have in fact neither *read* nor *heard*. How hardly has this burden been heard in past generations, and so it shall be in the Last Generation! Even so, the prophet Amos asked: "*Shall a*

**TRUMPET** *be blown in the City, and the people not be afraid?*” (Amos 3:16)! Yet, how much more **fearful** and **alarming** are the **7 TRUMPETS OF HEAVEN**! “*Have ye not read...?*” (Matt. 12:3, 5, 19:4, 22:31, Mk. 12:10, 12:26, Lk. 6:3).

Strikingly, what God will do *through* **Babylon** *prior to* and *after* the Antichrist comes to power are **two distinct stages** of **Babylon’s** diabolical maturation, and both events are calendared in the Prophetic Timeline of the Last Days. From a broader approach, looking further into the future, the Book of Revelation can be divided into two great themes: (1<sup>st</sup>) **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon & (2<sup>nd</sup>) **the Day of the LORD** *upon* Babylon. My reader, have you observed **the Doctrine of the Day of the LORD** in the Bible? Have you identified the contextual meaning of its use according to the prophets both *historically*, *progressively*, and *futuristically*? These two themes are two different phases of divine judgment, **the Judgment of God** *through* Babylon & **the Judgment of God** *upon* Babylon. Essentially, these two phases of judgment are foretold by the **7 Trumpets** and the **7 Vials**; the former employs *prophetic metaphors* to the glory of GOD’S MAJESTY over *the natural* while the second is completely *literal* and *non-metaphorical*. I repeat, one must understand **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon (see the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS) and **the Day of the LORD** *upon* Babylon (see the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, & 7<sup>th</sup> Vials) as categorically different acts of divine judgment.

Before I multiply terms and overcomplicate the introduction, let’s read the Book of Revelation and consider the aforementioned as we move forward *line upon line* in Revelation 7-22. The plain truth of the following parallels go unseen because most interpreters have no concept of **the Doctrine of Babylon** that has been forged in pastime Tribulation Periods. Further complicating things, *the Reformers* of the 16<sup>th</sup> & 17<sup>th</sup> centuries and *the Puritans* after them believed **the Beast**, or **Mystery Babylon**, was the Roman Empire; and, likewise, they believed **the Whore** of Revelation 17 was the City of Rome. My reader, this is impossible! For, this interpretation circumvents scores of OT prophecies that coincide with and culminate in the prophecies of Jesus which foretold the exaltation of *the Abomination of Desolation* in the Jewish Temple located in Jerusalem. Hence, for this to happen, as discussed at length heretofore, **the Jews** would need to be *regathered*, **the Jewish State of Israel** *restored*, **the City of Jerusalem** *rebuilt*, and **the Temple** *reconstructed*. However, it is convenient for *the Reformers* & *Puritans* to believe that **the Beast** is Rome because of how brutally it massacred the Protestants through the ages. Nevertheless, while this proposition is logical, it is thoroughly unbiblical and inconsistent with the testimony of Scripture. [For more information, see: [Revelation 17](#).]

## Babylon as a Redemptive Process for the Backslidden Church

### *Babylon as a Wilderness Experience for the Backslidden Church*

My reader, when you think about the **woefulness** and **destruction** that accompanies the Last Days and the reasons for it... what comes to mind? Most would point the finger at the sins *of the World*.

However, believe it or not, the sins *of the World* CANNOT and WILL NOT bring about the End of the World! No. On the contrary, the wickedness *of the Church* is the standalone reason for the End of the World! In other words, the sins *of the Church* are the divine reason that God will raise up **Babylon** which, in turn, brings about the Last Days scenario that leads into the End of the World! Babylon *is* God’s judgment of the Church, first and foremost; and afterwards God will judge Babylon’s World! Remember, these two stages of judgment are, in other words, **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon and **the Day of the LORD** *upon* Babylon. According to **the Doctrine of Babylon** that was forged in the first Tribulation Period of the Old Testament, Babylon is God’s redemptive mechanism reared on behalf of the Church. My reader, what God did to the Church of the Old Testament *through* Babylon isn’t irrelevant for the Church of the Gentile Church Age or the Jews of the Last Days. Speaking of historical patterns that were fit examples for the generation which would endure the End of the World, it was written,

“*Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.*” – 1 Cor. 10:11-12

My reader, **the Doctrine of Babylon** is not a dead doctrine. No! As you will soon see, it is very much alive! Just as the

above quote, from 1 Corinthians 10:1-12, surveys the **applicability** and **doctrinal relevance** of the Church of the Exodus Generation (“*the Church in the Wilderness*” – Acts 7:38); likewise, the Book of Revelation does survey the **applicability** and **doctrinal relevance** of how *the Church of the Civilization* went through another *Wilderness Experience* called **the Babylonian Captivity** of the Jews (Ezek. 20). The two wilderness experiences can be considered, Wilderness Experience #1 & Wilderness Experience #2 according to Ezekiel 20. Nevertheless, and as usual, the significance of the *Wilderness Experience* cannot be understood properly except it be studied from the beginning to the end. Therefore, as an aid to this study, permit me to outline the following subjects that are vitally connected to *the Wilderness Experience*.

Through the Exodus Generation the LORD **defined what a Church is** in truth and in righteousness so that thenceforth it stands as an example to all generations. Therefore, to long for the *Wilderness Experience* is to long for **the Glory of God to return to the Church!** Through the Exodus Generation we understand both the *Wilderness Experience* and its effect upon the people who experience *the operation of God’s Glory* therein, the Church. *The Wilderness* is not what’s important. Rather, what God did to “the Church in *the Wilderness*” is of importance (Acts 7:38). *The Wilderness* alone, without the Church, is of no value or significance. However, in *the Wilderness*, the LORD met *with, dwelt among, and taught* the people **a methodical relationship** to *the Glory of God*. What’s methodical about the relationship is that there are inexcusable rules of conduct that must be kept, without which the relationship is impossible. Hereby, through the ordained methods, *the Glory of God* would **appear** and **dwell among** the people of God, the Church. Also, because the Exodus Generation and their *Wilderness Experience* is the chosen generation through whom God authored and exemplified the methods of holy matrimony in the God-to-man relationship, the Exodus Generation is **the Church Defined** (Jer. 2:1-2). However, passing the threshold of the River Jordan into the Promised Land we see a cessation of *the Glory of God* in operation via the Pillar of Cloud by day and the Pillar of Fire by night (**the Church in the Civilization**). Notably, also, God’s sudden and **shockingly apparent intervention** to restore Church Purity via divine plague became far more infrequent. The frequency of this experience was characteristic to and common in *the Church of the Wilderness!* However, speaking of this peculiarity and it’s revival among the Church of the Civilization, it was written (the Lord speaking to the Tribulation Jews of the Babylonian Captivity): “*Like as I PLEADED with your fathers in the Wilderness of the Land of Egypt, so will I PLEAD with you, saith the Lord GOD*” (Ezek. 20:36).

You see, one must understand the transition period of the Church from *the Wilderness* to *the Civilization* of the Promised Land; I say this because, what was disallowed by divine plague in *the Wilderness* should have been disallowed by Church Officers **co-laboring with God** for the enforcement of the Law in the Civilization. God gave the Law to the people in *the Wilderness*. Then, by God’s own power, He executed the rules of the Law amidst uprisings of rebellion and the like. Hence, after the threshold of Jordan was crossed, God expected the Law to be upheld and kept by the Israelites (“*He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?*” – Micah 6:8). He had thoroughly proven to the people that the Ark was the seat of the Glory of God, even though the Pillar of Fire and the Pillar of Cloud was no longer visibly present; in other words, **THE GLORY OF ISRAEL WAS STILL THERE - GOD HIMSELF!** Therefore, the people had all the means to successfully execute the Law amidst the people via **God’s empowerment** (“*Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.*” – Ps. 80:1). God instituted a Law to be upheld by **divinely empowered Church Officers**, a Church Law that was exemplified and upheld by God and then committed to the people... or else.

However, when **judgment lingered** because of corruption among Church Officers amidst generational backslidings and then, contrary to the Exodus Generation’s *Wilderness Experience*, *the Glory of God* didn’t suddenly and shockingly manifest to enforce the unexecuted judgment to abate the growing influence of wickedness, even so, the people were confounded. In wonder and amazement they inquired of God, saying, “*Will the Lord cast off for ever? And will He be favourable no more?*”, and such like things (Ps. 77:5-12). God delivered His people over to the assigned chastisements outlined in Leviticus Ch. 26, this is true (and these punishments were manifest accordingly), but the sheer power and unstoppable authority that was expressed and asserted in *the Wilderness* when a tumult of backsliding was underway did not happen any longer in the *Church of the Civilization*; that is, *not until the Tribulation Period!* My reader, look with eyes wide-open upon the peculiar pronouncement,

“Like as I **PLEADED** with your fathers *in the Wilderness* of the Land of Egypt, so will I **PLEAD** with you, saith the Lord GOD” - Ezek. 20:36)

This is the assertion of **UNSTOPPABLE AUTHORITY** unto the restoration of Church Purity! So, as judgment lingered and God didn't arise to the judgment in the generations following the Exodus Generation, thereby **corruption progressed** from generation to generation. This, in turn, allowed for the perversion of the righteous standards that were definitively set forth in **the Church Defined**, the Church *in the Wilderness*. This allowed the people to invent relative and compromised standards of righteousness that tolerated Church Impurity, and the people believed that God's judgment wouldn't **suddenly awake**. This being the case, most people forgot about the operation of the Glory of God that once flourished of old *in the Wilderness*! Meanwhile, however, don't forget this! A small remnant can be heard praying and crying out to God,

*“We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work Thou didst in their days, in the times of old”* - Psalm 44:1

*“I remember the days of old”* – Psalm 143:5

*“I remember Thy judgments of old”* – Psalm 119:49-53

*“Look Thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as Thou usest to do unto those that love thy name”* – Psalm 119:132

*“Turn Thou us unto Thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old”* - Lam 5:21

*“Have respect unto the Covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty. O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.”* – Ps. 74:20-23

*“Turn Thyself again... heal the breaches”* – Psalm 60

*“Will He reserve His anger for ever? Will He keep it to the end?”* - Jer. 3:4-5

Hence, by Ezekiel's time, the Glory of God departed from the Temple! I say again, the Glory of God departed from the Church! And, what is worse is that the people didn't even recognize it (see **“The Visible Church Abandoned by the Invisible God”**)! They became utterly hardened in sin and confident in the modernized Judaism that had developed over time. Long ago, “Judaism” departed from the old paths and ancient truths that defined her from the beginning. God's wife turned adulterous and worse: HARLOTRY! Understandably so, therefore, God departed from the “Judaism” that had departed from Him. “Judaism” redefined itself. “Judaism” was without Jehovah, so they didn't notice when He left! Even so it shall be, and is, for the “Christianity” that is without Christ! The late Leonard Ravenhill made mention of this atrocity by giving reference to a confession made by the modernized pastors of this generation. "He said, 'I want to tell you that if God withdrew the Holy Spirit from my church today, it would function tomorrow the same way *we wouldn't even know He'd gone...*'". GOD HAVE MERCY! This commonplace confession bears witness of a Christianity without Christ! The Glory of God has departed from the 21<sup>st</sup> century Church in the Gentile Church Age!

In many ways, *the Wilderness Doctrine* (the return of the Glory of God) is elaborated upon and enunciated in reference to the reviving of God's Glory amidst a fallen and backslidden Church (otherwise God would have used the normal means of Church Officers to co-labor in the operation of Glory in **the OT** and **the NT**). Hence, all these newly enunciated descriptions of the newly revived operation of Glory in the Tribulation Period (what God was doing by Himself and alone, no man working with him) of the Church in the Civilization were, in another cyclical revolution of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Tribulation Period, descriptive and prophetically definitive of what Christ would do amidst the same situation in the 1<sup>st</sup> century except in different manifestations (**the Light, the Fire, the Sword, the Shepherding of the Flock, the Harvest**, etc.).

Indicative of ageless and inter-covenantal significance, *the Wilderness* is the most significant and frequently cited generation (fundamental in the formation of salvific and covenantal doctrine) from **the beginning of the Church and thereafter**



throughout the backsliding that ensued among the Kings for centuries [see the intercessory psalms of David as an example of intermediate generations (Ps. 77:1-20, 78:1-72, 105:1-45, 106:1-48); David's psalms were centered on faith-filled prayers that God would ARISE unto the operation of Glory as it was exemplified in the Exodus Generation (Num. 10:33-36, Ps. 3:7, 7:6, 9:19, 10:12, 12:5, 17:13, 44:23, 26, 68:1, 74:22, 82:8, 102:13, 132:8)]; and, not only so, but *the Wilderness* is the most cited generation by the Tribulation Prophets (Amos 2:9-12, 3:1-2, 5:21-27; Hosea 2:3-15, 9:10, 11:1-4, 13:1, 4-6; Isaiah 1:2, 21-22, 63:7-19; Jeremiah 2:1-10, 21, 11:1-17, 31:29-34, 32:30-31; Ezekiel 20:1-44, and others); and, not only so, but *the Wilderness* (and the definitive operations therein) is the most cited / applied / typological reference point which forged the terms and defined what Jesus did in His earthly ministry (*the Light, the Fire, the Sword, the Shepherding of the Flock, the Harvest*, etc.); and, not only so, but *the Wilderness Experience* is the most cited generation which is exemplary to how God will deal with us in the New Covenant (1 Cor. 10:1-13, Jude 1:5, Heb. 3:1-4:11, 10:26-29, Heb. 12:18-29)! Foremost of all, and in conclusion, the World-Ending Tribulation Period to come is hereby definitively unveiled (Rev. 12:6, 14)! Behold, the continuity of divine genius! *"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out"* (Rom. 11:33)!

This observable continuity does reconcile the Old Testament *Jesus* ("that Rock was Christ" – 1 Cor. 10:4) to the New Testament *Jesus*! My reader, did you know that *the God of the Old Testament isn't different than the God of the New Testament*? In recognition to this fact the writer of Corinthians said, *"Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents"* (1 Cor. 10:9)! And, again, in a more conclusive statement: *"Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall"* (1 Cor. 10:11-12). Comprehensively, according to Holy Scripture, *the Church Defined* in the Exodus Generation was later reconciled to the operation of Glory in the Tribulation Period of the Old Testament in the aforementioned ways (Ezek. 20:1-44); and, thereafter, these two were reconciled to Christ's Ministry in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, which was also a Tribulation Period; and, thereafter, these three were reconciled to Christ's Ministry to the Gentile Church Age (Rev. 2-3); and, thereafter, at last, these four were reconciled to Christ's Ministry at the End of the World (Revelation 7-15) – they're all one continuous revelation of the same operation for the accomplishment of the same objective, a long-time-lingering and soon-to-be revived operation that will shock this world in the last generation!

### The Majesty of the LORD in the Tribulation

#### *God's Judgment of the Church through Babylon*

My reader, are you able to harmonize the scriptures and behold the wondrous message of the Book of Revelation? Profoundly glorious lessons are herein crystalized for the Tribulation Saints of the future! Have your ears been unstopped to hear the loud announcement of **the Majesty of the LORD** in every detail of the *natural* during the Tribulation Period of the future? Perhaps not. There's no shortcut to understanding *the Mystery of Mysteries*: the Book of Revelation! It has confounded wise men of all ages. I, myself, before understanding the transition from *the Wilderness* to *the Civilization* and, more specifically, the similarities and differences between *the Wilderness Experience #1* and *the Wilderness Experienced #2*, how that there is an equally miraculous display of glory in each but through contrastingly different means, I was incapable of interpreting the **prophetic** and **metaphorical symbolism** depicted in the Book of Revelation. Especially, I speak of the prophetic metaphors utilized in the first 6 Trumpets.

My unlearned disposition caused me to hope for a miraculous display of *"wonders in heaven above"* and *"signs in earth beneath"* as I thought they would be (Acts 2:19), something that could not be mistaken as *ordinary, natural, common, or general experiences* among mankind. Howbeit, having been thoroughly corrected by **the Majesty of the LORD** in the Tribulation Period of the Assyrian and Babylonian Captivities and *the Doctrine of the Wilderness* expounded therein, I have come to see the equaled glory and harmonious miraculousness displayed in that **THE HEAVENS DO RULE THE NATURAL**! I have come to see the *otherworldly origins* of that which is *naturally* and *ordinarily earthly*; and all of this, to the glory of the righteous who are made to *"sing for the Majesty of the LORD"* amidst the Tributary Judgments of God-through-angel exactitude (Isa. 24:14-16)! Tarry with me for a while, my reader; *behold this wondrous sight!*



On this vein I wish to continue a discussion about the **Wonders & Signs of the Last Days**, but for fear of losing my reader I am compelled to pause for a moment of reflection. If you aren't following my terminology used heretofore nor the logic of the statements being made, I entreat you to GO BACK and study the 1<sup>st</sup> Tribulation Period (*Wilderness Experience* #2) suffered by the Jews in **the Babylonian Captivity** as it is expounded by the prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel. An exhaustive study of **the primary doctrines** forged in this exemplary Tribulation Period can be found in the commentary on **Ezekiel 20:1-21:32**. This is a vitally relevant portion of Holy Scripture that correlates with **the Trumpets** of Revelation 8-9. A list of essential subjects addressed in this portion of the Commentary are, as follows:

Ezekiel 20:1-21:32

The Dire Necessity of Judgment in a Tribulation Period

Interpreting Church History from the Beginning to the End by the Uncompromised Standards of Salvation, Backsliding, & Restoration according to Holy Scripture

The Church: it's God & it's Law

The Original & Definitive Wilderness Experience of the Exodus Generation

The Wilderness Experience of the Tribulation Period

The Doctrine of the Wilderness According to Hosea

A Near Annihilation & the Purging of all Rebels & Transgressors

Refuting Popular Commentators

The Spawning of Damnable Heresies to Overthrow the Faith of Tribulation Saints

Ordinary, Natural, Common, & General?

The Doctrine of the Majesty of the LORD

The Gospel Message: The Majesty of the LORD in every detail of the Tribulation

Majestic, Miraculous, Celestial, & Meticulous!

Truly, one would be hard-pressed to interpret the Book of Revelation in how it utilizes **the Doctrine of Babylon** without having given due audience to the voice of the former prophets whose prophesying amounts to 100 Chapters of Holy Scripture during the ministries of Jeremiah and Ezekiel! Likewise, one would be hard-pressed to interpret the Book of Revelation – the foretelling of the *final* & *ultimate* Tribulation Period – without knowing **the Gospel Message** of all Tribulation Periods which is, namely, **THE MAJESTY OF THE LORD** *in every detail of the Tribulation*. One must comprehend **God's Majesty**, I say, in the otherwise **ordinary, natural, common, and general experiences** of life. One must comprehend how, shockingly, these things become **majestic, miraculous, celestial, and meticulous** when God utilizes Babylon to judge the Church which, in the Gentile Church Age, is worldwide! On this vein, consider the following **signs of the times** which pertain to *the Last Generation* – the *one* foreseen in Revelation 7, the same *one* which will experience the alarming woefulness of **the Trumpets** in Revelation 8-9; and, in considering the following, look at the Book of Revelation as a divine tribute to **THE MAJESTY OF THE LORD!**

### *Wonders & Signs in the Last Days*

*Blood, Fire, Vapor of Smoke, the Sun to Darkness, & the Moon to Blood*

“And I will shew *wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath*; **blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood**, before that great and notable *Day of the Lord* come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” – Acts 2:19-21

“And the fourth angel sounded, and *the third part of the sun was smitten*, and *the third part of the moon*, and *the third part of the stars*; so as *the third part of them was darkened*, and **the day shone not for a third part of it**, and **the night likewise.**” – Rev. 8:12

Before understanding the essential subjects of **the Doctrine of Babylon** forged in Jeremiah & Ezekiel (as listed above), I would have been unable to believe that the “**fire**” and “**pillars of smoke**” of Joel’s prophecy are in reference to the use of nuclear bombs (Joel 2:30) and that the “**blood**” is a result of widespread death (Acts. 2:19). Furthermore, I would have been in disbelief that when “*the sun shall be turned into darkness*” so that it does not show for “*a third part*” of the day, or when the **moon** and **stars** will be “**darkened**” by “*the third part*” (Rev. 8:12), that any of this was directly referencing the *natural consequences* of nuclear fallout and pollution, as one might call it. I disdained the thought of interpreting the “*wonders in heaven*” to be something *ordinarily natural*, as one might erroneously think (Acts 2:19). For example, when the **moon** will be turned into **blood** the citizens of earth will be inclined to believe that this resulted as an *ordinary* and *natural consequence* of the immense pollution caused by nuclear bombs, world war, the meltdown of nuclear reactors, volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, and all associated wildfires. Notably, air pollution changes the color of light passing through the atmosphere. In my former persuasion, and no doubt that of the abjects of the Tribulation to come, I would have

Notice the description used by the Prophet Joel in Joel 2:30, saying, “**pillars of smoke**”. This gives further detail into the event being spoken of in comparison to Peter’s rendering of the happening, calling it, “**vapour of smoke**” (Acts 2:19). Literally speaking, and to the astonishment of the entire world of heathen men, nuclear explosions result in a **pillar of smoke** stretching from earth-to-heaven! Can you recall the magnitude of such a **pillar of smoke**, my reader? How you **wondered** at it when you first beheld it on video or photograph?

refused the idea that the falling star, *Wormwood*, could possibly be a manmade weapon of mass destruction that will poison “*a third part*” of the rivers and fountain of waters on earth (Rev. 8:10). Little did I know, however, that this perception is in line with the apostates and heretics of old in the Tribulation Periods of pastime, that they secularized what God was utilizing from the natural to their own destruction! ...and dare we do the same?

I know, when thinking of widespread death (“**blood**”), nuclear explosions (“**fire**”), and the unimaginable pollution of nuclear fallout (“**vapour of smoke**”), the first thought wouldn’t be that this is the “**blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke**” that God promised to show unto the world (Acts 2:19). These events wouldn’t appear to be God’s **wonders** and God’s **signs** in heaven above and earth beneath, but man’s. Do you agree? It all appears to be a reasonable consequence of sinful man destroying themselves by war to the catastrophic upheaval of earthly life, doesn’t it? Therefore, it doesn’t appear that this is *that* which was spoken, when God said: “I WILL SHEW **wonders...and signs**” (Acts. 2:19). According to **the Majesty of the LORD** in the Tribulation, however, it is *divinely wondrous* that God is in complete control over the natural! On this wise, very specifically, these events are a *miraculous signal* of what God is showing to the world to the end that they might know they are in the Last Days. Albeit, to truly behold this one must be immersed in the point and purpose of tribulation prophecies and heavenly revelations of God’s unseen government of the natural *through* angels, and how that thereby HEAVEN RULES EARTH.

This interpretation does not make void a *superior* and *ultimately literal fulfillment* of Joel 2:30 as foretold in Joel 3:15-16, which is fulfilled in **the Vials** (see the **1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, & 7<sup>th</sup> Vials**). Simply put, **the Trumpets** are an *inferior* manifestation of divine judgment comparatively to **the Vials**. Nevertheless, **the Trumpets** do announce **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon (an *inferior Day of the Lord*) according to the nominal pattern of the prophesied word in multi-sensed inferior – to – superior fulfillments, only this time they’re back to back in a climactic finale!

My reader, with this doctrine in clear view one can realize the implicit significance to many aspects of *the heavenly vision* given to John recorded in Revelation 1-6. Earthlings should wonder at how John, the Revelator, unveils **the Majesty of the LORD** in Heaven in reference to the happenings of the lower world! Unprecedented details for an unprecedented Tribulation have been provided in this revelation to assure all saints and convince all sinners that THE HEAVENS DO RULE.

Even so, what appears to be chaotic and uncontrolled from an earthly perspective is the contrary from a heavenly perspective.

“And out of the THRONE *proceeded* **lightnings** and **thunderings** and **voices**: and there were **seven lamps of fire** burning before the THRONE, which are the **seven Spirits of God**.” – Rev. 4:5

“And the Temple of God was opened in Heaven, and there was seen in His Temple the ark of His testament: and there were **lightnings**, and **voices**, and **thunderings**, and an **earthquake**, and **great hail**.” – Rev. 11:19

Evidently, an unmoved God is **Majestically** in command of everything that moves in heaven and earth. An unshaken God is the fortitude of the unshakable Kingdom amidst the thunderous voice of God’s command! Shockingly, though, the divine commandments are in a **book** (Rev. 5:1)! The ancient record of God’s commandments have been written in a **book** because God was waiting for a Man worthy to be enthroned as the overseer and enforcer of the Mystery of Redemption in the unfulfilled blessings and woes of all pastime covenants and prophecies, and so break the seals. “*Who is worthy to open the Book, and to loose the seals thereof?* ...BEHOLD, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the Book, and to loose the seven seals thereof” (Rev. 5:2, 5)! HALLELUJAH! At this, knowing full well the implications that follow, the innumerable company of angels do worship the Lamb!

“And I beheld, and I heard *the voice of many angels* round about the THRONE and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was *ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands*; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive **power**, and **riches**, and **wisdom**, and **strength**, and **honour**, and **glory**, and **blessing**.” – Rev. 5:11-12

What a **Majestic Scene**! In clear view, we see the Man: “THE LORD OF SABAOth” (Jas. 5:4)! ...a humble Man. This is He who was called, Jesus of Nazareth; the Man who refused His rightful command of angel legions so that *the scriptures might be fulfilled* through His death upon a Tree (Matt. 26:52-54). “*But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?*”, He attested. Yet, how different is the position of this most glorious Person in Heaven when the apostle John looked on with amazement to see,

“...lo, in the midst of the THRONE and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having **seven horns** and **seven eyes**, which are **the seven Spirits of God** sent forth into all the earth. And He *came* and *took* the Book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the THRONE.” – Rev. 5:6-7

Demonstrably, Jesus of Nazareth assumes His rightful command of angel armies with the same integrity as before – for the **book**! Ah, it is for the **book**! Jesus does presently reign so *that the scriptures might be fulfilled*! Fortright, therefore, we see the 7 Seals being opened one by one in the organized unfolding of redemption and wrath for the foretold and long-awaited END OF THE WORLD. Hence, upon the opening of the **book** and, thus, the unfolding of divine judgment pertaining to the End of the World, we read of *newly realized* **applications** of **ancient doctrines** which were forged in former Tribulation Periods.

Beginning with Revelation 7-9, in a cursory overview, we read of the sudden halting of divine judgment in the constraining of **Four Angels at the Four Corners with the Four Winds** (Rev. 7:1-3), the gracious **Sealing or Marking of the Saints** in preparation for the Tribulatory Judgments which are at hand (Rev. 7:4-17, 9:4), **the Casting of Hot Coals** from Heaven-to-Earth indicating the divinely governed angelic operation that is ready to commence (Rev. 8:2-6), and in relationship to the judgments being executed we read of **the Hurting or Non-Hurting of the Green and the Dry Trees and Grass of the Earth** (Rev. 8:7, 9:4).

### Four Angels at the Four Corners with the Four Winds

My reader, how shall we understand the *practical meaning* and *natural implication* of the *heavenly situation*, except there be pastime tutorials which interpret the present and future events of the Book of Revelation? In other words, how shall we comprehend the significance of these *four angels* or the power of their “**hurt**” that they will inflict, except it be harmonious with the destroying angels of pastime Tribulation Periods (Ezek. 9:1-11)? Or, how shall we interpret the standpoint of the four angels at “*the four corners of the earth*” or the “*four winds of the earth*” that they hold in their grasp (Rev. 7:1), except the doctrine of *the Four Winds* has already been forged in Biblical Church History (**Four Winds**: Jer. 49:36, Dan. 7:1-3, Ezek. 37:9, Jer. 49:36; **East Wind**: Jer. 18:17, Isa. 27:8, Ezek. 17:10, 19:12, 27:16; **Scattering into the Winds**: Ezek. 5:10, 12, 12:14-15, 17:21; **Four Corners of the Earth**: Isa. 11:12, Jer. 49:36; **Destroying Wind**: Jer. 51:1)?

### The Sealing / Marking of the Saints & the Casting of Hot Coals

In the same manner, how shall we understand the *practical meaning* and *natural implication* of the *heavenly situation* depicted in that *Hot Coals* are cast from Heaven to Earth, *the Trumpets* begin to sound, and *the Trees, Grass, and Green Things* of the Earth are suffering according to *the Sealing / Marking* of angels? My reader, the halting of the angels at the four winds was for precautionary preparations, I say, because there is a stalling of the final seal-breaking because there needs to be a *searching* before there is a *slaughtering* as depicted in Ezekiel 9. In other words, there must be a *sealing / marking* before the four angels at the four corners of the earth (“*to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea*” – Rev. 7:2) will be permitted to go forth and fulfill the injurious mandate given to them by God (Rev. 7:1-3).

**Ezekiel 9** → Sealing / Marking of the Saints

**Ezekiel 10** → the Casting of Hot Coals upon Jerusalem

**Revelation 7** → Sealing / Marking the Saints

**Revelation 8** → the Casting of Hot Coals upon Earth

Accordingly, in Ezekiel 9 & Revelation 7 we read of *the Sealing or Marking of the Saints* in preparation for Tribulatory Judgments. Likewise, in Ezekiel 10 & Revelation 8 we read of *the Casting of Hot Coals* that indicate the impending doom of the totality of the Tribulatory Judgments that will be unleashed by God according to the prayers of the saints. The organization of Revelation 7-8 in harmony with Ezekiel 9-10 conveys to the reader the certainty that a harmonious process is underway in both Tribulation Periods. Hence, one must understand the former before endeavoring the interpretation of the latter.

### Angelic / Celestial Operations

Upon discovering this framework, the parallelism of Ezekiel 9-10 & Revelation 7-9, one must be sure to recognize that this operation is strikingly **celestial**! Angels serve as a vital component in how **the Majesty of the LORD** conducts the Tribulation Periods. Indeed, the glorious complexity of all that follows after the breaking of the 7<sup>th</sup> Seal is wondrously **angelic**! The manifold activities of **heavenly** and **hellish angels** are staggering to behold! For, after the withholding of the **four angels** at the four winds and, in turn, the **angelic** sealing / marking of the elect (Rev. 7), and upon the breaking of the 7<sup>th</sup> Seal (“*there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour*” - Rev. 8:1) - Heaven transitions from utter *silence* to the *blasting* of **Heavenly Trumpets**! Then, once again, **angels** are casting hot coals from Heaven’s altar (Rev. 8:3-5) while other **angels** are assembling bearing Trumpets and they’re preparing themselves to sound! Furthermore, we know that there are *legions* of **angels** that are poised to BREAK INTO ACTION at the sounding of each blast of **Heaven’s Trumpets** (Josh. 6:4-20, Num. 10:9, 31:6, Rev. 8:2, 6, Ps. 68:17-18, Heb. 12:22)! And, at the sounding of the 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet, lo and behold: the defeat and casting down of the **angel**, Satan, “*a Star*” (Rev. 9:1, Lk. 10:18), and the opening of a “*bottomless pit*”, with the plagues therewith, alongside the ascending of an unprecedented army of **fallen angels** under Satan’s command (Rev. 9:1-20)! Moreover, there are four **angels** in particular that will be *loosed* to kill “*the third part of men*” at the

sounding of the 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet (Rev. 9:15)!

Howbeit before the commencement of all this, here's the pause: in Revelation 7:3 we see the divine commandment, "HURT NOT the **earth**, neither the **sea**, nor the **trees**, *till we have sealed...*", and then later, after the *sealing* (Rev. 7:4-17), all the *dry trees* and *dead grass* of the **earth** and **sea** (all the *unsealed* of mankind) were targeted and smitten in the celestial operation (Rev. 9:4, Ezek. 20:47). This is key. There was a command to **hurt not** so as to give space for the *searching* and the *sealing*, and then came the **hurting** (Rev. 9:4)! Without surprise, this is perfectly harmonious with the celestial order demonstrated in Ezekiel 9:1-11 wherein there six angels with slaughtering weapons were stayed from their courses until the *marker / sealer* identified and exempted the **righteous** from soon-to-be judgment of the wicked.

Evidently, the *sealed* are the **righteous** men and women of the earth (Rev. 7:1-17, 9:4). They are the same people who were *marked* in the first Tribulation Period via the Babylonian Captivities (Ezek. 9:1-11). This being the case, however, and besides the easily interpreted attribute directly provided in Revelation 9:4 (that they are *sealed*), wherewithal shall we ascertain *who* or *what* the **earth**, **sea**, **trees**, **grass**, and **green things** of the prophecy are except that God has provided a divine tutorial of such word-usage in a pastime Tribulation Period?

"And after these things I saw *four angels* standing on the *four corners of the earth*, holding the *four winds* of the earth, that the wind should not *blow* on the **earth**, nor on the **sea**, nor on *any tree*. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the *seal of the Living God*: and he cried with a loud voice to the *four angels*, to whom it was given to **hurt** the earth and the sea, Saying, **Hurt not the earth**, neither the **sea**, nor the **trees**, till we have *sealed the servants of our God* in their foreheads." – Rev. 7:1-3

"And it was commanded them that they should not **hurt** the **grass** of the **earth**, neither any **green thing**, neither any **tree**; but only those men which have not the *seal of God* in their foreheads." – Rev. 9:4

"And say to the **forest** of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a **fire** in thee, and it shall *devour* every **green tree** in thee, and every **dry tree**: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein." – Ezek. 20:47

Apparently, the **earth** and **sea** is made up of *green trees* and *dry trees*, and, *green grass* and *dry grass* (Rev. 7:1-3), and before the *four angels* release the divine judgment of the *four winds* upon the collective of mankind worldwide (a power that is synonymous with the *7-Trumpet Tribulatory Judgment*), the **righteous** must be *sealed / marked* and thereby exempted from the judgments to come. If this is the case, and the interpretation is sure (*scripture-interpreting-scripture*), there must be a strictly spiritual use of the prophetic and metaphorical word-usage of *green trees* as opposed to *dry trees* referring to **righteous people** in contrast with **wicked people**. According to the above scripture, Ezekiel 20:47, this word-harmony is displayed in a vital moment of culminating prophecy by the Prophet Ezekiel – *the Wilderness Experience*.

### The Wilderness Experience in Correlation

While expounding the mysteries of the *Wilderness Experience* #2 (Ezek. 20:33-44), which brings into view the entirety of things suffered by all **6 Captivities**, the reference was made in a pointed address of the soon-to-be **Captivities #4 & #5**, and in a lesser sense **#6** (Ezek. 20:45-21:7). In and through these latter **Captivities** (which will fulfill the prophecy given in Ezekiel 20:45-21:7), the arms of the *Wilderness Experience* would fully arrest *every person* left in the Kingdom of Judah – whether they be a *green tree* or a *dry tree*. Both the **righteous** and the **wicked** are drawn into the *Wilderness Experience* in both Tribulation Periods (see Ezek. 20:33-44 & Rev. 12:1-17), and therein is the glorious harmony!

"And the **woman** fled into THE WILDERNESS, where **She** hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." – Rev. 12:6

"And when the Dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the **woman** which brought forth the Man

Child. And to the **woman** were given two wings of a great eagle, that **she** might fly into THE WILDERNESS, into her place, where she is nourished for *a time, and times, and half a time*, from the face of the Serpent. And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the **woman**, that he might cause **her** to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the **woman**, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth. And the Dragon was wroth with the **woman**, and went to make war with **the remnant of her seed**, which **keep the commandments of God**, and **have the testimony of Jesus Christ**.” – Rev. 12:13-17

Don't let the romantic language fool you, my reader! What God means by what He says is not what you and I would mean in our flesh (“*thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself*” – Ps. 50:21)! Remember, my reader, contextually speaking Hosea 2:14 and Hosea 2:3 are talking definitively of a parallel *Wilderness Experience*. This means that the **merciless stripping** and **slaying** of Israel in the *Wilderness* whereby the **children of whoredoms** do **perish** (*setting her as in the day she was born*), according to Hosea 2:3-4, is the exact same experience wherein the Lord **allures** Israel into the *Wilderness* and speaks **comfortably** to her insomuch that she **sings** in the *Wilderness* (*as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came out of the Land of Egypt*), according to Hosea 2:14-15. This *Wilderness Experience* exists in its most superior form at the End of the World, according to Revelation Chapter 12, and the culmination of all suffering that will take place during the last 3 ½ years is called the Great Tribulation (“*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*”, “*she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time*” – Rev. 12:6, 14). Much tribulation (Matt. 24:4-14) precedes the Great Tribulation (Matt. 24:15-42, Rev. 11:1-14), evidently, and God uses all of it to purge the backslidden Church and, in turn (through God's judgment of Babylon), save the Jews!

In summation, *the Wilderness* of the Babylonian Captivities was a *Tribulatory Operation* that is strikingly harmonious with what is foretold in Revelation 7-11 in that, first and foremost, **the righteous** were *sealed / marked* and thereby protected from the soon-to-be fatal judgments inflicted by God's Majesty via a celestial operation (albeit, notably, all are drawn into *the Wilderness Experience*; Ezek. 9:1-11 & Rev. 7:1-8:1), and then, at once, before the angels are actually loosed in their courses for a real time manifestation of the operation, a heavenly scene is revealed wherein **hot coals** are **cast** to the earth from **the altar of Heaven** (Ezek. 10:1-7 & Rev. 8:2-6). Notably, Ezekiel's vision in Ezekiel 9:1-11 was a soon-to-be-accomplished vision of the future (in reference to the remaining population of **Evil Figs**) and, also, it was an accurate depiction of how the *Tribulatory Judgments* of the Tribulation were executed in real time via the **4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> Captivities**; hereby, the ordering of the happening is harmonious in the accomplishment of the real time events wherein *the celestial* wields *the natural* to bring about the prophesied judgments of the Tribulation. Hence, the slaughtering of unsealed men by angels, in Ezekiel 9:5-11, is synonymously represented by the casting of hot coals over the City of Jerusalem in Ezekiel 10:1-7, just as the casting of hot coals over the earth, in Revelation 8:2-6, is a synonymous representation of the operation of angels (*slaughtering & hurting*) in *Tribulatory Judgments* upon the unsealed in Revelation 8:7-9:21.

## 1<sup>st</sup> Trumpet

### *Hail, Fire, & Blood - Burnt Up Grass & Trees*

With the broader picture understood, our study must narrow. This brings us to the sounding of the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET, which is directly after the casting of hot coals (Rev. 8:2-6), and the question is, yet again: how shall we interpret the “**hail and fire mingled with blood**” that was “*cast upon the earth*” so that “*the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up*” (Rev. 8:7)? First, let's consider the entities that are destroyed: **trees & grass**. Second, let's consider the entities that are destroying: **hail, fire, & blood**.

Seeing that the strictly *spiritual* use of the prophetic term, “**green thing**” (pertaining to **grass, trees, and the like** in Rev. 9:4), was already used to exclude **the righteous** from suffering under the celestial operation at hand in the 5<sup>TH</sup> and 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS, how shall we ascertain *who* or *what* is **burning up** when the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET prophecy speaks of “**trees**” and “**all green grass**” (Rev. 8:7)? Let the divine tutorial of a pastime Tribulation give the answer, my reader. For, just as the terms “**green tree**” and “**dry tree**”, in Ezekiel 20:47, do not contradict the use of the terms “**green tree**” and “**dry tree**” in



Ezekiel 17:24 and other like passages (Ezek. 19:10-14, 31:4-10, 15-18); even so, the use of the term “**green thing**” in reference to **trees** and **grass**, in Revelation 9:4, does not contradict the use of the terms “**green grass**” and “**trees**” in Revelation 8:7. The old time Prophets analogously employed the *livelihood*, *health*, and *stature* of **trees** to represent the *carnal prosperity* of differing **kingdoms** on earth (Ezek. 17:24, 19:10-14, 31:4-10, 15-18, Zech. 11:1, Isa. 10:16-19). This is a categorically different employment of terms from that which was *strictly spiritual* in Ezek. 20:47 & Rev. 9:4. As a poignant example of this, consider the following verses side by side being written in full:

“And *all* the **trees of the field** shall know that I the LORD have brought down *the high tree*, have exalted *the low tree*, have dried up *the green tree*, and have made *the dry tree* to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.” – Ezek. 17:24

“And say to **the forest** of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a **fire** in thee, and it shall devour every *green tree* in thee, and every *dry tree*: the flaming **flame** shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be **burned** therein.” – Ezek. 20:47

Evidently, we need to be prepared for categorically different definitions of the same analogous terms. Right? Even so, harmoniously, we observe Revelation 8:7 in comparison to Revelation 9:4 just like we observe Ezekiel 17:24 in comparison to Ezekiel 20:47. When God said that “*all* the **trees of the field** shall know...”, in Ezekiel 17:24, he meant that all the **kingdoms of the earth** or surrounding area shall know. When God said that He would bring down *the high tree* and exalt *the low tree* in Ezekiel 17:24, or, in other words (speaking in terms of Ezek. 20:47 & Rev. 9:4), when God said that He would dry up *the green tree* and make green and flourishing *the dry tree*, we can be sure that the LORD wasn’t affirming that He would make wicked the righteous (*make dry the green*) and make righteous the wicked (*make green the dry*). Contextually, the meaning is obvious: Ezekiel 17:24, 19:10-14, 31:4-10, 15-18 speak in reference to *the carnal prosperity* of **kingdoms** on the earth, whether they be wicked or righteous (completely irrelevant to their *spiritual status*). I propose, therefore, that this is the intent, purpose, and usage of the analogy presented in Revelation 8:7.

“The first angel sounded, and there followed **hail** and **fire mingled** with **blood**, and they were cast upon the earth: and *the third part* of **trees** was **burnt up**, and *all green grass* was **burnt up**.” – Rev. 8:7

God is minded to prophesy to entire kingdoms whose collective enormity stands as mere trees of a Garden (“*the Garden of God*” – Ezek. 31:8) – to one tree the Gardener speaks prosperity and to the other tree **burning**. Every kingdom of the earth is subject to the hands of the Gardener! On this wise, God said to Egypt, “*I will set fire in Egypt*” (Ezek. 30:16), and to Pathros, Zoan, and No, “*I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No*” (Ezek. 30:14). This can tell us something of what it would mean for “*the third part* of **trees**” to be “**burnt up**” in Revelation 8:7, no doubt, but what about the **hail**? What about the *mingled blood*? These three fell from heaven to earth together: **hail, fire, & blood**. Graciously, the divine tutorial of old is much more exact in its terms to the perfection of harmony. Unto the antichrist kingdom, Magog, it was written:

“And I will *plead* against him with **pestilence** and with **blood**; and I will **rain** upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing **rain**, and great **hailstones, fire, and brimstone**.” – Ezek. 38:22

Here we see it – the perfection of harmony! It is well-nigh the exact same rendering of prophetic analogies, right? **Hail** and **fire** are *rain*ing down as God *pleads* against the kingdom with **blood**. Here we observe the act, “I will *plead* against him...with **blood**” (Ezek. 38:22), but there are manifold acts that can be termed as divine pleading with blood: God can “*send...blood* into her streets” (Ezek. 28:23), as the LORD did to Zidon; God can “*water* with...**blood**” the “Land”, “Mountains”, and “Rivers”, even until the Rivers are *full* of **blood** (Ezek. 32:6), as the LORD did to Pharaoh’s Egypt; God can “*prepare* [Lands and peoples] unto **blood**” inasmuch that, God said, “**blood** shall *pursue* thee” (Ezek. 35:6), as the LORD did unto Mount Seir; God can “*pour out* [His] fury upon [Lands] in **blood**, to cut off from it man and beast” (Ezek.

14:19), as the LORD hypothetically spoke of the Land of Judah; and God can and will *melt* Mountains and *soak* Lands with **blood** until the dust thereof is “made *fat* with fatness” (Isa. 34:1-8), as the LORD said He will do unto antichrist armies at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ. Also, in concert with this (speaking analogously), God can *furiously* and *angrily* bring forth “**an overflowing shower**” with “**great hailstones**” to the *rending*, *breaking*, and *consummation* of City walls and defensive structures (Ezek. 13:11-14), as the LORD spoke that He would do to Jerusalem. Keep in mind that all of this is metaphorical and analogous (in greater and lesser degrees), except that which will befall the Land of Magog and the antichrist armies of the latter days (Ezek. 38:22, Isa. 34:1-8). However, we cannot exclude any double-sensed or triple-sensed fulfillments of regional judgments (upon **Edom**, for example) that are largely metaphorical, historically speaking, and more so literal during **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ** to wit the terms, after all, were finally meant to climax in a non-metaphorical and non-analogous manner.

“HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, is **THE LORD OF HOSTS**: the whole earth is full of His glory.” – Isa. 6:3

As the ages rolled onward and the historical fulfillments were executed (and meanwhile **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War** remained largely unknown until the apostle John clarified things in the Book of Revelation), the Lord made a name for Himself: **THE LORD OF HOSTS**. My reader, for good reason the tribulation prophets addressed God by the name, **THE LORD OF HOSTS**, rather than other titles that were due representations of His glory in the earth. This is because, during the Tribulation Periods, God was exercising control over heathen armies to bring punishment upon His people, the Jews. In this very specific way the God of Israel was and is, **THE LORD OF ARMIES**! In other words, all armies of all peoples serve God’s purposes for God’s glory, however much God pleases! Of course, this is clearly demonstrated in the prophecies of Jeremiah and Ezekiel and in other cyclical tribulations thereafter. In fact, **THE LORD OF HOSTS** is used *80 times* in Jeremiah and *50 times* in Zechariah!

In speaking of the original, single-sensed, metaphorically enriched, historical fulfillments of the aforementioned prophecies to national territories during the 1<sup>st</sup> Tribulation Period, the interpretations are consistent one with another. When God *sent blood* to Zidon it meant widespread death and bloody streets (as a result of men bleeding out in the streets), which is a natural consequence of war and the associated pestilences therewith (Ezek. 28:23). When God *watered* the Land, Rivers, and Mountains of Egypt with **blood** it meant the same thing but only this time the actual army the LORD would use to do this was named several times: **the Babylonian Army** (Ezek. 32:6, 11, 29:20, 30:24). No doubt the same thing is to be reckoned when **blood** *pursued* Mount Seir (Ezek. 14:19); for, it was written, “*Whoso sheddeth man’s blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made He man*” (Gen. 9:6). Simply put, my reader, be sure of this: you don’t want **blood** *crying out* for your death (Gen. 4:10-11)! The God of Israel is *the ultimate Avenger* of blood worldwide and, apparently, He uses individual men and national armies as He pleases to exact the undone causes of justice for bloodshed and the like (Deut. 19:6, 12, Josh. 20:3, 5, 9). Surely, this is why God spoke of **the Babylonian Army**, saying, “*they wrought for Me*” (Ezek. 29:20). Furthermore, this is why God described His influence over **Babylon’s** *natural* exploits of war in the most *intimate* and *supernatural terms* (Ezek. 30:23, 32:10-11), and should we be surprised that God speaks of the final antichrist kingdom in the same majestic way (Ezek. 38:16-17)? Behold **the Majesty of the LORD** in the first and last Tribulation, my reader! It was written,

“And I will *strengthen the arms* of **THE KING OF BABYLON**, and **put MY SWORD in his hand**: but *I will break* Pharaoh’s arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.” – Ezek. 30:24

“Yea, *I will make* many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when **I shall brandish MY SWORD before them**; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD; *THE SWORD of THE KING OF BABYLON shall come upon thee*.” – Ezek. 32:10-11

“And **THOU** shalt come up against My people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the Land; it shall be *in the latter days*, and *I will bring thee* against My Land, that the heathen may know Me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou **HE** of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of

Israel, which prophesied in those days many years *THAT I WOULD BRING THEE AGAINST THEM?*” – Ezek. 38:16-17

Considering this, that the **hail**, **fire**, and **blood** of pastime prophecies have analogously illustrated what God *supernaturally* accomplished through the *natural* consequences of war (wars that the LORD **majestically** initiated, controlled, oversaw, and won), the metaphorical interpretation of Revelation 8:7 takes prominence. Nevertheless, we must remember that there is at least one time in Biblical History and one time in Biblical Futurity wherein God did and will *literally* rain down **hail** mingled with **fire** to the shedding of much **blood**. The event of Biblical Futurity is, of course, **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ**; and until Babylon arises to worldwide domination this event is afar off. In the event of Biblical History, this was to the slaughtering of every *man, animal, and plant* that was without shelter in the Land of Egypt (Ex. 9:18-26). It was written, “*He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their Land. He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts*” (Ps. 105:32-33). At the nativity of Israelite salvation and through the commandment of such plagues (Ps. 148:8), *literally speaking*, the God of Israel was glorified before the people. To commemorate the unprecedented working of divine glory being demonstrated in Israel’s liberation from Egypt, God inspired **the Song of Moses** (Ex. 15:1-21). To commemorate the unprecedented working of divine glory being demonstrated in Israel’s liberation from Mystery Babylon of the future, God inspired **the Song of the Lamb** (Rev. 15:3). However, between these two points of Biblical History and Biblical Futurity the prophetic word-usage of the same terms are used to metaphorically illustrate what God does *supernaturally* through the natural consequences of war. Therefore, between these two points of History and Futurity the prophets beheld parallel manifestations of God’s glory in heavenly visions that pertained to their real-time deliverances throughout Biblical Church History. As an example of this, consider the following vision in context:

“At the *brightness* that was before Him his *thick clouds passed*, **hail stones** and **coals of fire**. The LORD also **thundered in the heavens**, and the Highest *gave His voice*; **hail stones** and **coals of fire**” - Ps. 18:12-13

My reader, does this sound familiar? David saw this glorious and terrific revelation of GOD ALMIGHTY hastening to his deliverance amidst the deadly onslaught of King Saul and others who sought his murder. In agreement with the ancient display of God’s glory in the Land of Egypt and foretelling the future employment of these powers of Lordship in *metaphorical* capacities, David literally beheld and descriptively adored the God of Israel in the very same terms! Strikingly, the God of Israel who broke the arms of Egypt is hastening to deliver David from King Saul and backslidden Israel! Albeit, such terms did not manifest *literally* in the working of divine glory. Notably, this will not happen again until the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War and for good reason. Until then, and for ages, God wrought miraculous deliverances for His people to see and understand **the Doctrine of the Majesty of the Lord** in how He *supernaturally* controls *the natural* and so makes for Himself a name: **THE LORD OF HOSTS!**

“For the LORD God *is* a **sun** and **shield**: the LORD will give **grace** and **glory**: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. **O LORD OF HOSTS**, blessed *is* the man that **trusteth** in Thee.” – Psalm 84:11-12

God means to teach His people to trust in Him! In doing so, “*They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for THE MAJESTY OF THE LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea*” (Isa. 24:14-16), even while in the fires of tribulation and in the throes of impossible circumstances! Recollecting and inspiring this trust, John the Revelator spoke at length concerning the heavenly scene he saw of **the Majesty of the LORD**, describing “**voices**”, “**thunderings**”, “**lightnings**”, “**an earthquake**”, and such like things (Rev. 8:5, 16:18)! The dignity of the One enthroned is deadly to man! God’s purity is unparalleled and His power is unmatched – He is dangerously unapproachable with a brightness unimaginable (1 Tim. 6:15-16)! To display the otherworldly exactitude of His powers in government for the administering of Tribulatory Judgments, His ministers are astoundingly excellent and divinely uniform in fiery brilliance (Heb. 1:7)! HOLY ANGELS. Yes, my reader, we must learn the superiority of God’s Majesty over all earthly majesties! We must learn the superiority of God’s Armies of Holy Angels in how they preside over earthly armies!

“Behold, *the Nations* are as a **drop of a bucket**, and are counted as **the small dust of the balance**: behold, He taketh up *the Isles* as a **very little thing**.” – Isa. 40:15

Hence, it would be impossible to rouse Heaven's population into enthusiasm at the announcement of an earthly event of any kind. The most sophisticated and uniformed march of the most populous and powerful people on earth, is bland and uneventful. Every earthly sight is incomparable to the THE HEAVENLY SCENE! Were the people of earth to display the amassed enormity of their nation's armed forces in the most patriotic and exuberant parade humanly possible, it would be disturbingly dismal. Were the whole demonstration so choreographically synchronized, musically symphonized, and epically historic insomuch that it amounts to a painstakingly perfect human effort, it would be an underwhelming sight to behold compared to THE HEAVENLY SCENE! I say again, Heaven's population would show no emotion or enthusiasm at the ungraceful experience of earth's pomp and pride. When Angel Armies line up in attention at the audible command of God, and meanwhile, the trumpet-bearing angels are standing by in readiness to sound, all eyes are fixed and ears attentive to the trumpet blast to come and the climax to follow! Even so, let us take heed to our Guide (Ps. 119:105) and thereby discover the glories of the *prophetic, metaphorical, and literal*, and therein rightly interpret *the natural*.

“Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou” - Job 35:5

Prophets *look unto the heavens* and behold the happenings of earth, can you believe it? Upon looking up – and seeing the Heavenly Vision of **God's Majesty** – they comprehend the status and future of the kingdoms and peoples of the earth, both great and small. The vantage point of their perspective is high above the celestial principalities (fallen angels) who rule over the lost inhabitants of the world (Eph. 6:12, Dan. 10:13, 20). Hereby we learn that one must look vertical to comprehend the horizontal. Even so, what did the Tribulation Prophets see? They beheld the gaze of an angry God beholding **the Trees of the Garden**, one by one!

### *Tribulation Period #1*

Beginning with the Tribulation Prophets of the Babylonian Captivity: The Prophet Jeremiah saw the divine fury by which God will judge all the Kingdoms of the world (Jer. 25:8-38, 27:4-11)! Notwithstanding, specifically speaking, Jeremiah saw the impending judgments of God that divine vengeance decreed upon Egypt (Jer. 46:2-28), the Philistines (Jer. 47:1-7), Moab (Jer. 48:1-47), the Ammonites (Jer. 49:1-6), Edom (Jer. 49:7-22), Damascus (Jer. 49:23-27), Kedar & the Kingdoms of Habor (Jer. 49:28-33), Elam (Jer. 49:34-39), Babylon & the Chaldeans (Jer. 50:1-51:64). The Prophet Ezekiel saw the impending judgments of God that divine vengeance decreed upon the Ammonites (Ezek. 25:1-7), the Philistines (Ezek. 25:15-17), Moab & Seir (Ezek. 25:8-11), Edom (Ezek. 25:12-14), Tyre (Ezek. 26:1-28:19), Zidon (Ezek. 28:20-24), Egypt (Ezek. 29:1-32:32), Mount Seir (Ezek. 35:1-15), and Magog (Ezek. 38:1-39:29).

Speaking of the earlier Prophets, like the Prophet Isaiah (who was a transitional Prophet that looked into the happenings of the Assyrian Captivity as it related to Israel and Judah, and the rest of the world), he saw the punishments of divine fury that were soon-to-be released upon the inhabitants of the entire world (Isa. 26:20-21, 34:1-17, 49:22-26)! Notwithstanding, specifically speaking, he saw the impending judgments of God that divine vengeance decreed upon Babylon (Isa. 13:1-22, 14:18-27, 47:1-15), Palestina (Isa. 14:28-32), Moab (Isa. 15:1-16:14), Damascus (Isa. 17:1-14), the Land beyond Ethiopia (Isa. 18:1-7), Egypt (Isa. 19:1-25), the Egyptians and the Ethiopians (Isa. 20:1-6), Tyre (Isa. 23:1-18), and various prophecies concerning Elam, Media, Babylon, Dumah, Seir, Arabia, Dedanim, Tema, and Kedar (Isa. 21:1-17). As for Amos, a Tribulation Prophet of the Assyrian Captivity, he prophesied of the divine punishments in relationship to Damascus, Ben-hadad, Syria, Gaza, Edom, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Ekron, the Philistines, Tyrus, Teman, Bozrah, Rabbah, Moab, and Kerioth (Amos 1:3-2:3).

You see, my reader, **God's Garden** is *the World* and the **Trees** are *the kingdoms of the World*! This fact is strikingly evident in the aforementioned prophecies; if you humbly read them in full I am sure you will be convinced. With overwhelming detail, God pointed the finger at these mighty nations, the Gentiles! Ah, and how *small* they are made to appear from the vantage point of **El Shaddai**! Moreover, my reader, consider the loud argument that prophetic analogies put forth:

“Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? Behold, the Assyrian was a **cedar** in Lebanon with *fair branches*, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the *thick boughs*. The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about **his plants**, and sent out her little rivers unto *all the trees of the field*. Therefore his height was exalted above *all the trees of the field*, and his *boughs* were multiplied, and his *branches* became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth. *All the fowls of heaven* made their nests in his *boughs*, and under his *branches* did *all the beasts of the field bring forth their young*, and under his shadow dwelt *all great nations*. Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his *branches*: for his root was by great waters. The **cedars in the Garden of God** could not hide him: the **fir trees** were not like his *boughs*, and the **chesnut trees** were not like his *branches*; nor any **tree in the garden of God** was like unto him in his beauty. I have made him fair by the multitude of his *branches*: so that *all the trees of Eden*, that were in **the garden of God**, envied him.” – Ezek. 31:2-9

“Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and *all the trees of the field* fainted for him. I made **the nations** to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and *all the trees of Eden*, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow *in the midst of the beathen*. To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among **the trees of Eden**? yet shalt thou be brought down with **the trees of Eden** unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of *the uncircumcised* with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 31:15-18

Herein, God’s gaze upon the nations is *analogously illustrated* in acceptable terms. This being the case, and with all the aforementioned evidence in due consideration, the *analogous* woes that will transpire at the blowing of the 7 TRUMPETS of the Book of Revelation must be interpreted from a **worldwide perspective**. Notably, God was minded to execute judgment from a **worldwide perspective** in the very first and most ancient Tribulation Period; how much more now, though, after the dawn of the Gentile Church Age! I mean, given the unmistakable attribute of the Kingdom of the Messiah, that it is **worldwide**, it is to be expected that the Book of Revelation would cast the vision of impending judgment upon **all nations and kingdoms of the earth**. Even so, it is apparent that **the trees** of the earth in Revelation 8:7 are the various kingdoms in the earth as an **Orchard** before the Almighty. Not only was this analogous perspective introduced by the Tribulation Prophets of old, it was elaborated upon by the one and only Tribulation Prophet of the 1<sup>st</sup> century, Jesus Christ. He, being the Tribulation Prophet of Tribulation Period #2, expounded the mysteries of the Kingdom in its expansion **worldwide** through this very same *analogy*! Should we be surprised?

### *Tribulation Period #2*

Do you remember the parables of Christ? These were *metaphorically* rendered prophecies. Christ used parables to explain the untold “*mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven*” (Matt. 13:11) because, by using parables, He **hid the meaning** of the parables from the damned and **revealed it** to the elect. These parables would *metaphorically* and *pictorially* reveal: **(Firstly)** how the Kingdom would suddenly *begin* and *rise* in power – through the death of One Man, as a mustard seed (Matt. 13:31-32), falling into the ground and dying (John 12:23-24). This marks the beginning of the Messiah’s everlasting, unconquerable Kingdom and Throne (Dan. 2:44-45), the throne of David (Isa. 9:6-7, Zech. 14:9, Ps. 72:8-11, 110:1-7, Acts 2:22-36), and this Kingdom, **(Secondarily)** though it be by the smallest of beginnings, like as a pitiful mustard seed is the smallest of seeds (Matt. 13:31-32) – this Kingdom will one day rise from the earth in which it was buried, and it, surpassing all other trees, will extend its branches into the very heavens above! By interpretation, the Messianic Kingdom will consummate in **worldwide sovereignty**, thrusting earthly humans upward into heavenly citizenship, calling heaven’s otherworldly powers to come down for earthly regenerations. With its roots extending down into the earth, its branches high into the heavens, it will come to be that, in Christ, heaven is the home of clay-made humanity while they abide on earth, whereabouts staggeringly,

heaven cometh down to earth and earth up to heaven (Col. 2:20, 3:1-4, Matt. 6:9-10, Heb. 3:1, Rev. 21:2, 22:16-17)! Alas, and did my Savior bleed, and did the Sovereign die?! So that, for me, even for me... I see "a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it" (Gen. 28:11-12)?! Do you understand? My reader, the parables of Christ explain the mysterious beginning of Christ's Kingdom, how that, in its continual rising, it is undetected and unconquerable in progress, to the end that an eventual and unthinkable consummation would fulfill all things. The following two passages below located in the left column (Matthew 13:31-32 & 13:33) are parables that aim to express this inutterable picture, giving clarity to *the mystery* for those who have ears to hear:

"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and **sowed in his field**: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof." -Matthew 13:31-32

"Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and **hid** in three measures of meal, till **the whole was leavened**." -Matthew 13:33

"He shall cause them that come of Jacob to **take root**: Israel shall blossom and bud, and **fill the face of the world with fruit**." -Isaiah 27:6

"And in that day there shall be **a root of Jesse**, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall **the Gentiles** seek: and his rest shall be glorious." -Isaiah 11:10

"...**all the earth** shall be filled with the glory of the LORD" – Num. 14:21

"...and the stone that smote the image became A GREAT MOUNTIAN, and **filled the whole earth**" – Dan. 2:35

"...let **the whole earth** be filled with His glory" – Ps. 72:19

"...the LORD shall be King over **all the earth**", "...the governor among **the nations**" – Zech. 14:9, Ps. 22:28

"...**the earth** shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea" – Isa. 11:9, Hab. 2:14

"**All nations**...shall come and worship before Thee" – Ps. 86:9

Psalm 22:1, 6-31 (Death and Rise Prophesied) → Acts 2:22-36 (Death and Rise Declared) → Zech. 12:10 (Consummation Prophesied) → Rev. 11:15, 15:4 (Consummation Declared)

This is utterly astonishing and staggering! That the Kingdom would come as a dying seed: a seed who is One Man, and He, by the spirit of resurrection (for "**it is sown**" see 1 Cor. 15:42-44), will be savingly **planted** within all of redeemed humanity like as a seed is buried under the soil (Matt. 13:8, 23, 1 Cor. 15:35-50), and throughout the centuries of Gentile-reconciliation which precedes the time when God will turn to the Jews for the consummation of the Messiah's Kingdom, redeemed humanity will live in the same condition that Christ lived while He was in the flesh ("*accounted as sheep for the slaughter*" – Rom. 8:36). The world sees Him again, Christ's "*Image*", only now it is formed in Christian men of all nations and languages (Rom. 8:29). Christ, in them, appeals to their own national people like as Christ appealed to the Jews, therefore, as Christ suffered...Christians suffer. Rather said, Christ living in Christians will be at conflict with their present age, yet again, suffering at the hands of lost humanity. "Father forgive them" (1 Pet. 2:21, 4:1, 1 Thess. 3:3, Heb. 13:10-16), is still the Christian's cry, suffering as willing servants before those that want them to die. Like Christ was... so they are, "baptized for the dead" (1 Cor. 15:29). Though redeemed humanity treads the course of suffering and rejection, this awesome seed of the resurrection which



is **sown** within them will grow... **its roots** reaching forth to the ends of the earth (Rev. 5:9), until suddenly this Tree of the Lord will, “in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye” (1 Cor. 15:52), cause all the redeemed of humanity, the living and the dead, to be “caught up together” “in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord” (1 Thess. 4:17)! Do you see it, my reader? The seed that is **sown** will shoot forth from the grounds in which it died! This shooting forth is of an impossible speed, a divine burst of resurrection power! As a stone cut out of a mountain without hands, it will rise from thence, break in pieces every king and kingdom (Dan. 2, Ps. 2), for it is written, “this mortal must put on immortality” (1 Cor. 15:53)! Hallelujah!

My reader, in the midst of this scene, what Hebrews 12:3 called “such contradiction of sinners” (Heb. 12:3), and it, a contradiction against so loving a Man... consider Him. Christ, who was *born to be broken* for them, to establish an everlasting Kingdom which, staggeringly, was *born when He died*, and they, thinking to extinguish this Man, a single flame, released Him from the confinements of His earthly body so that He might enflame the world with Himself! Death sent Him to hell, yes, and He got its keys (Hos. 13:14, Isa. 11:1-9, 1 Cor. 15:51-57, Rev. 1:18)! He arose from the dead and returned to earth, and He, presenting Himself in the scarred body in which He died, demonstrated that He was the prophesied King who would absolve the sting of death and overcome the grave, and now, having overcome it, He gathered His disciples to see the glorified body of redeemed humanity which, when His Kingdom is finally established, all humanity will have.

Those He left behind, being eyewitnesses of His glory and baptized in His Spirit, were enflamed with other-worldly courage to preach this Christ, unflinching in the face of death, for they knew the Lord had overcome it! This Christ, then ascending into Heaven, gathered His angelic hosts to send them forth to war. The Jews of Jerusalem shrank in dismay at Christ’s disciples on earth – earthly men, evidently, clothed in heavenly power, outnumbered by earthly humanity but helped by Heaven’s Army – these saints, now supported by Heaven’s army, are Christ-empowered to cry aloud the alarming truth, Heaven’s King has placed rebellious humanity before His imminent invasion, and He, just behind the clouds, is ready to dash the Kings of the earth like a potter’s vessel is broke in pieces. These Christ-empowered heralds of Heaven’s King are His ambassadors, and He, being full of compassion, has sent the world a forewarning. Jesus Christ, the King, commands the white flag of surrender (Lk. 14:31-33). All who cower before the victory of Heaven’s King, they will call upon Him as their Lord (Rom. 10:13). Knowing this, that Christ’s unconquerable army should soon arrive, they are encouraged to escape their inevitable destruction. The King, offering them a priceless redemption, a blood-bought pardon, causes all who surrender to be enveloped in His transcending and omnipresent Person – thus they, left in the world, remain at the hands of the army from which they defected (Satan’s army), and here, bearing witness to the truth, they suffer Christ’s passion once again. These witnesses, awaiting the imminent day of the Lamb’s vengeance (Heb. 10:30-31), do rejoice in the day of salvation. This Man, a single flame, the Jews sought to extinguish from the earth...they unknowingly released Christ from His earthly body like the rending of the Most Holy veil, and He, exiting the confinements in which He was held, filled all things with Himself! The Jews, blood red with His murder, are overshadowed by this Exalted Christ! They should stop and consider, are they able to go to war against this King and win? Will they be able to meet His other-worldly army with any success? While Christ is “a great way off” ...oh man! Will you hearken and consider His “conditions of peace” (Lk. 14:31-32)? For when He finally arrives... IT IS FOR WAR!

He, in a moment of time, put off the garments of humanity and arrayed Himself in His Divinity – the Person whose presence they sought to extinguish suddenly became OMNIPRESENT! – and Christ, looking down, seated upon the circle of the earth, has vengeance and redemption burning in His eyes. They killed Christ; they were happy that He was delivered to die... but they will suddenly, in the blink of an eye, turn around and see Him whom they pierced (Zech. 12:10)! They, finding themselves standing in His shadow and looking up, will perceive His Kingdom is above all! Realizing He is *this Jesus*, the rejected Man, the One they killed and left for dead... they will be baffled with fear. The heavens rolling back as a scroll, even so, the Messiah’s Army is unveiled, and it, like an army of shining stars caught up in the clouds, will be seen in their courses following the Lamb (Matt. 13:43). Arrayed behind Him – the King of kings – they will be seen making themselves ready for the charge. The Lamb, seen at the forefront, will be

the Brightest Light of the flaming army which follows. The King-led Host, riding upon the heavens, will cause the earth to melt for fear before the brilliant eyes of Christ. This recognizable Jesus – still marked in scars – they will look upon Him who they pierced (Zech. 12:10)! This One who *was*, who *is*, who *will* have finally come... He will be exalted in the mantle of Divinity! The earth, fleeing away from Christ's unquenchable wrath, will cry out to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of His wrath is come: and who shall be able to stand" (Rev. 6:16-17)! This Jesus who cannot die, returned to the stature in which He always was – seated upon the "Great White Throne"! Oh, my reader, do you know Him? "Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them" (Rev. 20:11) – only now, shockingly, the redeemed of Gentile humanity can be seen standing with Christ and beside Christ, in the glory God gave Him before the foundation of the world (John 17:24)! Christ purchased and won for Himself what He prayed for, saying, "Father, I will that they...be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory which Thou hast given Me" (John 17:24)!

For more information on Christ in the context of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Tribulation Period in reference to the Kingdom of God extending worldwide (through the Gentile Church Age) and therefore including all nations into the spectrum of divine judgment like never before, see: "[Tares Among the Wheat](#)".

The **woeful** and **redemptive** experience of *the Great Tribulation* during the Tribulation Period #1 targeted the Jews of Israel and Judah in the Assyrian and Babylonian Captivities. For [the longstanding crimes of the Church](#) the judgment came, as we have heretofore observed in detail. For [the same cause](#), the **woeful** and **redemptive** experience of *the Great Tribulation* during the Tribulation Period #2 targeted the regathered Jews of the Land of Israel in the Roman Captivity of 70 A.D. Foremost of all, their apostasy was manifest in that they rejected and forsook the Messiah, Jesus of Nazareth. Moreover, and at last, in perfect harmony, the **woeful** and **redemptive** experience of *the Great Tribulation* during the Tribulation Period #3 will target the redeemed but backslidden Christians worldwide (Gentile Israelites and Jewish Israelites) and in the midst thereof God will orchestrate judgments upon unconverted physical Israel to the end that the whole remnant of them will be gloriously converted at last when [God brings judgment upon Babylon's World](#)! All of this amounts to an undeniable backdrop of the Book of Revelation and the judgments recorded therein – that they are to be interpreted with regard to **the nations of the world** in their entirety, for this is the context of **the Gentile Church** – the people for whom *the Great Tribulation* cometh.

My reader, *the Great Tribulation* is a redemptive process for an otherwise unsaveable backslidden Church just like the Doctrine of Babylon demonstrated in the Old Testament ("[The Mysteries of Redemption in the Great Tribulation](#)"). Jesus of Nazareth spoke of a worldwide purpose of redemption as a major element of the Gospel Message, and the Old Testament foretold this foremost component of the Messiah's HEAVENLY AND EVERLASTING GOVERNMENT. This, Peter declared, when he pointed to the exalted position of **the Davidic Throne** upon which Jesus of Nazareth is seated, saying: "*God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, BOTH LORD AND CHRIST*" (Acts 2:36)! Hence, when the TRUMPETS blast one-by-one and *the mystery of redemption* is progressively realized, **all of the earth** is brought one step closer to the consummation when: "**The Kingdoms of this world are become THE KINGDOMS OF OUR LORD, AND OF HIS CHRIST; and He shall REIGN for ever and ever**" (Rev. 11:15). With the definitive vantage point of Christ's enthronement fully realized, and, the heavenly visions of the Book of Revelation fully inhaled, there is yet one more analogous happening that needs to be interpreted at the blasting of the 1<sup>st</sup> TRUMPET.

### *All Green Grass Burnt Up*

At the sounding of the 1<sup>st</sup> TRUMPET we have observed the interpretations of every analogous entity except, the **grass**. It was written, "The first angel sounded, and there followed **hail** and **fire mingled with blood**, and they were cast upon the earth: and *the third part of trees* was **burnt up**, and *all green grass* was **burnt up**" (Rev. 8:7). Evidently, the **trees** are the kingdoms of the earth and their entirety is as a **Garden** before Almighty God; if this is the case, however, what is the **grass**? If *a third part of the trees* burn up at the sounding of the 1<sup>st</sup> TRUMPET, and this means that *a third of the kingdoms of*

the world will be destroyed, what does it mean for *all* the **green grass** to burn up?

Similarly, like the biblical etymology of **trees** (*scripture*-interpreting-*scripture*), the potential meanings of **grass** are harmoniously diverse in Holy Scripture. Even so, we need to be prepared for categorically different definitions of the same analogous terms. Unsurprisingly, there is a *strictly spiritual* use of the term that conveys *the spiritual status* of individuals (Zech. 10:1, Isa. 35:7). Thus, as we observed in the analogous etymology of **trees**, the **grass** in Revelation 9:4 (*strictly spiritual*) is different from the **grass** in Revelation 8:7 just like the **trees** of Revelation 9:4 are different from the **tress** in Revelation 8:7. **Grass** is used to analogously illustrate the *literal* and *physical weakness* of a *flourishing* nation or people. In other words, the enormity of human accomplishment and civilization is like the abundance of **grass**, which *flourishes* (Job 5:25, Ps. 72:16, 92:7), only then to suddenly and quickly become scorched by the sun and killed (2 Kings 19:26, Ps. 37:2, 90:5-6, 103:15-16, Isa. 40:6-8, Ps. 129:6-7, Isa. 51:12, Amos 7:1-3, James 1:10-11, 1 Pet. 2:24, Prov. 27:23-27); and, if the hand of Almighty God so pleases, He can reduce a thriving nation into nothingness like the grass of a countryside is devoured by a Locust Plague in a single day (Prov. 27:23-27, Joel 1:4, Amos. 7:1-3)! Herein we observe mankind's short-lived glory and proneness to perishing. Now, look again at Revelation 8:7.

“The first angel sounded, and there followed **hail** and **fire mingled** with **blood**, and they were cast upon the earth: and *the third part* of **trees** was **burnt up**, and *all* **green grass** was **burnt up**” (Rev. 8:7).

If all the kingdoms of the earth are represented as **trees** in an **Orchard** and *a third part* of them is **burnt up**, this means that *a two-thirds* part of the **trees** are left intact and unburned. Also, in reference to the analogously rendered entities that will or will not be destroyed, we see that there are both **trees** and **grass** as is common in all **Orchards**. Furthermore, knowing the physiological nature of wildfires in the environment, it is right to believe that the **fire** burns the **grass** in the same place that the fire **burns** the **trees**; therein, I propose, “*all green grass* was **burnt up**”, but in the *two-thirds* part of the **Orchard** that is unburned both the **trees** and the **grass** are intact and well. Revelation 8:7 is a simple compounding of the two frequently used words in prophetic analogy, **trees** and **grass**. The *destruction / desolation / burning / withering / dying* of **grass** is used many times in the Book of Isaiah in the same analogous way that **trees** are used in the Book of Ezekiel. Strategically, the usage of **grass** cannot be found in Ezekiel or Jeremiah, but only Isaiah, albeit things are harmonious in meaning. Take, for example, what God said about Nimrim and threatened concerning Israel, saying:

“For the **waters** of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the **hay** is **withered** away, the **grass faileth**, there is **no green thing**.” – Isa. 15:6

“Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. And it came to pass, that when they had **made an end** of *eating* the **grass** of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small. The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.” – Amos 7:1-3

The terms were used analogously to depict the *literal* and *physical* status of the City of Nimrim and the Kingdom of Israel (see also Isaiah 10:16-19, 28-34, 19:5-8). Herein, at last, the divine tutorial interprets the woes of the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET in full. The kingdoms (the **trees** and the regional **grass** residing in the same soil) will be thus judged by God and burnt up, as the divine tutorial has demonstrated in the pastime events.

Herein, also, at the conclusion of successfully interpreting the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET, we are poised to interpret the 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, 4<sup>TH</sup>, 5<sup>TH</sup>, & 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS by the same method. What I mean to convey is that, *firstly*, there is a distinguishable unity between all 6 TRUMPETS and, *secondarily*, there is a distinguishable unity between all the prophetic and analogous terms used in the divine tutorial of old. In other words, in the plurality of trumpeted events there is a singular pronouncement being made, which is: **Babylon's rise to power!**

## Babylon's Rise to Worldwide Power through War & Conquest

### *Key of Interpretation #1: A Distinguishable Unity Between All 6 Trumpets*

Having understood the prophetic significance of *a third* of the **trees** burning up at the sounding of the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET and thereby realizing that *a third* of the **kingdoms** of the earth are going to be destroyed, one is compelled to think and consider how such a feat would be accomplished. Then, the enlightened student of prophecy reads on from Revelation 8:7 only to find an enlarging of the thought. In the following TRUMPETS one is made to see a *discernable unity* of the trumpeted events. One is compelled to consider *the singularity* of the event(s) which will be accomplished by *the plurality* of TRUMPETS. Why? Because, *a third* of the **kingdoms** of the earth are going to be destroyed at the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET, *a third* of the **creatures** and **ships** of the **sea** will be killed and destroyed at the 2<sup>ND</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 8:8-9), *a third* of the **rivers** and **fountains** of freshwater will be **poisoned** at the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 8:10-11), and *a third part* of the **sun**, **moon**, and **stars** in their cycles will be **darkened** at the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 8:12). Then, skipping a Trumpet, *a third* of **mankind** on earth will be killed at the 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 9:13-21)! Could it be that these 6 TRUMPETS are prophesying of one single event? That in one event or in a single war that is comprised of many battles worldwide, all of these woes would be fulfilled? My reader, why else would an unprecedented **Army of Devils** will be released to the *hurt* and *torment* of unmarked men for 5 months at the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 9:1-12), and, climactically, at the 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, **200 Million Angels** march across the breadth of the earth *killing* a third of mankind (Rev. 9:13-21)?

Could it be that the same cataclysmic event that **kills** *a third* of mankind does also **destroy** *a third* of the Kingdoms of the Earth and the surrounding ecosystems of creation? Upon a quick analysis of the 6 TRUMPETS, the quantified amount of catastrophic damage that takes place is clear and plain, it's *a third* of the whole. To those who are acquainted with the technological advances of modernized warfare and the scope of potential destruction that's clear within reach, the loss of *a third* to **destruction** or **death** is a modest outcome of World War III. Worldwide nuclear warfare would be pervasively and universally destructive to the land, sea, freshwater, and sky of the earth, literally speaking. In other words, it could easily burn, kill, destroy, poison, blackout, and slay *a third* of the **trees & grass**, **sea creatures & sea vessels**, **rivers & fountains**, the **sun**, **moon**, & **stars**, and **mankind** itself. However, seeing that there are *analogous elements* to these prophecies and a *strictly literal* interpretation proves erroneous and contradictory, we need to approach this from the vantage point of pastime divine tutorials; doing so, we have already examined the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET, but there are many more prophetic analogies to be acquainted with that will only strengthen the posed interpretation.

### *Key of Interpretation #2: A Distinguishable Unity Between Analogous Terminology*

In order to understand the forthcoming TRUMPETS, we need to study how and in what way the divine tutorial of pastime Tribulation Periods utilized *prophetic analogies* for the **sea**, **rivers**, **fountains**, **sun**, **moon**, and **stars**. Furthermore, and likewise, we need to study the use of **darkness** in the sky, **smoke** from the **pit**, **locusts** with **scorpion tails** (or such like flying creatures), **destroying** and **warring angels**, armies on horses whose heads are as **lions** and whose tails are like **serpents**, and so on. Without surprise, though, such terms find their origin and similitude in the same reservoir of scripture and prophecy already used to interpret the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET. Hereby, a distinguishable unity is observable in both prophetic catalogs: the 6 TRUMPETS of Revelation Ch. 8-9 *and* the prophecies of Tribulation Period #1. Furthermore, both prophecies *were* and *will be* accomplished by **Babylon's** rise in prominence through war and conquest unto a worldwide dominion and One World Government. The prophecies were (*incompletely*) fulfilled in the war and conquest of historical Babylon. The prophecies will be (*completely*) fulfilled in the war and conquest of **Spiritual Babylon** (**Mystery Babylon the Great**: Rev. 14:8, 17:5, 18:2-5, 10). Shockingly, and without coincidence, the diverse terminology of both prophecies point to the same event(s) – those which pertain to the *physical* and *spiritual* birth, growth, and dominance of the antichrist kingdom as a worldwide governmental power of old and anew (Dan. 7:7), here called **Babylon**.

Therefore, the 6 TRUMPETS are conveying *the future* fulfillment of these old-time and to-be-renewed prophecies in that – through war and conquest – **Spiritual Babylon** is finally and securely established and, according to the chronological ordering of the events in Revelation 8:1-10:11, all of this is right in time for the antichrist to arrive on the scene and assume

worldwide sovereignty (Dan. 7:8). The 6 TRUMPETS set the stage for this because this system of worldwide government must be installed *before* the Man of Sin is revealed and the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel commences (Dan. 7:7-8, 19-25), and by Revelation Ch. 11 it is already the second half of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel. If you can remember, my reader, after the antichrist assumes power over **Spiritual Babylon**, he establishes “*peace*” for the first 3 ½ years of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel (Dan. 9:27, 11:21-45); and, this “*peace*” is suddenly turned into war against the people of God (both Christians and physical, literal Jews) at the beginning of and for the duration of the latter 3 ½ years of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel, called the Great Tribulation (Dan. 11:32-35, 12:1). Evidently, by Revelation Ch. 11 the ministry of the Two Witnesses commences during the Great Tribulation (Rev. 10:1-11:14), so all of the foregoing details must come to pass through the event(s) of the 6 TRUMPETS. For, at present (May 2018), the national governments of the world are not unified to give their power unto the beast system, saying, “*Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?*” (Rev. 13:4), therefore the beast system must rise by war and conquest unto world dominance (“*it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it*” – Dan. 7:7, “*the fourth kingdom...shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces*” – Dan. 7:23). Therefore, and necessarily so, an account was given concerning [the judgment of God upon the Church](#) in that God would in this manner raise up **Spiritual Babylon**.

Saints of God in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, have *you* been bent-backwards with dreadful amazement at God’s choice means of judgment upon the Church, **Spiritual Babylon**? From the present standpoint of world affairs in the year 2018 and this, in the light of the prophetic calendar, no other event is of greater imminence or significance besides the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** by war and conquest. Why? Think of it from a secular and humanitarian perspective regarding the wellbeing of humanity at large in the nations of the world, my reader: historical Babylon was called “*the Hammer of the Whole Earth*” (Jer. 50:23); or, if you prefer, “*Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD’S hand, that made all the earth drunken*” (Jer. 51:7). Moreover, Babylon is called a “**Destroying Mountain**” that “*destroyeth all the earth*” (Jer. 51:25). Such unprecedented death and destruction befell the heathen nations of the earth who resisted historical Babylon because God raised up Babylon as a divine utility of judgment! War ensued before historical Babylon reigned worldwide because she was, at the first, greatly resisted by the nations of the earth at large. Hence, God’s judgment

Wise and instructed saints of the 21<sup>st</sup> century will understand how prominent and vital the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** is in reference to the Last Days. They will be *looking for it* and *expecting it*, not merely for the geopolitical necessity of it as a precursor to the Man of Sin, but much more for the *spiritual utility* for which it will be divinely employed: **the judgment of God upon the Church**. The moral warrant for Babylon’s rise to power as God’s instrument of judgment *was* and *will be* the backsliding of the Church. Herein, also, the doctrine of *marking* or *sealing* the saints finds objective and definitive significance.

of *the entire world* was by **the sword** of Babylon, first (*this is the Lord’s cup of fury and drunkenness*; Jer. 25:15-29), and then the LORD will judge Babylon’s world by **the sword** of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ (Jer. 25:30-38). The LORD utterly destroyed all nations through historical Babylon until they all became servants thereunto (Jer. 25:8-11, Jer. 27:1-11), and thus it shall be with **Spiritual Babylon**. Fearfully, though, after **Spiritual Babylon** conquers all she will be loved insomuch that she’s called, “*the Praise of the Whole Earth*” (Jer. 51:41). From a prophetic perspective, my reader, don’t you think that God would account of **Spiritual Babylon’s** rise to power in the Book of Revelation?

How will the present status of the nations of the earth be altered and transformed into a one world government in preparation for the antichrist’s appearance whereupon 10 Kings will give their power to the Beast (Rev. 17:12-18)? The trumpeted events of the 6 TRUMPETS bear witness of conquest and war that will kill and destroy *a third* of the earth and the people therein; the event of secular history that will be known as World War III, God willing. Through these forthcoming battles the sundered nations of the heathen world will be united under one title, “**Mystery Babylon the Great**” (Rev. 17:5), and thereby the Gentile Church, which is worldwide, will be engulfed in *the fires* of Tribulation (Isa. 24:15). This brings us to revisit the primary point of emphasis, my reader. Why is the one world government called **Spiritual Babylon**, do you know? Of course, this is a reapplication of the Doctrine of Babylon to the End-Time scenario of the Church.

In other words, God intends to bring *the Church* into Great Tribulation first and foremost! To repeat, and by necessity emphasize, let it be known by the reader that **Spiritual Babylon's** future rise to power is *a judgment of God upon the Church*, primarily speaking (1 Pet. 4:17-18). The pastime divine tutorial (Tribulation Period #1) teaches us how the heathen nations resisted **Babylon** and were judged thereby, albeit, it was *a work of God* in judgment upon them in vengeance for the injuries they inflicted upon the Church of that time, the people of Israel and Judah. Nowadays, however, things are slightly very different in that the Church is not exclusive to one nation or geographic location as it was in the Old Testament. Rather, the Church is worldwide – *the Gentile Church* – and being thus, God's judgment of the heathen nations of the world through the future rise of **Spiritual Babylon** will be a judgment *upon* the Church in the heathen nations of the world, first of all, and of course a judgment upon the unconverted heathen of those nations in respect to how they have evilly affected and acted injuriously towards the Church of God in their midst. The various heathen nations of the world *were* and *will be* judged (*arbitrarily*) through Babylon's rise to power, this is true, but these judgments are peripheral to *God's judgment of the Church*.

"I beheld, and the same horn made **war** with the saints, and prevailed against them" - Dan. 7:21

"And it was given unto him to make **war** with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations" - Rev. 13:7

Further demonstrating this, moreover, the pastime divine tutorial accounted of by the Prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel (Tribulation Period #1) dedicated only 18 out of a 100 Chapters of prophecy to the judgment of heathen nations (Ezek. 25:1-32:32, 35:1-15, 38:1-39:29; Jer. 46:1-51:64, 25:15-38, 27:1-11). This means that 82 out of 100 Chapters of prophecy were dedicated to God's judgment of the Church *through* historical **Babylon**. Historically, the heathen nations were judged in respect to their ill relationship to the Church; therefore, inasmuch as the heathen nations evilly affected the people of God and hastened their declension into sin, or inasmuch as the heathen rejoiced to see God's judgment of the Church *through* **Babylon** and therein blasphemed, God took vengeance. Howbeit, God's focus was upon the Church to execute in them the judgment written (*nonarbitrary judgments*). Speaking historically or futuristically there is harmony: the rise and conquest of **Babylon** was the wrath of God *against* the Church and the nations among whom She dwelt, therefore **Babylon** was *the work of the Lord* in judgment upon them (Jer. 48:10); notwithstanding, and moreover, the fall of **Babylon** is the wrath of God *against* **Babylon's World** and *the work of the Lord's judgment* upon it (Jer. 50:24-25, 51:19-24).

Confirming this, all of *the analogous terms* of the 6 TRUMPETS had their fulfillment in Tribulation Period #1 via the rise of historical **Babylon** to worldwide dominance through war and conquest. Hence, the Spirit of Prophecy drew upon and comprehensively compounded all the old-time prophetic and analogous terms in the judgment of the 6 TRUMPETS of Revelation Ch. 8-10; thus, we observe the complete and entire fulfillment of the old-time prophecies via the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** to worldwide dominance through war and conquest. In other words, starting with the analogous terms of old that were incorporated anew into TRUMPET #1, what happened when **hail, fire, and blood burnt up trees and grass**? In summation of the historical event(s) that took place when **hail, fire, and blood burnt up trees and grass** in Tribulation Period #1, **BABYLON ATTACKED, CONQUERED, AND DOMINATED!**

Even so, what happened when **the Day of the LORD** and **the year of visitation** came upon the nations of earth? Or, what happened when God determined a **cloudy and dark day** for a people and sent **blood and pestilence** into her **streets** or upon the **mountains** or filling the **rivers**? **BABYLON ATTACKED, CONQUERED, AND DOMINATED!** Moreover, what happened when the Lord, and not man, had a **sacrifice** to make? What happened when the Lord, not man, **unsheathed** His **sword** to make it **drunk in blood**? What happened when the Lord **brandished** His **sword** and gave it to man to wield? What happened when the Lord made mighty men and warriors into **women in travail**, or what happened when whole nations were made into **drunkards** who were **wallowing** in their own **vomit**? Or, what happened when a **dragon** was plucked from the **waters** and cast into the **wilderness**? What happened when the Lord made waters of **rivers** or **seas** to **overflow** and **flood** lands, cities, and nations? What happened when the Lord made **waters desolate** and **dried, kindled fires**, made the **sea sorrowful, cut down trees**, caused **plagues** to **abound**, and brought the **four winds** from the **four**



quarters of the heavens and the **east wind** to blow? Namely, **BABYLON ATTACKED, CONQUERED, AND DOMINATED!**

**Egypt** (*according to Jeremiah*): As a nation her **waters** boasted an **overflowing flood** as she went forth to war against Babylon (Jer. 46:7-8), not knowing that the LORD had raised up Babylon for Egypt's judgment (Jer. 46:10, 13, 15, 18, 21, 26). God's judgment called, "**the Day of the Lord GOD of Hosts**" and "the time of their **visitation**" (Jer. 46:10, 21), wherein, parabolically, the Lord had a **sacrifice** to make wherein He would make **the sword drunk** with Egyptian **blood** (Jer. 46:10), was historically fulfilled in **BABYLON'S WAR AND VICTORIOUS CONQUEST OF EGYPT**.

**Egypt** (*according to Ezekiel*): Egypt was called the **troubler of waters** and the **fouler of rivers** (Ezek. 32:2), and God would not suffer it any longer! In other words, God determined a **cloudy** and **dark day** for Egypt (Ezek. 30:3, 18, 32:7-8)! Egypt was a **Tree** to be cut down (Ezek. 31:4-18), a nation to be **burned** with **fire** (Ezek. 30:8, 14, 16)! Egypt, the **dragon**, was removed from the **waters** and cast into the **wilderness** (Ezek. 29:3-5); yea, and furthermore, the **rivers** were **dried up** (Ezek. 30:12) and the **mountains** and **rivers** were watered and filled with **blood** (Ezek. 32:6)! All of the aforementioned and more was accomplished in that **BABYLON ATTACKED AND CONQUERED** (Ezek. 29:17-20, 30:10, 24-25, 32:11)! Can you believe it? The LORD was very plain in His speech, saying, "...I will strengthen **the arms of the king of Babylon**, and **put My sword in his hand**: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. But I will strengthen **the arms of the king of Babylon**, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put **My sword into the hand of the king of Babylon**, and he shall **stretch it out** upon the land of Egypt" (Ezek. 30:24-25). Fearfully, the LORD said, "Yea, I will make many people *amazed* at thee, and their kings shall be *horribly afraid* for thee, when I shall **brandish My sword** before them; and they shall *tremble at every moment*, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD; **The sword of the king of Babylon** shall come upon thee" (Ezek. 32:10-11). Hereby, and after the slaughtering, the fowls of heaven will devour the unburied people (Ezek. 32:4).

**Philistines**: Babylon will rise upon Philistia as the **waters** of an **overflowing flood** and shall **overflow** the Land (Jer. 47:2), thus will **BABYLON INVADE, CONQUER, AND SPOIL!** This is what is expressly meant by, "**the LORD will spoil** the Philistines" (Jer. 47:4); for, the swords of **the Babylonian Army** are altogether the "**sword of the LORD**" (Jer. 47:6-7). Speaking of this, the Prophet asks, "O thou **sword of the LORD**, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into the scabbard, rest, and be still. How can it be quiet, seeing **the LORD hath given it a charge** against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? There hath He appointed it" (Jer. 47:6-7).

**Moab**: When speaking of Moab, God said, "*he magnified himself against the LORD*" (Jer. 48:26, 42), therefore the LORD determined for them **inescapable judgments** (Jer. 48:8, 37, 44-45); namely, **THE SWORD OF BABYLON WOULD INVADE, CONQUER, AND TAKE CAPTIVES FROM MOAB** (Jer. 48:2, 7, 11), and all of this is called "**the work of the LORD**", "**the year of their visitation**", and "**the judgment of Moab**" (Jer. 48:2, 10, 21, 44, 47)! Why? Because Moab was like "a **vessel** wherein is no pleasure", the **Potter** declared (Jer. 48:38). Therefore, **waters** will be made desolate (Jer. 48:34), **fires** will burn (Jer. 48:45), and the mighty men of Moab will be "as the heart of a **woman in her pangs**" while beholding **the Babylonian Armies flying** "as an **eagle**" and spreading it is "**wings**" over Moab (Jer. 48:40)! All of this will effectually reduce Moab into **drunkenness** insomuch that he would "**wallow in his vomit**" (Jer. 48:26).

**Edom**: Unto Edom, the LORD swore to **visit** him (Jer. 49:8, 13), to wit: "He shall come up like a **Lion**" (Jer. 49:19) and "**fly as an eagle**" (Jer. 49:22) insomuch that "Edom be as the **heart of a woman in her pangs**" (Jer. 49:22)! In other words, **BABYLON WILL ATTACK, CONQUER, AND DOMINATE!** Herein, the earth will be **moved** (Jer. 49:21), the **plagues** shall abound (Jer. 49:17), and Edom's overthrow will be like **Sodom** and **Gomorrah's** (Jer. 49:18).

**Damascus**: The **sea** shall be **sorrowful** (Jer. 49:23), a **fire** will be **kindled** (Jer. 49:27), and Damascus will be "**as a woman in travail**" (Jer. 49:24) when **BABYLON ATTACKS AND CONQUERS!**

**Kedar:** With Kedar, just as the former nations, the Lord did “scatter into all winds” (Jer. 49:32) via **BABYLON ATTACKING, CONQUERING, AND TAKING CAPTIVES** (Jer. 49:28, 30)!

**Elam:** With Elam, again, and by the very same means, God brought “the **four winds** from the **four quarters of heaven**” (Jer. 49:36) inasmuch that **BABYLON DID ATTACK AND CONQUER!** By interpretation, this meant: “I will bring **evil** upon them, even My fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send **the sword** after them, till I have **consumed** them” (Jer. 49:37). Shockingly, also, the LORD said, “I will set **My Throne** in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes” (Jer. 49:38)!

**Tyre:** Upon Tyre, also, came the **floods** of an **overflowing sea** (Ezek. 26:3, 19), a **destroying east wind** (Ezek. 27:26), while **blood** and **pestilence** was sent into the streets (Ezek. 28:23); in other words, **BABYLON ATTACKED AND CONQUERED** (Ezek. 26:7)!

When speaking to the Kings of the earth and prophesying to the kingdoms of the lower world, it is only meet that the LORD refers to Himself in the address, using the title: “**the KING**, whose name is **THE LORD OF HOSTS**” (Jer. 46:18, 48:15, 51:57; Rev. 17:14). When God says what He wants to say to whom He speaks, He wants the Kings of the earth to know that it’s **THE KING OF KINGS** who’s speaking! When describing the fate of human armies and the outcome of earthly wars, speaking to earthly warriors, He wants the soldiers of war to know that it’s **THE LORD OF HOSTS** who’s speaking! When the God of Israel has a message for the heathen, the messenger running the errand is “an **ambassador**” that is “*sent unto the heathen*” (Jer. 49:14) on behalf of a transcending and heavenly Kingdom! Therefore, when the Lord counsels and purposes against the nations, transcendent and majestic over all, so do the Kings and Armies whom He chooses to use as invaders (Jer. 49:14, 20, 30). In summation, the conquests and warfare of **Babylon** against other nations were and will be “**THE WORK OF THE LORD**” (Jer. 48:10, Hab. 1:5, 11; Ezek. 29:20).

With this in mind, and knowing that Babylon is the choice weapon of judgment wielded by **the Majesty of the LORD** for the Great Tribulation, we have need to analyze and interpret the *analogous terminology* of the 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, 4<sup>TH</sup>, 5<sup>TH</sup>, and 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS. Albeit, upon reaching the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET a compelling aspect of the Tribulation Period is brought into perspective: God’s command of **celestial principalities** who rule over earthly nations. Keep this staggering element of **the Majesty of the LORD** in mind as we venture onward, my reader.

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Trumpet

### *A Burning Sea-Cast Mountain – A Bloodied & Shipwrecked Sea*

“And the second angel sounded, and as it were a **great mountain burning with fire** was **cast into the sea**: and *the third part of the sea* became **blood**; And *the third part of the creatures* which were in **the sea**, and had life, **died**; and *the third part of the ships* were **destroyed**.” – Rev. 8:8-9

If the aforementioned interpretation is correct, the analogous illustration of the 2<sup>ND</sup> TRUMPET will speak towards the same event(s) of catastrophe (a series of worldwide battles in World War III via the rise of **Spiritual Babylon**) resulting in the quantified amount of death and destruction, *a third*. The singularity of what is being spoken of through the plurality of the trumpeted event(s) simply cannot be ignored. This time, however, instead of **the trees** for an analogy we have **the sea**. Enlarging the analogy, literal aspects of things which pertain to **seas** are brought into view (like in the case of burning **tree Orchards** and the **grass** therein). Evidently, and understandably so, when harm is done to **the sea** this directly affects the **living creatures** within the sea and the manmade **vessels** afloat upon the sea (“*the third part of the creatures* which were in **the sea**, and had life, **died**: and *the third part of the ships* were **destroyed**” (Rev. 8:9).

Firstly, and foundationally, it is important to establish the analogous term, **the sea**. Without coincidence, the analogy is both *used* and *interpreted* in the Book of Revelation. We read that the Beast did “rise up out of **the sea**” (Rev. 13:1), and, we

read of “the Great Whore that sitteth upon many **waters**” (Rev. 17:1). Interpreting these things, a holy angel said, “**The waters** which thou sawest, where the Whore sitteth, are *peoples*, and *multitudes*, and *nations*, and *tongues*” (Rev. 17:15, Jer. 51:13). This is a pointed answer, indeed, but pastime divine tutorials bore witness of this long ago. Should we be surprised? Also, having already studied the use of the term **blood** in the divine tutorials of the past (through examining the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET), one can imagine what is meant by the saying, “*the third part of the sea* became **blood**” (Rev. 8:8). Not only was this exact analogy used to describe historical Babylon’s warfare against and overthrow of Dimon (“*for the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood*” – Isa. 15:19), but we observed manifold uses of the term **blood** to describe the same event(s). The destruction of the **sea** in the 2<sup>ND</sup> TRUMPET, like the **trees** in the 1<sup>ST</sup> TRUMPET, represent the nations of the earth experiencing the quantified death and destruction, *a third* of the whole.

Moreover, here we see something “cast into **the sea**” – namely, “a great **mountain** burning with **fire**” (Rev. 8:8). The mountain was swallowed up by the waters of the sea, in other words. Speaking of such, the divine tutorial illustrated historical Babylon’s conquering warfare against Tyre (Ezek. 26:3, 19, 27:26-27, 32, 34; Note: some aspects of these prophecies are literal). The sea-swallowing of the nation of Tyre is as the sea-swallowing of a **mountain**, analogously speaking, as the divine tutorial did often refer to *nations* as **mountains** (Jer. 51:25-29, Dan. 2:35, Zech. 4:7, Rev. 17:9); even so, in the event of World War III this “**great mountain**” could be referring to the fall of a great nation (or a union of nations) which is the primary opponent of **Spiritual Babylon** coming into worldwide power and government. The casting down of this great nation via the use of nuclear warfare would catastrophically harm all the nations of the world (**the sea**); hence the modest outcome, *a third* of the whole world (**the sea**) is killed or destroyed. This is an accurate portrayal of the truth, convincingly so (*scripture-interpreting-scripture*), but there is more to learn.

As a continuation of our study of relevant analogies, one is forced to look beyond what God did through historical Babylon’s rise to power through war and conquest. One is forced to look at what God did through the Medes and Persians to the destruction of historical Babylon. For, the destruction of historical Babylon was spoken of as *the drying up* of her **sea** (Jer. 51:36), and, the contrary, *the swallowing up* of Babylon in the **sea** (“*The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.*” – Jer. 51:42). Both of these analogous illustrations do (certainly but *incompletely*) refer to the Mede’s warfare against and overthrow of historical Babylon. The common dominator is God’s use of earthly warfare. Can you see the relevance of this, my reader? Behold the diversity of the harmony and consider the implications!

For, according to Jeremiah 51:25-29, the great destroying **mountain** is the nation of historical Babylon, and it, like the “*great millstone*” of Revelation 18:21, shall be *thrown down* from heaven (from whence she was mounted - Jer. 51:53, Isa. 13:2, Gen. 11:4; Lam. 2:1) and **burnt** with **fire** (Jer. 51:25), which means that it will be destroyed, and the divine command was given that a *trumpet* would be blown to declare, standardize, prepare, and call together the earthly nations that God did use to do this (Jer. 51:27-29; “*as in heaven, so in earth*” – Lk. 11:2), whose armies (and the horses therein) were like “*rough caterpillars*” (Jer. 51:27). The fact that this **mountain** is at last cast into **the sea** confirms all the words of God spoken by Jeremiah (Jer. 51:63-64), and with all the words of God spoken before and fulfilled, the complete description would be: “*a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea*” (Rev. 8:8)!

The pastime, inferior, and incomplete fulfillment God’s judgment upon *historical Babylon* was by the Medes and Persians (“*Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them...*” – Isa. 13:17; Jer. 50:18, 51:11, 28). The future, superior, and complete fulfillment of God’s judgment upon **Spiritual Babylon** will be by Christ’s Army via the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ (Jer. 51:19-24, 2 Thess. 1:7-10, Isa. 66:15-16, Zeph. 3:8).

The analogous terms used to describe the destruction of *historical Babylon*, seen above, can be lawfully used for **Spiritual Babylon’s** destruction of other nations (World War III), and vice versa, for they all refer to the same mechanism of destruction via the divine use of earthly warfare. I say again, the common denominator is God’s use of earthly warfare. In other words, speaking in reference to the divine tutorial of old, **the Day of the LORD’s** visitation *upon* other nations *through Babylon* is like unto **the Day of the LORD’s** visitation *upon* Babylon *through* the Medes and Persians (the likeness being how **the analogous terms** point to the same act of God’s judgment via earthly warfare), therefore there is no

transgression in how God uses the analogous terms from both (compounded together) to describe **the Day of the LORD's** visitation *upon* other nations *through* **Spiritual Babylon** in the Book of Revelation. In other words, and in conclusion, **the analogous terms** are understandably interchangeable to describe the divine use of earthly warfare no matter who destroys who.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Trumpet

#### *A Falling Star, Wormwood – Rivers & Fountains, Bitterness & Death*

“And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great **star** from heaven, **burning** as it were a lamp, and it fell upon *the third part of the rivers*, and upon **the fountains of waters**; And the name of the **star** is called **Wormwood**: and *the third part of the waters* became **wormwood**; and many men **died of the waters**, because they were made **bitter**.” – Rev. 8:10-11

Due consideration of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET's falling **star** is of necessity, and, as always, our reliance upon the divine tutorial of old is inexpendable, albeit in this peculiar case a vital interpretation is given to us: “the **star** is *called* **Wormwood**” (Rev. 8:11). The naming of this **star** would go unappreciated by all readers who are unacquainted with the manner in which prophecy gives the interpretation within the same body of text, thus there is no need to go and look for another.

For example, in reliance upon the divine tutorial of old one would be led to think that the “great red **Dragon**” of Revelation 12:3, which has *seven heads* and *ten horns*, is the same entity as the **Beast** of Revelation 13:1, which has *seven heads* and *ten horns*, only to find the **Dragon** giving power to the **Beast** in Revelation 13:2-4. Apparently, they're not the same entity seeing that the one

Though all prophetic analogies of the Book of Revelation find their origin in the divine tutorial of old, not all rely thereon for ascertaining the primary interpretation at hand in the soon-to-be circumstance of the future. When necessary, an internal & direct interpretation is given amidst the prophetic analogies being used.

has an authoritative relationship over the other. Moreover, when gleaned from the divine tutorial of old, the analogous term, the **Dragon**, was used to refer to Satan (Isa. 27:1), the King of Egypt (Ezek. 29:3), and by way of similitude in action, the King of Babylon (Jer. 51:34). Upon observing this, here's the question: if the same title, the **Dragon**, was diversely used for two different kinds of persons, *men* and *angels*, how shall the meaning be deciphered in Revelation Chapters 12-13? The Kings of Egypt and Babylon would typologically refer to **the antichrist** of the Beast System of government, an actual man (Daniel Ch. 8-9), but Satan is **a fallen angel** and not a man. In such a case as this, when there is a diversity of possible meanings indecipherable from each other in the divine tutorial of old, the LORD intervenes to provide the necessary clarifications via internal evidences within the body of prophecy that poses the indecipherable problem. In this case, the needful clarification is that “the great **Dragon**” or the “Old **Serpent**” is, in fact, “called the **Devil**, and **Satan**” (Rev. 12:9), and it is not **the Man of Sin** (2 Thess. 2:3-9).

Direct interpretations provided via the internal evidences of hard-to-be understood prophecies are vital for the reader's comprehension. For, how else would we determine a difference between the falling **star** of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET and the falling **star** of the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, except literal clarifications are provided within the body of text to decipher the meaning of the analogy being employed. Upon a closer look we can see that the falling **star** of the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET is clearly not an *it* but a *he*, a living entity. Also, the falling **star** of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET is an *it* and not a *he*. Pay attention to the vital clarification that the inspired text provides, my reader: “and to *him* was given the key of **the bottomless pit**” (Rev. 9:1). This, “*him*”, is clearly referencing “the **angel of the bottomless pit**”, as the prophecy clarifies later on in Revelation 9:11; and, furthermore, this is in unison with the divine tutorial of old in Daniel 8:10 & Isaiah 14:13 wherein **stars** are analogously employed in reference to **angels**.

### Literar Clarifications in Prophetic Analogies

- “the name of the **star** is *called* **Wormwood**” – Rev. 8:11
- “to *him* was given the key of the **bottomless pit**” – Rev. 9:1
- “the great **Dragon**...that Old **Serpent**, *called* the **Devil**, and **Satan**” – Rev. 12:9

This being the case, and all the aforementioned details in due consideration, I conclude that the falling **star** of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET is a destructive force, likely nuclear or chemical (or some other kind of modernized warfare), that has a ruinous and damaging effect of poison upon the nations of the earth, the people, and the environment, insomuch that it can be said that “*the third part* of the **rivers** and the **fountains of waters**” were poisoned (Rev. 8:10-11). What befell the **trees** and the **seas**, in *the third part*, does also befall the **fresh waters** of the earth (**rivers** and **fountains**), according to Revelation Chapters 8-9. Likewise, and without coincidence, whereunto the **trees** and the **seas** were analogously employed in the divine tutorial of old, thereunto were the **rivers** and **fountains of waters** employed.

Speaking of this, generally speaking, nations are prophesied as going to war one against another with the invasion being analogously described as a *flood of waters* and an *overflowing / destroying river* (Isa. 23:10, Jer. 46:7-8, 47:2); nations themselves are often referred to as **rivers**, whose origins are **fountains of waters** in the natural, therefore their advancement upon another nation is fittingly described as **an overflowing river**. Following the analogy, the desolation of a nation can also be described as *the drying up* of the **fountains of waters** or the *poisoning* thereof. Hence, the widespread destruction left in the wake of the Assyrian Army as they reduced nations into desolations, was said to be (in the words of the King of Assyria): “with the sole of my feet have I *dried up* all the **rivers** of besieged places” (2 Kings 19:24). The Jews, also (God’s restored and regathered people), will be used to bring Assyria and Egypt into desolation in these terms: “he...shall smite *the waves* in the **sea**, and *all the deeps* of the **river** shall **dry up**” (Zech. 10:9-12). Even so, also, God-through-Babylon defeated and conquered Egypt and Nimrim in these terms: “I will make the **rivers dry**” (Ezek. 30:12, 32:13-14), and, “the **waters** also of Nimrim shall be *desolate*” (Jer. 48:34); and, at last, God spoke with the same analogies to illustrate the eventual fall of Babylon by saying things like, “I will *dry up* her **sea**, and make her **springs dry**” (Jer. 51:36), or, “a *drought* is upon her **waters**; and **they** shall be *dried up*” (Jer. 50:38), and such like things (Jer. 51:43). Not only so, but, the scriptures spoke of the **fouling** or **poisoning** of **rivers** and **fountains of waters** for like illustrations of analogous employment (Ezek. 32:2, 34:18-19). Should we be surprised?

On this wise the alarm is sounded via the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET regarding the destructive effect of **Wormwood** – speaking analogously and inasmuch as God knows, literally, *the third part* of the nations of the earth (or, analogously speaking, the **rivers** and **fountains of waters**) will be destroyed by the poisonous blast of modern warfare! If you can believe it, my reader, the divine tutorial of old waxes the more harmonious! The quantified destruction, *a third*, is well within reach through modern warfare; no doubt about it! But, speaking in terms of the destructive potentials of ancient warfare – God-through-historical-Babylon – the summation of human misery therein was prophetically communicated to the soon-to-be recipients of God’s judgment, in the saying,

“Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and give us **water of gall to drink**, because we have sinned against the LORD. We looked for **peace**, but no **good** came, and for a time of **health**, and behold **trouble**!” – Jer. 8:14-15

Did you notice the profoundly harmonious analogous rendering of the judgment of God through ancient warfare, my reader? God gave them “**water of gall to drink**” (Jer. 8:14). This *drink* is, in other words, the **water of wormwood** (poisonous waters)! The *destructive influence* of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET is in the fact that, “the **waters** became **wormwood**” (Rev. 8:11). The *destructive experience* was in the fact that the LORD gave men the **water of wormwood to drink** (“*and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter*” – Rev. 8:11). My reader, observe the words **gall**, **wormwood**, and **bitter**. Thereafter, observe the divine threatenings of God (accomplished by historical Babylon) and the painful lamentations of the surviving remnant who were made to reckon with God at last. It was written,

“Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, *I will feed* them, even this people, with **wormwood**, and *give them water of gall to drink*.” – Jer. 9:15

“He hath *builded against me*, and *compassed me* with **gall** and **travail**.” – Lam. 3:5

“He hath *filled me* with **bitterness**, he hath *made me drunken* with **wormwood**.” – Lam. 3:15

“Remembering mine *affliction* and my *misery*, the **wormwood** and the **gall**.” – Lam 3:19

Ah, the exactitude! The glorious harmony! The perfect parallelism! My reader, **the Doctrine of Wormwood** did not begin with Revelation 8:10-11; nor did it begin with Jeremiah 8:14-15, can you tell? All throughout Holy Scripture, the words **wormwood**, **gall**, and **bitterness** are used *interchangeably* and all of them are *synonyms* of the modern term, **poison**. In the case of God’s judgment of the Church through Babylon, we see the Jews looking for **peace** and they found **poison**, for **health** and they found **hurt**. Once again, the common denominator is God’s use of earthly warfare. Hereby the analogous event(s) of the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET – the poisoning of the **rivers** and **fountain of waters** – is conclusively & comprehensively interpreted.

Moreover (and for the readers edification and learning), as is common in the diversity of usages of former analogous terminology observed in the other Trumpets, to be or not to be **poisoned** or to be or not to be a **poisoner** of others represents *the spiritual status* of an individual in diverse instances of Holy Scripture. To be unrighteous in this sense means that one is “a root that beareth **gall** and **wormwood**” (Deut. 29:18, Heb. 12:15, Acts 8:23, Amos 5:7). By way of divine vengeance, the Lord spoke of the just punishment that is deserved for *the spiritual influence* of false prophets in the Land of Israel and Judah, saying, “Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, *I will feed* them with **wormwood**, and *make them drink the water of gall*: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is **profaneness** gone forth into all the Land” (Jer. 23:15). Notably, those who by *spiritual influence* **poison** others, as by **gall** and **wormwood** (Deut. 29:18, Heb. 12:15, Acts 8:23, Amos 5:7), will be justly punished in that God will give them the **wormwood** and **gall** of destruction via earthly warfare (Jer. 8:14-15, 9:15, Lam. 3:5, 15, 19, Rev. 8:11). Rightly did the “angel of the **waters**” say, “Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because Thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the **blood** of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them **blood to drink**; for they are worthy” (Rev. 16:5-6).

## 4<sup>th</sup> Trumpet

### *Darkness & Blackness*

“And the fourth angel sounded, and *the third part* of the **sun** was smitten, and *the third part* of the **moon**, and *the third part* of the **stars**; so as *the third part* of them was **darkened**, and the **day** shone not for *a third part* of it, and the **night** likewise.” – Rev. 8:12

Herein, upon the sounding of the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, we see no entity that is destroying like in the 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, and 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPETS. We see no **hail** or **fire**, no **burning mountain** or **great star falling** from heaven, and yet the quantified volume of destruction and death remains the same, *a third part*. Yet again, however, this points toward the singularity of the trumpeted event(s) taking place: for, the same forces of destruction that smote elsewhere did and do, in their smiting, equally affect the sky. Speaking in terms of unconventional and modernized warfare, that which destroys and kills the **earth**, the **sea**, and the **fresh water** of the world must also wreak havoc upon the **sky**: the **sun**, the **moon**, and the **stars**.

To rightly comprehend these event(s) one must have a biblical understanding of the **sun**, **moon**, and **stars**, from a physiological perspective. These were created by God to be *lights* in the sky to govern or “*rule*” both day and night (Gen. 1:14-18). Hence if these lights are “*smitten*” (Rev. 8:12), as is depicted in the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, the creative purposes of these lights in their shining / governing / dividing of the day and night is likewise affected. Therefore, the consequence of these lights being *smitten* is, simply put: **DARKNESS**. The primary factor of destructive influence is the **darkening** of the lights



of the day and night respectively. Gloriously and harmoniously, and without surprise, the divine tutorial of old speaks much concerning this in various *synonymic* and *analogous terms*. Deserving of a first mention, however, is what God said in Isaiah 50:3.

“I clothe the **heavens** with **blackness**, and I make **sackcloth** their **covering**.” – Isa. 50:3

God’s affirmation here is, in essence, but in slightly different terms, the event(s) sounded by the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET. Can you tell? Contextually, as you can observe in Isaiah 50:2-3, God is saying that this act is exclusively within His power, and His alone. This should give the reader some pause, some holy wonder, so as not to diminish **the Majesty of the LORD** being utilized to fulfill the prophesied event(s) of Revelation 8:12. Suffice it to say, my reader, on the day(s) that God clothes the **heavens** with **blackness** in the daytime and thereby makes **sackcloth** its **covering**, it is for good reason. If the ongoing interpretation of the trumpeted event(s) proves harmonious in the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, like all the rest, God’s use of earthly war will be the primary interpretation.

Remarkably, though, one such day that Isaiah was prophesying of in Isaiah 50:3 was when Jesus Christ the Righteous was crucified (Matt. 27:45; Mk. 15:33; Lk. 23:44). The scene of Christ’s suffering and death was remorseful to look upon in a sense (for in it the blasphemers portrayed Jesus’ death as his ultimate defeat!). Following this thought, the sun was ashamed to look upon such a scene (Ps. 22:1, 12-19)! It was a woeful and glorious scene, a **darkened day**, “*and about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*” (Matt. 27:46; Ps. 22:1, 12-19)! Moreover, and harmoniously (as we have observed heretofore concerning the *strictly spiritual sense* of analogous terminology), this day was a day of **war**, **conquest**, and **victory** in which “the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath **prevailed**” (Rev. 5:5)! Did you know that a battle was fought and won in the accomplishment of the crucifixion?

Christ prevailed in the act of *spiritual war* and *conquest*, I mean, because “for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might **destroy** the works of the Devil” (1 John 3:8)! Jesus fought and overcame the Devil’s fallen host of principalities which lawfully held mankind captive in sin, and therefore it was written of Jesus that He, “having **spoiled** principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, **triumphing** over them” (Col. 2:15). Hereby, as *the Spoiler* of a defeated host, Jesus was and is the *spiritual Victor* of the **battle** via the crucifixion (Lk. 2:34-35). However (as the reader may already recognize), the event of Christ’s crucifixion is not the primary thrust of what is being communicated in the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET. Harmoniously, though, just as *strictly spiritual* uses of analogous terminology have served as a peripheral confirmation to the primary vision that the prophecies foretell in 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, & 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPETS, so it is with the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET. Having understood this and marked it, let us turn our eyes from *spiritual warfare* to **physical** and **earthly warfare** through the following evidences.

The divine tutorial of old speaks unanimously and overwhelmingly concerning the primary meaning and significance of such an event wherein the ruling **lights** of **heaven** are **darkened** thus, as God spoke of in Isaiah 50:3. Speaking in very personal terms regarding the foreboding dreadfulness of such an event, my reader, let *the Preacher* of Ecclesiastes convey the significance. It was written,

“Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while **the Evil Days** come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have *no pleasure* in them; While the **sun**, or the **light**, or the **moon**, or the **stars**, be not **darkened**, nor the clouds return after the rain: **In the Day** when the keepers of the house shall **tremble**, and the strong men shall **bow** themselves, and the grinders **cease** because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be **darkened**, And the doors shall be **shut** in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is **low**, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought **low**; Also when they shall be **afraid** of that which is high, and **fears** shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall **flourish**, and the grasshopper shall be a **burden**, and desire shall **fail**: because man **goeth** to his long home, and the **mourners** go about the streets: Or ever the silver cord be **loosed**, or the golden bowl be **broken**, or the pitcher be **broken** at the fountain, or the wheel **broken** at the

cistern. **Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.**” – Eccl. 12:1-7

*The Preacher* warned of a foreboding evil, calling it, “**the Evil Days**” (Eccl. 12:1). Prior to this time *the Preacher* made use of an illustration to emphasize **the Good Days**, saying: “*While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain*” (Eccl. 12:2). The foreboding **Evil Days** are, in other words: **DARKNESS**; a **darkness** *the Preacher* described by the onset of progressive and deadly tribulations whereby men *tremble* and *bow*, *darkness pervades* and *doors are shut*, *food is scarce* and *music is silenced*, *fears surround* and *death is imminent*, *famine thrives* and *human desire fails*, and hereby mankind dies and the spirits of men return to the God who created them! All of this unmistakably defines the analogous experience illustrated, in that, the **sun**, the **light**, the **moon**, and the **stars** are **darkened**. Can you believe it?

“Gather yourselves together...Before the decree bring forth, before **the Day** pass as the chaff, before **the fierce anger of the LORD** come upon you, before **the Day of the LORD'S anger** come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be *hid* in **the Day of the LORD'S anger**.” – Zeph. 2:1-3

If you can believe it, my reader, know this: there is an **Evil Day** greater than any other, called, “**the Day of the LORD**”. The prophets foresaw it for decades and centuries and sounded the alarm of its soon arrival with an unmistakable intention in their declaration. They preached what they foresaw to the end that the reader would examine himself and see if he, or she, would be spiritually fit to **STAND**, **ABIDE**, and **ENDURE** the soon-to-be tribulation of **the Evil Day**! What drove the prophets to compel the readers to such an examination except, as prophets, they understood the scarce survival of all men who unwillingly entered the darkened day. Ah... this **Day**! Joel foresaw it and declared it, saying, “**the Day of the LORD** is *great* and *very terrible*; and **WHO CAN ABIDE IT?**” (Joel. 2:11)! Nahum, also, repeatedly exclaimed the same question, saying, “Who can **STAND** before His *indignation*? And who can **ABIDE** in the *fierceness* of His *anger*?” (Nah. 1:6)! Malachi, also, compelled to repeat the question in like manner, said, “But who may **ABIDE** in **the Day** of His *coming*? And who shall **STAND** when He *appeareth*?” (Mal. 3:2)! Speaking of this **Day** (*in the consummation*), Christians are put to the task of *preparation* and *readiness* to “be **accounted worthy** to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to **STAND** *before* the Son of Man” (Lk. 21:36); and, notably, the mystery of this “worthiness to **STAND**” is the very thing that staggers the minds of the Kings and Judges of the earth, who will distressfully cry aloud in confoundedness, asking: “...**the Great Day** of His *wrath* is come; and **WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO STAND?**” (Rev. 6:17)!

### *The Divine Utility of Spiritual Darkness Rendering People Unprepared for God's Judgment via War*

It is my hope that the reader, having been moved by the aforementioned questions that came from the lips of holy Prophets, is filled with intense longing to behold the prophetic vision that made the Prophets so to speak. After all, this is the reason these prophecies were uttered of old. It is so that we might *see* what they *saw*, to *feel* what they *felt*, and hereby ready ourselves by faith through grace in Christ. In the event of **earthly warfare** brought about by the hand of God and herein foretold as the soon-to-be experience of a doomsday people, sincere listeners would no doubt desire to be ready for it! To be prepared for such a day, however, one must *see* what these Prophets *saw* long before the vision becomes reality in real time! Long before it arrives, I mean, you must *see* and *feel* the foretold experience through the prophetic vision. Speaking of this, it was written, “*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen*” (Heb. 11:1). Do you have faith, my reader?

“Nevertheless when the Son of Man cometh, shall He find faith on the earth?” – Luke 18:8

For most people it will be too late! They will never *see* what they'll wish they could've *seen*, I mean, until the woeful **Day of Darkness** is upon them and they are found unprepared! When physical **darkness** falls upon a land the inhabitants thereof turn on the **lights**, right? And in ancient terms this means that they will **light** a **candle** or an **oil lamp**. Well, what if the inhabitants are *unprepared* for the **darkness**? What if they have *no oil stored in vessels* for their **lamps** (“*But the wise took oil in*

*their vessels with their lamps.*” – Matt. 25:4)? The storage of oil in vessels is a worthy preparation for those who wish to survive the dreadful **Day of Darkness**! I speak parabolically. What about the dreadful Day of the LORD via the rise of Spiritual Babylon by war and conquest!? My reader, this is the ultimate forewarning signified by the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET; howbeit, let us consider the divine utility of **spiritual darkness** in its relationship to the preparedness of souls for the **Day of Darkness**. This consideration is necessary because *the spiritual battle* that Jesus fought and won against the Devil is not finished, overarchingly (see Rev. Ch. 12). The spiritual battle for the atonement of man is finished, no doubt, but the spiritual battle for the establishment of Christ’s Kingdom is unfinished (1 Cor. 15:24-34); and, if the battle against the Devil is unfinished then the battle against **spiritual darkness** is unfinished (“*the Rulers of the darkness of the world*” - Eph. 6:12; “*the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit*” – Rev. 9:2)! Therefore, a man’s faith begins at the saying, “IT IS FINISHED” (Jn. 19:30), and a man’s faith must continue to grow and abound enduringly until the saying, “IT IS DONE” (Rev. 16:17). “*Here is the patience and the faith of the saints*” (Rev. 13:10).

My reader, have you ever tried to stay **awake** in the **dark**, in a room with no **light**? If so, you know that it is hard to stay **awake** without the aid of **light**! Speaking plainly, we’d better study all foreseeable wars that stand as a threat to the people of God (Ps. 119:105). For, in such a circumstance, the day of calamitous earthly warfare will come upon men as a *Thief* in the **night**! Speaking of this, Jesus said,

“If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a *Thief*, and thou shalt not know what **hour** I will come upon thee.” – Rev. 3:3

At this threat we observe the forerunning and strictly spiritual use of **darkness** that makes men unprepared for the ultimate **Day of Darkness**, the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Christ (Isa. 24:21-23). Ultimately, this means that suddenly, in the **darkness of night**, your eternal soul is robbed from its refuge of false security as by the violence of an unstoppable *Thief* who came upon you undetected in the covert **darkness**! It was to the Churches, that Jesus said: “*Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth*” (Rev. 2:16)! THIS MEANS WAR. As is observed in the 3<sup>RD</sup> TRUMPET, there’s harmony: those who by *spiritual influence* do poison others, as by **gall** and **wormwood** (Deut. 29:18, Heb. 12:15, Acts 8:23, Amos 5:7), are justly punished in that God does give them the **wormwood** and **gall** of destruction via earthly warfare (Jer. 8:14-15, 9:15, Lam. 3:5, 15, 19, Rev. 8:11); so likewise, those who by *spiritual influence* (“*having the understanding darkened*” – Eph. 4:18) do spread darkness upon others, by committing the “*works of darkness*” (Eph. 5:11), are justly punished in that God does give them the **darkness** of destruction via earthly warfare (Jer. 13:16, Micah 3:6-7, Amos 5:18-20, 8:8-13, Isa. 6:9-11, 29:9-14, 59:9-10). THIS MEANS WAR!

There are two wars on the horizon according to the prophetic calendar, my reader. Both of them are the judgment of God and both transpire on earth in a physical and literal sense. 21<sup>st</sup> century Christians stand in danger of the plight of earthly war, firstly, via the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** by war and conquest (the Lord’s judgment of the Church *through Spiritual Babylon* – Ezek. 32:10-11, Dan. 7:21, Rev. 13:7), and, secondarily, via the heaven-to-earth descent of Christ upon the head of Spiritual Babylon’s soldiers insomuch that He sprinkles his garments with the blood of the nations (Isa. 63:1-10, Rev. 18:4-5)! As you can hopefully see, my reader, God uses the covert of **spiritual night**, or **spiritual darkness**, to delude the guilty and thereby make them *unprepared* and *unknowledgeable* of the **Day of the LORD** no matter which war is being spoken of. **Spiritual Darkness** is the hard-to-be resisted environment of *the Last Days*, as in the pastime **Evil Days** found in the divine tutorial of old; therefore, prophetic warnings against deception in terms of **spiritual darkness** and **spiritual sleep** are prevalent in the New Testament (John 8:12, 12:35, Matt. 24:42-43, 25:5-6, Lk. 12:39-40, 1 Thess. 5:1-6, 2 Pet. 3:10, Rom. 11:7-10, 13:12-14, Eph. 5:14, 1 John 2:11).

In the divine tutorial of old such warnings were delivered in the divine threat, “*I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day*” (Amos 8:9). Sound familiar? In context, as in many other places, God was speaking of the *curse* of **spiritual darkness** and **spiritual sleep** (for more information, see: “[Spiritual Darkness](#)” & “[The New Testament Curses of God](#)”). God does hereby, through **spiritual darkness**, prepare the unprepared for damnation (destruction via **war**) by impairing their *spiritual senses*. An overview of such happenings in the divine tutorial of old are, as follows.

“Give glory to the LORD your God, before He cause **darkness**, and before your feet *stumble* upon the **dark mountains**, and, while ye *look for light*, He turn it into **the shadow of death**, and make it **gross darkness**.” – Jer. 13:16

“Therefore **night** shall be unto you, that ye shall *not have a vision*; and it shall be **dark** unto you, that ye shall not divine; and **the sun shall go down** *over the prophets*, and **the day shall be dark** *over them*. Then shall the seers be *ashamed*, and the diviners *confounded*; yea, they shall all cover their lips; *for there is no answer of God*.” – Micah 3:6-7

“Woe unto you that desire **the Day of the LORD!** to what end is it for you? **the Day of the LORD is darkness, and not light**. *As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall not the Day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?*” – Amos 5:18-20

“Shall not the Land *tremble* for this, and every one *mourn* that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that **Day**, saith the Lord GOD, that **I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day**: And I will turn your feasts into *mourning*, and all your songs into *lamentation*; and I will bring up *sackcloth* upon all loins, and *baldness* upon every head; and I will make it as the *mourning* of an only son, and the end thereof as a *bitter day*. Behold, the **days** come, saith the Lord GOD, that **I will send a famine in the Land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD**: And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. In that **Day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst**.” – Amos 8:8-13

“And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but *understand not*; and see ye indeed, but *perceive not*. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their *ears heavy*, and **shut their eyes**; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate” – Isa. 6:9-11 (see Isa. 44:18-19)

“Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are **drunken**, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you **the spirit of deep sleep**, and hath **closed your eyes**: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he **covered**. And *the vision* of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is *sealed*, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is *sealed*: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore, behold, *I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder*: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be **hid**.” – Isa. 29:9-14 (see also Hab. 1:5, Isaiah 19:14, & Hos. 5:4-6)

“Therefore is *judgment* far from us, neither doth *justice* overtake us: we wait for **light**, but behold **obscurity**; for **brightness**, but we walk in **darkness**. We grope for the wall like the **blind**, and we grope as if we had **no eyes**: we **stumble at noonday** as in the **night**; we are in desolate places as dead men.” – Isa. 59:9-10

The *Tribulatory Judgments* of God (the surprising and unexpected destruction wrought *upon* the Church by God’s use of Assyria and Babylon via earthly war) were inescapable partly because of the **spiritual delusions** (**spiritual darkness**) that God would employ as a means of deceiving those who were worthy of the soon-to-be fatal woes. Furthermore, when the prophet said (speaking in the name of God), “*I will send a famine in the Land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD...in that Day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst*” (Amos 8:11, 13), he was speaking

of God's *curse* of **spiritual famine** and **spiritual desertification** (for more information, see: "[Spiritual Famine](#)" & "[The New Testament Curses of God](#)"). These divine curses, and such like, are inescapable judgments of **spiritual delusion** sent by God to maneuver the souls of men into the position of greater judgments: the calamities that accompany **earthly war**! In Amos 5:18-20 & Amos 9:1-10, speaking directly of this maneuvering process, Amos speaks of the **spiritual darkness of the Day of the LORD** in that it makes possible the physical circumstances of greater judgments upon the bodies and souls of impenitent Jews. Now, it is important to note that **spiritual darkness** was and is not **the Day of the LORD**, comprehensively stated, hence we must move onward in our study beyond the *forerunning* and *strictly spiritually* definition.

### *Analogous Darkness Illustrating the Physical Act of War*

With the forerunning maneuvering process in mind, my reader, turn your eyes upon the actual **Day of the LORD** from a physical perspective. Speaking of this (a man of note among many prophets who uttered alarming prophecies of various historical and future days of impending war), the Prophet Joel illustrates just how momentous **the Day of Darkness** is in its physical experience.

"Blow ye **the trumpet** in Zion, and sound an *alarm* in My Holy Mountain: let all the inhabitants of the Land *tremble*: for **the Day of the LORD** cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A **Day of Darkness** and of **Gloominess**, a **Day of Clouds** and of *thick* **Darkness**, as the morning spread upon the mountains..." – Joel 2:1-2

"The great **Day of the LORD** is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the **Day of the LORD**: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. *That Day* is a **Day of Wrath**, a day of **trouble** and **distress**, a day of **wasteness** and **desolation**, a **Day of Darkness** and **Gloominess**, a **Day of Clouds** and **Thick Darkness**, A **Day of the Trumpet** and **alarm** against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in **the day of the LORD'S wrath**; but the whole land shall be devoured by **the fire of His jealousy**: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land." – Zeph. 1:14-18

Like the trumpeted event(s) of the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET: lo, and behold, a **trumpet** was blown in Zion as an alarm, a message, that all men might *ready* themselves for the **Day of Darkness** which is nigh and at hand (Joel 2:1-2, Zeph. 1:15-16)! This event, prophesied by Joel and Zephaniah, had a historical fulfillment in a real-time **war** that took place. Before looking at the details of this **war** in specific and exclusively, there is an order of priority that would aid in simplifying **the Doctrine of the Day of the LORD** as a **Day of Darkness**. I say this, because, the very same illustration is used in description of God's judgment of Egypt *through* historical Babylon (Ezek. 30:3, 18, 32:7-8), God's judgment of the Church [Judah and or Israel] *through* Assyria (Isa. 5:26-30), God's judgment of the Church [Judah] *through* Babylon (Jer. 2:12, 4:19-29; Joel 2:2, 10, 30-31), God's judgment of historical Babylon *through* the Medes (Isa. 13:6-11), and, superiorly, God's judgment of all nations [**Spiritual Babylon's World**] *through* Christ's **2<sup>nd</sup> Advent WAR** (Isa. 5:26-30, 24:21-23, 34:1-8, Joel 2:1-11, 30-31, 3:9-16, Rev. 6:12-14). The sheer number of paralleling and harmonious verses that interpret the 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET only adds to the strength and clarity of the message that God is sending to the inhabitants of the earth who will experience the Revelation 8:12 experience.

"For the **Day** is near, even **the day of the LORD** is near, a **Cloudy Day**; it shall be *the time of the heathen*." – Ezek. 30:3

"At Tehaphneches also **the day shall be darkened**, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, **a cloud shall cover her**, and her daughters shall go into **captivity**. Thus will I *execute judgments* in Egypt: and *they shall know that I am the LORD*." – Ezek. 30:18-19

First, and in lowest priority of the number, Ezekiel prophesied of God's judgment of Egypt in the above description,



calling it, “*the time of the heathen*”. This was, in other words, **the Day of the LORD** or *the time of trouble* for the Heathen (see “2-Stage, Populous Distinct, Chronology of Judgment”). Egypt was of old time and at different seasons an arch enemy of Israel, the Church, thus in the rise of historical Babylon God was sure to visit a punishment upon them. Fearfully, though, the analogous employment of terms is harmoniously exact even in this pastime war of God’s judgment upon the heathen via a Babylonian invasion! The Almighty solemnly testified, saying,

“And when I shall put thee out, I will **cover the heaven**, and **make the stars thereof dark**; I will **cover the sun with a cloud**, and **the moon shall not give her light**. **All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land**, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 32:7-8

Not only is this staggeringly exact in its rendering, the meaning is frightening. Contextually, the analogous illustration of darkness is representative of a literal experience of Egypt’s population, a bloody slaughtering of the people (Ezek. 32:5-6). With the messy carnage of sprawled flesh wasted and scattered on the countryside in full view, herein we behold **the Day of Darkness** according to the divine tutorial of old; all of this, as an unashamed and bold declaration that God Himself was responsible for this! Speaking of this, the Lord said,

“I will also **vex the hearts** of many people, when I shall bring thy **destruction** among *the Nations*, into *the countries* which thou hast not known. Yea, I will make *many people* amazed at thee, and *their kings* shall be **horribly afraid** for thee, *when I shall brandish MY SWORD before them*; and **they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall**. For thus saith the Lord GOD; **THE SWORD of the King of Babylon** shall come upon thee.” – Ezek. 32:9-11

What a dreadful description, a **Dark Day**! Increasing in priority with respect to our study, such rhetoric is unceasingly constant with respect to God’s judgment of the Church. Whether speaking of God’s judgment of the Church [Judah and or Israel] *through* Assyria (Isa. 5:26-30) or speaking of God’s judgment of the Church [Judah] *through* Babylon (Jer. 4:19-29; Joel 2:2, 10, 30-31), we read of the of the same frightening events! Whether from Isaiah, or Jeremiah, or Joel, the message was purposefully united, in that...

“...in that **Day**...if one look unto the Land, behold **darkness** and **sorrow**, and the **light is darkened** in the **heavens** thereof.” – Isaiah 5:30

“For this shall the earth **mourn**, and the **heavens** above be **black**...” – Jer. 4:28

“...let all the inhabitants of the Land *tremble*: for **the Day of the LORD** cometh, for it is nigh at hand; **A Day of Darkness** and of **Gloominess**, a **Day of Clouds** and of *thick* **Darkness**, as the morning spread upon the mountains...” – Joel 2:1-2

“...the **sun** and the **moon** shall be **dark**, and the **stars** shall withdraw their **shining**.” – Joel 2:10

“The **sun** shall be turned into **darkness**, and the **moon** into **blood** before the *great and terrible* **Day of the LORD** come.” – Joel 2:31

What each of these illustrations analogously represent is the act of **war**! Utterly devastating conquests of **war** whose dreadfulness and terror cannot be overstated, truly! Through reading the greater context of the above citations, this is evident. Pointedly, though, the impossibility to overstate the **war** in description lies in the fact that *historical wars* and *future wars* are embodied in the same prophetic revelation. The prophecies are multi-sensed. The above prophecies (Isa. 5:30, Jer. 4:28; Joel 2:1-2, 10, 31), like those which were delivered to portray of God’s judgment of Egypt (Ezek. 30:3, 18, 32:7-8), were *partially*, *incompletely*, and *inferiorly* fulfilled in the historical wars of Assyria and Babylon. By this, I mean, they were not *fully*, *completely*, and *superiorly* fulfilled in the **ultimate intent** of each prophecy. Typologically and with superiority, all



the aforementioned prophecies will be fulfilled in the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** through war and the ultimate conquest of all nations (in direct punishment of the Gentile Churches therein) until **Spiritual Babylon** resides as a One World Government – and, herein, as we have been carefully noting thus far, the divine tutorial interprets the analogous terminology employed in the 6 TRUMPETS of Revelation Chapters 8-9 – however, hereafter, God’s judgement of the Church and all nations therewith continues under the One World Government of Spiritual Babylon until at last, God judges Babylon’s World.

One must remember that the Book of Revelation is categorically emphatic of two future events: **The Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon and **the Day of the LORD** *upon* Babylon; or, if you will, **the Day of Darkness** *through* Babylon and **the Day of Darkness** *upon* Babylon! In other words, this means God’s judgment of the Church and all Nations therewith *through* the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** by war and conquest, *firstly*, as we have been observing heretofore; and, secondarily, this means God’s judgment of all nations who will reside within **Spiritual Babylon’s** dominion at [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War](#) of Christ (Jr. 50:19-24). In Joel 3:9-16, Joel testified of [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War](#) as a distinct **Day of Darkness**, different from the former **Day of Darkness** spoken of in Joel. 2:1-2, 10, 31.

“The **sun** and the **moon** shall be **darkened**, and the **stars** shall withdraw their **shining**.” – Joel 3:15

This, yet again, is the analogous illustration of all-out-war resulting in a devastating defeat of God’s opponent. With inferiority, Joel 2:1-11 describes God’s judgment of the Church (Judah) *through* historical **Babylon**. With superiority, Joel 2:1-22 describes God’s judgment of the Church (Christians) *through* **Spiritual Babylon**. Distinct from these two interpretations, and uniformly, one must also understand that the Almighty genuinely intended to prophesy of His judgment *upon* historical Babylon through the Medes in Isaiah 13:10 (inferiorly speaking; see Isaiah 13:17), but the *complete*, *superior*, and *ultimate* meaning of the prophecy is in the illustration of God’s judgment of all nations [**Spiritual Babylon’s World**] through Christ’s [2<sup>nd</sup> Advent WAR](#) (Isa. 5:26-30, 13:1-22, 24:21-23, 34:1-8, Joel 2:30-31, 3:9-16, Matt. 24:29, Rev. 6:12-14). There’s a *historicity* and a *futurity* at hand, simultaneously. With all the aforementioned in mind, Christ’s [2<sup>nd</sup> Advent WAR](#) is the unmistakable event that is signaled by **the Day of Darkness** prophesied in Matt. 24:29. Can you see it, my reader?

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the **sun** be **darkened**, and the **moon** shall not give her **light**, and the **stars** shall **fall** from **heaven**, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” – Matt. 24:29-31

“The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall **punish** *the host of the high ones that are on high*, and *the kings of the earth upon the earth*. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the **moon** shall be **confounded**, and the **sun** **ashamed**, when the **LORD of hosts** shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.” – Isa. 24:20-23

No doubt, the primary emphasis of Matthew 24:29-31 & Isaiah 24:20-23 is God’s judgment of **Spiritual Babylon** *through* [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ](#). Hereby, however, prophetic futurity speaks of a **Day of Darkness** that is twofold and at last, consummatory: (1<sup>st</sup>) God’s judgment of the Church *through* **Spiritual Babylon** and (2<sup>nd</sup>) God’s judgment of **Spiritual Babylon** *through* [the Church](#). Hence, even though every one of the aforementioned passages of scripture do descriptively announce the coming of a divinely empowered and unstoppable army for **the Day of Darkness**, the ultimate fulfillment of them all will be when “*the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints*” (Jude 1:14, Matt. 24:29-31, Jer. 50:19-24, Joel 3:9-16)! My reader, it is needful for you to know that according to Holy Scripture a **WAR** will ensue when Christ returns: He

will fight for and win the dreadful admiration of His enemies through the **BATTLE** waged and won, and thereafter Jesus reigns as Christ over the whole world (Isa. 24:21-23)! “*These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful*” (Rev. 17:14).

Even so, and by necessity, there is a clarifying maturation of the trumpeted event(s) proceeding thus far, from the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. Now, we are poised to look upon the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS only to find a uniform and parallel transition of perspective within the body of prophecy, a shift from *the terrestrial to the celestial, the natural to the spiritual*, all in relationship to the earthly armies which these prophecies do summon into God’s instrumentality.

## 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet

“And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, **Woe, woe, woe**, to *the inhabitants of the earth* by reason of the other voices of the TRUMPET of the three angels, which are yet to sound!” – Rev. 8:13

While moving into the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, according to the reading of the prophecy, the above scripture serves as a needful prelude to what’s ahead. All the former TRUMPETS, standing alone, would not communicate the intended meaning of the event(s) being trumpeted without the clarifications provided in the 5<sup>th</sup> & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS. The first four TRUMPETS do find analogous parallels in the divine tutorial of old, no doubt, but one could mistake the analogously rendered prophecies to be some great war of *the lesser sort*, as one might say, in comparison to the war that **Spiritual Babylon** is prophesied to wage upon the earth. The act of literal war is no doubt conveyed by prophetic analogies, but abreast students of prophecy will be looking for more indicators testifying to the fact that this is the dreadful and long-looked-for rise of **Spiritual Babylon** by conquest and war.

### A Shift in Dimension

The forthcoming clarifications are so important that an angel of God is flying through the midst of heaven to make the alarming announcement! The foreboding specifications of a superior **woefulness** above all other earthly wars that have or will ever take place are henceforth clarified in that the *origin* of the warfare and destruction are made manifest to the reader, dissolving all doubts. The reader is hereby forced to conclude that this is none other than **Spiritual Babylon**, the dreadful!

“And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a **star fall** from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given **the key of the bottomless pit**. And he *opened the bottomless pit*; and there arose a **smoke** out of the **pit**, as the **smoke** of a great furnace; and the **sun** and the **air** were **darkened** by reason of the **smoke** of the **pit**. And there *came out* of the **smoke locusts** upon the earth: and unto them was given **power**, as the **scorpions** of the earth have **power**. And it was commanded them that they should not **hurt** the **grass** of the earth, neither any **green thing**, neither any **tree**; but only those men which have not *the seal of God* in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they *should not kill* them, but that they should be **tormented five months**: and their **torment** was as the **torment** of a **scorpion**, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the **locusts** were like unto **horses** prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were **crowns** like **gold**, and their **faces** were as **the faces of men**. And they had **hair** as **the hair of women**, and their **teeth** were as **the teeth of lions**. And they had **breastplates**, as it were **breastplates of iron**; and the **sound** of their wings was as **the sound of chariots** of many horses running to battle. And they had **tails** like unto **scorpions**, and there were **stings** in their **tails**: and their **power** was to **hurt** men five months. And they had a **king** over them, which is **the angel of the bottomless pit**, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is **Abaddon**, but in the Greek tongue hath his name **Apollyon**. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.” – Rev. 9:1-12

This specificity, or clarification, is provided by a shift in *the dimension* of prophetic vision, albeit we are hereby looking upon the same event(s). The 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, & 4<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS were prophetic analogies conveying the situation *in the natural* (representing the act of war, literally speaking) while the 5<sup>TH</sup> & 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS are prophetic analogies conveying the situation *in the supernatural* (representing the act of war, nevertheless); in other words, the former conveyed *the earthly* and the latter *the heavenly*; the former *the terrestrial* and the latter *the celestial*, while all of it conveys the details of the selfsame event(s). Learned students of prophecy can immediately detect the shocking significance of this shift *in dimension* and the needful clarifications that are made thereby. Why? Because, harmoniously, this shift *in dimension* was a frequent happening in the divine tutorial of old.

The Prophet Isaiah prophesied concerning God's judgment of historical **Babylon** *through* the Medes in Isaiah 13:1-14:27, specifically referencing "**the King of Babylon**" in Isaiah 14:4. Nevertheless, Isaiah prophetically identified this same person by the name, **Lucifer**, in Isaiah 14:12. The *two-dimensional reality* is that the *earthly* and *natural* **King of Babylon** was a conduit for a *heavenly* and *celestial* ruler called, **Lucifer**, and hereby the diabolical face of this ancient world power is unmasked for the all to behold!

The Prophet Ezekiel prophesied concerning God's judgment of historical Tyrus *through* historical Babylon and Alexander the Great, according to Ezekiel 26:1-27:36, specifically referencing the "**Prince**" or "**King**" of Tyrus in Ezekiel 28:2 & 12. Nevertheless, Ezekiel prophetically identified this same person by the title, "**the**

Throughout the Prophets, snapshot revelations of celestial beings are not uncommon: demons are said to be moved with terror at the approach of God's presence (Isa. 19:1), they are used as divine instruments to blind large portions of humanity who are doomed under God's impending judgments (Isa. 19:14), and, at last, they will be punished by God in a Burning Lake or, speaking of Lucifer, He will be shut up in Hell as a prisoner until after the Millennial Reign of Christ (Isa. 24:21-23, 27:1, 34:4; Rev. 20:1-3).

**anointed Cherub**" or "**covering Cherub**", in Ezekiel 28:14-16. The *two-dimensional reality* is that the *earthly* and *natural* **King of Tyrus** was a conduit for a *heavenly* and *celestial* ruler, **the fallen Cherub**, and hereby the diabolical face of this ancient world power is unmasked for the all to behold! Like as the divine tutorial of old began with *the earthly* and transitioned into *the heavenly*, *the natural* to *the celestial*, so also do the TRUMPETS.

### *The Angel of the Bottomless Pit*

#### *The Celestial King of Spiritual Babylon*

**Who or what is the star that fell from heaven?** At the sounding of the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET we see "a **star** *fall* from heaven unto the earth" (Rev. 9:1). This is not a physical object but a person, an angel, and "to **him** was given the key of **the bottomless pit**" (Rev. 9:1) that he might open it and spawn an Army from Hell for the working of human woefulness (Rev. 12:12). This star, or angel, is none other than **Satan**, I conclude, because the star did "*fall* from heaven unto the earth" (Rev. 9:1), as is described of Satan's defeat (Isa. 14:1, 12, Ezek. 28:17, Lk. 10:18-20, Rev. 12:4, 7-9, 12-13). It is none other than Satan who presides as "a **King** over them [a host of fallen angels]", and presiding as such he is known as "**the Angel of the Bottomless Pit**" (Rev. 9:11; see "*his angels*" – Rev. 12:9), for it was he who was permitted by God to open the pit and spawn the Army unto his command (Job 1:12, 2:6).

### *The Bottomless Pit*

#### *A Prison for Fallen Angels*

**What is the Bottomless Pit?** The Bottomless Pit is what Legion called, "**the Deep**", the dreadful place of torment he feared to go to if Jesus of Nazareth commanded it so to be (Lk. 8:31). It is **Hell**, a place of "*everlasting fire*" that was "*prepared for the Devil and his angels*" (Matt. 25:41, Rev. 12:4, Dan. 8:10), and therefore when it will be opened by Satan "*there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace*" (Rev. 9:2), in that the flames of hellfire found vent. Evidently, this place can serve as a location of temporary confinement to detain fallen angels (demons) in torments and meanwhile hinder the advancement of their diabolical influence upon sinful man (Matt. 16:23, Jn. 13:27, Acts 5:3, Eph. 2:2-3, 6:12, 2 Cor. 4:4, James 3:15, 2 Cor. 11:3), like as it will be used for **the Devil** during the Millennial Reign of Christ (Rev. 20:1-3).

Confirming this, Legion feared it could imprison him / them before the time appointed and thus he would be hindered from walking to and fro throughout the earth to man's demise (Lk. 8:28, 31, Job 1:7, 2:2).

### *The Opening of the Bottomless Pit*

#### *The Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon*

**Why is the Bottomless Pit opened and for what purpose were the fallen angels spawned from Hell?** My reader, one must remember that Hell was created “for the Devil and *his angels*” (Matt. 25:41, Rev. 12:9). Hence, if the Devil desires to retrieve “*his angels*” he must be permitted by God to open **the Pit** in which they are confined (“*to him was given the key of the Bottomless Pit*” – Rev. 9:1). The fact that so many fallen angels were previously confined and then at once let loose should be alarming to us all. No small alarm is sounded by the pipes of holy angels, who’ll say, “*Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth*” (Rev. 8:13), and, “*Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea!*” (Rev. 12:12)! Why?

Think of it, my reader! Satan is so great an influencer of world affairs that he is called “**the god of this world**” who effectually *blinds the minds* of those who believe not the Gospel (2 Cor. 4:4). Satan and *his angels* are like **fowls of the air** that devour the seed of the Word of God from the hearts of men, leaving them destitute of the truth (Mark 4:4). Speaking of this, it was written, “**Satan** cometh immediately and *taketh away the word* that was sown in their hearts” (Mark 4:15). Moreover, Satan aspires to greater achievements: not the mere *hindering / devouring* of the Word of God to stop the planting of it but, worse, the sowing of **tares** (“*the enemy that sowed them is the Devil*” – Matt. 13:39, “*the tares are the children of the Wicked One*” – Matt. 13:38). Not the sowing of **tares** only but the prosperity of wickedness insomuch that “*all nations*” are unitedly engrossed in the status quo of unprecedented wickedness without shame (Rev. 18:3)! How will Satan achieve such a feat?

God must permit him to amass demonic powers for the making of a vehicle through which sin and iniquity will spread worldwide in an unprecedented way. What is this vehicle? **BABYLON**. It is a one world government that will be established as the vehicle of sin insomuch that, it will be said, “*all nations* have drunk of the wine of the wrath of [**Babylon’s**] fornication, and *the Kings of the earth* have committed fornication with [**Babylon**], and *the merchants of the earth* are waxed rich through the abundance of **her** delicacies” (Rev. 18:3). Prophesying of how the Devil’s *celestial army* would use **Babylon**, it was said, “She [**Babylon**] **made** *all nations* drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication” (Rev. 14:8). In other words, **Babylon** will be used to “**corrupt** *the earth* with her fornication” (Rev. 19:2). The Devil and his recently spawned *celestial army* from Hell are to blame for the prosperity of this vehicle of corruption, **Babylon**, even though it is an earthly government of mankind. Let the reader understand: without the amassing of the formerly confined demonic powers of Hell, **Babylon** would be ineffective to pervasively dominate and corrupt the earth in this manner. In other words (and testifying of this), it must be that **Babylon** would “become *the habitation* of **Devils**, and *the hold* of every **foul spirit**, and a *cage* of every **unclean** and **hateful bird**” (Rev. 18:2), and thereby sin prospers! It is through the influence of **fallen angels** that “[**Babylon’s**] **sins** [will] have reached unto heaven” (Rev. 18:5), while mankind is warned that we would “*be not partakers in her sins*” so “*that [we] receive not of her plagues*” (Rev. 18:4).

### *The 2-Dimensional Origin of the Beast (Spiritual Babylon)*

1. **The Bottomless Pit** (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 17:8): *its origin via a celestial government*
2. **The Sea** (Rev. 13:1, 17:15): *its origin via an earthly manmade government*

With all things considered, what is Satan’s otherwise unobtainable achievement accomplished by *the celestial army* of **Hell**? An earthly One World Government, first of all, here called **Babylon** (Rev. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2, 21) or “**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT**” (Rev. 17:5), and in other places, called, “**the Beast that ascendeth out of the Bottomless Pit**” (Rev. 11:7, 17:8). The powers spawned from **the Bottomless Pit** (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 17:8) made possible that which came out of **the sea** (Rev. 13:1, 17:5). In summation, *who or what* ascended out of **the Bottomless Pit**? The answer is twofold: *first*, the spawning of a formerly confined *celestial army* of **Hell** that is ruled by Satan (Rev. 9:1-11) and, *second*, the establishment of the One World Government that will be the vehicle whereby all nations will become engrossed in sin more than ever before (Rev. 11:7, 17:8), it just depends on which *dimension* you are looking at when beholding the selfsame

governmental system. In other words, **the Beast** arose from **the Bottomless Pit** and **the sea** (Rev. 11:7, 13:1), the former speaks of *the celestial* and the latter *the terrestrial*.

Signifying the air-to-earth rulership of *celestial principalities* over earthly kings, we read that “on their heads were as it were **crowns like gold**” (Rev. 9:7). For the same reason, also, we read that *fallen angels* have been called **Princes** and **Kings** of earthly territories and governments, the ancient empires of *Persian* and *Grecia* (Dan. 10:13, 20); effectually, in this way, they were, are, and will be **Principalities** or **Rulers of the Darkness of this World** (Eph. 6:12). Further testifying of this effectual air-to-earth rulership of Demons in that *the celestial* controls *the terrestrial*, lo and behold: **Satan** is revealed as the “great red **Dragon**” of Revelation 12:3 which has **seven heads** and **ten horns** just like **the Beast** of Revelation 13:1. Although they are two different entities, *the celestial* and *the terrestrial*, they are united into one vehicle inasmuch that the two have the same number of **heads** and **horns**! Satan is *the angelic king* over **Hell’s Army** of Demons who then, in turn, are the commanding force of *the terrestrial government* of **Babylon**.

Furthermore, it is important to note that “**the Beast**” is not the antichrist, it is the government / kingdom through which the antichrist will eventually reign; notably, though, the earthly government of **Spiritual Babylon** is established before the antichrist assumes power over it as supreme ruler. Therefore, **Spiritual Babylon** will exist before the antichrist is revealed. **Babylon** is an accomplishment of the Devil and Hell’s Army in of itself, making way for the next. He, the antichrist, is represented by “**the horn**” that is upon the head of **the Beast** which will eventually, not immediately, rise in power amidst the One World Government (Rev. 17:12-18; Dan. 7:7-8, 11-12, 19-25, 8:9-14, 23-26). Not in the beginning of **Spiritual Babylon’s** worldwide rule but “*in the latter time*”, prophecy states, “*a King of fierce countenance...shall stand up*” (Dan. 8:23). Why does the antichrist rise in *the latter time* of the worldwide kingdom? It was determined by God that he would not rise to power until “**the transgressors are come to full**” (Dan. 8:23, Gen. 15:16). Once the antichrist is enthroned as the ultimate power of **the Beast** or, in other words, the King of the One World Government (“*who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God*” – 2 Thess. 2:4), they will become one entity of ultimate destruction together. This observation is important, because, what God will do *through* the rise of Spiritual Babylon by war and conquest is different than what He will do *through* the fully dominate government that is then piloted by the antichrist.

Satan is the presiding **King** over *the Celestial Army* of **Hell**, and to him *the host of fallen angels* do consciously submit, but in the perspective of fallen man this isn’t so. This is because hereafter, Satan, or the **Dragon**, has a distinct relationship with **the Beast** (the Worldwide Government): namely, he will give “*power unto the Beast*” so that mankind will worship **the Beast**, and in worshipping **the Beast** they will be worshipping **the Dragon who gave power to the Beast** (Rev. 13:2, 4), but in their mind they are not *consciously* worshipping **the Devil**. Mankind, being enveloped by the kingdom of **Spiritual Babylon**, is deluded to think they are submitting to “God”, the same one *who gave power to the Beast*, but the word of God, speaking the truth, unmask the hideous face of the person from whom **the Beast** acquired authority and power, “*the Dragon*” (Rev. 12:2, 4). **Satan**, known as “*the great Dragon*” and “*that old Serpent*”, goes by either of these names throughout the Book of Revelation (Rev. 12:9).

### *Heaven Rules Hell!*

*The Description of the Celestial Army of Babylon*



**Why is an army of fallen angels from Hell portrayed in the seemingly fantastic & strange appearances recorded in the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET?** At the opening of the **Bottomless Pit** smoke arose as that of a great furnace, a burning **abyss** so voluminous with flames so vigorous that the smoke thereof darkened the sun and air of earth's sky. With smoke of this magnitude, this can be nothing but **Hell** itself! Albeit, neither the smoke nor the flames of the **abyss** are what is dangerously important about this event. The formerly confined and at once released *angels* ascending out of the **Pit** represent the real danger! It was written, "*there came out of the smoke LOCUSTS upon the earth*" (Rev. 9:3). Speaking of modern times, I would suppose that only the inhabitants of northern Africa and the Middle East could comprehend such a sight! At sundry times and diverse generations, human civilizations were wasted by locusts with no more forewarning than a **dark cloud** ascending on the horizon that had an appearance of **smoke** or perhaps a coming rainstorm, only to find A LOCUST PLAGUE so large it darkened the light of the sun as it approached!

When speaking of earthly locusts, however, there is an observable process before the swarm takes flight to visit and suddenly vanquish the cities and peoples of God's choosing. Newborn earthly locusts rise from holes in the earth in the billions all at once. The eggs lay dormant for upwards to 20 years so that, at first, all the human eye can see is an army of grasshoppers ascending upon the landscape stretching as far as

For the sake of simplicity and fluidity, when drawing upon the divine tutorial of old in the following study to interpret the angelic army of the 5<sup>TH</sup> and 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS, I will not make mention of the historical identity of the former inferior fulfillments of the multi-sensed prophecies at hand. Rather, our focus is comprehending the applications made by *the Book of Revelation* as it, under inspiration, compounded together all pastime analogies and typologies of the inferior sort in a complete declaration of the superior sort. In other words, I don't want to cloud the vision of *the future* by unnecessarily referencing *the past*. Suffice it to say, however, if the prophecy being cited was not directly describing the judgment of God *through* historical Babylon upon the Jews or the heathen, it speaks of the same divine usage of Assyria.

the eye can see! At this stage, though, the freshly ascended insects are relatively normal grasshoppers. They will spend 4 weeks devouring everything green until they become adults. The real danger, however, is at adulthood! The adult locusts, now crowded upon the countryside and running out of food, go through a stage of metamorphosis wherein they change from relatively normal grasshoppers into the larger, socially coherent, and fearfully ravenous swarming insects that irreparably devastate whole kingdoms and peoples. By socially coherent, I mean, the swarms move in the same direction on earth and land, flying and landing in unison, as a socially adept swarm of unstoppable destruction. Doing so, they can fly up to 70 miles a day and stretch up to 40 miles wide, numbering in the multiplied billions! Meanwhile, eating their entire body weight of vegetation every day, one can only imagine the sight that the Egyptians were made to see when **THE LOCUSTS** "covered the face of the whole earth so that the land was **darkened**" (Ex. 10:15)!

*"If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?" – John 3:12*

If an approaching swarm of earthly locusts can rouse such terror and helpless amazement within mankind, how much more dreadful is **the Hell-spawned Swarm of "LOCUSTS"** revealed in Revelation 9:3! These are not earthly locusts, as those seen among God's creation, because "unto them was given **power**, as the **scorpions** of the earth have **power**" (Rev. 9:3). The powerful sting of a scorpion's tail being wielded by the raw appetite of a locust's lifetime of devouring everything green implicates boundless destruction! Therefore straightway, we read, "and it was **commanded** them that they should not **hurt** the *grass* of the earth, neither any *green thing*, neither any *tree*; but *only* those **men** which have not *the seal of God* in their foreheads" (Rev. 9:4). Additionally, we read that "to them it was *given* that they should not **kill** them" (Rev. 9:5). Concerning the details provided, there's two observations worthy to be noted and emphasized at the beginning of this study.

1. **A Boundless Desire for Destruction:** First, let's recognize that these **locusts** are not *the earthly sort* that can number in the billions to the devouring of every green thing in their path. These are **locusts** of *the bellish sort* that hunger to hurt and kill human life like earthly locust's hunger to consume plant life!



2. **A Bridling of the Unbounded Desires:** Second, let's recognize that these *hellish locusts* have been divinely endowed with a *gift* ("unto them it was given power" – Rev. 9:3) and the use of that *gift* is limited by the Giver. Even though these locusts do **desire** to devour all of mankind and wipe them off the face of the earth, they can't. They are sovereignly controlled by God! The same One who endowed them with the *gift* of "**power**" to "**hurt**" did also give them a **commandment** which limits the scope of their **destruction** ("*it was commanded them*" – Rev. 9:4).

The ascended hoard of devils would unleash a **boundless** onslaught of destruction and death upon all mankind like as a LOCUST PLAGUE leaves nothing *green* in the wake of its swarm, they have a **boundless desire** for destruction! Nevertheless, there is a *bridling of the unbounded desires* so that even a demonic assemblage can be of use to God! In other words, this horrendous, hideous, and hellish situation is HEAVEN'S OPERATION first of all! Apparently, this is because HEAVEN RULES HELL! At the observation of these two points we can see just how HEAVEN RULES HELL, a lesson that the proud citizens of Babylon will need to learn! A lesson that **the King of Babylon** of old was made to learn in that the angel of God reproved him, in the saying, "THE HEAVENS DO RULE" (Dan. 4:26). Do you believe it, my reader?

Do you believe that HEAVEN RULES over all, both *the visible* and *the invisible*, both *the material* and *the immaterial*, both *the terrestrial* and *the celestial*, even over **the Celestial King of Spiritual Babylon, the Devil**? If this weren't the case, and God wasn't the dominant, meticulous, and transcendent organizer of **Hell's Army**, this event wouldn't have been announced by a TRUMPET-bearing holy angel of Heaven. All things considered, this is not Satan's ultimate plan of human woefulness. No! Much the rather, this is God's ultimate plan for human redemption (which uses **evil** for **good**) and therein He has chosen to use **Satan** and a *celestial army* from Hell for His glorious purposes. If this wasn't God's doing after all, Satan wouldn't have had the *key* to **the Bottomless Pit** in the first place (Rev. 9:1).

It was formerly proven and duly observed that *the Celestial Government* of **Spiritual Babylon, the Beast**, ascends out of **the Bottomless Pit** to establish the earthly, material, manmade government of the same. Herein, amidst the earthly government that will rule the world, the antichrist will appear and rise in prominence until he takes absolute power. This twofold plan appears to be absolutely demonic and unintermittingly satanic. In reality, though, according to Revelation 9:1-11, the Celestial Army that Satan summons is under God's control ("*unto them it was given power*" – Rev. 9:3; "*it was commanded them*" – Rev. 9:4). Apparently, the LORD is the *giver* and *confiner* of **Hell's Powers** that will ascend out of **the bottomless pit**. Hereby, the LORD exercises a *commanding influence* over the hellish locust plague.

Like with unconverted man, God restrains the wrath of these devils and permits their diabolical agendas only as far as the LORD deems fit for the authoring of an otherwise unachievable human redemption. On this wise, this pervasively satanic event is *not* predominantly satanic! Nor is it predominately Babylonian! In other words, my reader, this is *not* **The Day of Satan**. Backslidden Christians, there is no such *Day* as this! Mind you, nor could this day be called **the Day of Babylon**! Nor should this event be considered a **Babylonian Invasion**, ultimately, despite the proud boasting of Babylon's citizenry. In *one dimension*, it is certainly an invasion of fallen angels (the Celestial Powers of Spiritual Babylon), that's for sure! However, and I repeat, God doesn't use HEAVEN'S TRUMPETS to announce **the Day of the Devils**! The indisputable and undeniable testimony of Holy Scripture is that this is none other than **the Day of the LORD**! This is *the Day* of **God's visitation**! This is **God's Invasion**! ...and because of this, resistance is futile! HEAVEN RULES HELL. [For a scriptural overview explaining **the Day of the LORD** according to Holy Scripture, see: "[The Day of the LORD: Having Departed, God Returns for War](#)".]

### The Strange Work of the LORD

"For thou bringest certain **strange things** to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean." – Acts 17:20

"When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?" – John 6:61

Truth that is foreign to one's own understanding can be offensive. Howbeit, we should humble ourselves and search the scriptures to see whether these things be so (Acts 17:11), shouldn't we? I admit that the aforementioned convergence of

seemingly irreconcilable truths which, in turn, defines what **the Day of the LORD** will be at the End of the World, is undeniably **strange**! This doctrine is so strange and troublesome, it moved the Prophet Daniel to say, “*my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me*” (Dan. 7:28). If, in truth, the aforementioned description can be proven to be **the Day of the LORD** according to Holy Scripture, all men should “**wonder marvelously**” at its **strangeness** (Hab. 1:5)! Ah, this Day! It is God’s “**strange work**” and “**strange act**” (Isa. 28:21-22)! Nevertheless, we should be careful that we do not reject it for its **strangeness** even as we are told about it! For, speaking to the forbidding of such, the LORD said: “*I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you*” (Hab. 1:5). This is God’s warning. Don’t let it go unheeded, my reader! Settle it in your heart, and realize: you will be tempted to reject **The Strange Work of the LORD** that He will accomplish *through Spiritual Babylon*!

“**Behold** ye among *the heathen*, and **regard**, and **wonder marvellously**: for I will **work a work** in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you. For, lo, I raise up **the Chaldeans**, that *bitter and hasty nation*, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces that are not theirs.” – Hab. 1:5-6 [Jer. 48:10, Ezek. 29:20]

My reader, have you **beheld** and **regarded** the **marvelous wonder** of God’s **work** *through the Chaldeans*? When God said, “shall I not **visit** them...?” (Jer. 9:9, 10:15), was He talking about **the visitation** of Devils, the Babylonians, God, or all three, and was this **visitation** in the past or in the future, or both? The answer is all three and both, my reader! ...are you in disbelief? I am fully aware that the spawning of *an unprecedented army* of Devils from Hell, with **Lucifer** as their King, is not an event which men will feel they can call **the Day of the LORD** in good conscience (“*Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.*” – 2 Kings 21:12). To most, this will sound and feel more like **the Day of the Devil** more than **the Day of the LORD**. Nevertheless, speaking very expressly of an all-devouring LOCUST PLAGUE which, being interpreted, is an Army of Devils that makeup the Celestial Government of **Spiritual Babylon**, God said: “**MY GREAT ARMY**” (Joel 2:25)! Do you believe *Him*? God is speaking... (Joel 2:25).

God, not Lucifer, is depicted as the One presiding as THE ULTIMATE COMMANDER of the host inasmuch that, it was written, “**the LORD shall utter His voice before His Army**: for **His Camp** is very great: for he is strong that executeth His word: for **the Day of the LORD** is *great and very terrible*; and WHO CAN ABIDE IT?” (Joel. 2:11)! Moreover, speaking of the same Army and in anticipation of the same battles, Isaiah said, “**the LORD of Hosts mustereth the Host of the Battle**” (Isa. 13:4)! What awful sight is this? What paradoxical complexity is herein represented? Speaking of the same Army, Habakkuk said, “*When I heard*, my belly *trembled*; my lips *quivered* at the voice: *rotteness* entered into my bones, and I *trembled* in myself, that I might rest in **the Day of Trouble**: when He cometh up unto the people, **He will invade with His Troops**” (Hab. 3:16)! Pay attention to the Prophets testimony, my reader. Habakkuk said, “*When I heard...*”.

“HEAR THIS, ye old men, and GIVE EAR, all ye inhabitants of the land. HATH THIS BEEN IN YOUR DAYS, or even in the days of your fathers? TELL YE YOUR CHILDREN OF IT, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.” – Joel 1:2-3

“**the Day of the LORD**” – Joel 2:11

“**My Great Army**” & “**His Army**” – Joel 2:25, 2:11

“**the LORD mustereth the Host of the Battle**” – Isa. 13:4

“**He will invade with His Troops**” – Hab. 3:16

“HEAR THIS”, Joel said! “GIVE EAR”, he repeated! Are you listening? “*He spake, and THE LOCUSTS came, and caterpillars, and that without number, and did eat up all herbs in their Land, and devoured the fruit of their ground*” (Ps. 105:34-35)! When comparing Joel 1:4 with Joel 2:25, in full review of the Army’s description in Joel 2:1-11 in harmony with Revelation 9:1-21, it becomes indisputably clear that THE LOCUSTS are being identified as **God’s Army**, in the saying, “**My Great Army which I sent among you**” (Joel 2:25). The God of Israel has need of an Army for “the BATTLE in the Day of the

**LORD**” (Ezek. 13:5), as Ezekiel called it. “HATH THIS BEEN IN YOUR DAYS...?”, Joel asked! “TELL YE YOUR CHILDREN OF IT...”, he pled! Why? Historically and futuristically, this is an unprecedented **Army** for an unrepeatable **WAR** that is ultimately fulfilled in the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** by conquest and war unto worldwide governmental power (according to the trumpeted event(s) of the 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, 4<sup>TH</sup>, 5<sup>TH</sup>, & 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS!). Don’t stand aloof in disbelief, my reader! ...now that you are being told about it, recall to mind the warning of Habakkuk 1:5-6, and take heed! Though the message is largely derided and its content painful to consider, will you hear it? “*Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the saying of this Book*” (Rev. 22:7).

### The Description of the Celestial Army of Babylon

“That which the palmerworm hath left hath THE LOCUST eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.” – Joel 1:4

“And I will restore to you the years that THE LOCUST hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, **MY GREAT ARMY** which I sent among you.” – Joel 2:25

Speaking in the aftermath of the **WAR**, Joel made an assessment of **the destruction** wrought (Joel 1:4) and God made a promise of restoration (Joel 2:25). Does it surprise you to know that the *historical* and *future* warriors of Chaldea (the Babylonians) are in fact **God’s Army** whereby He will bring **nonarbitrary judgment** upon the Church and **arbitrary judgment** upon the World (1 Pet. 4:17-18)? **The Day of the LORD** from a prophetic standpoint is the selfsame event(s) that will be known from an earthly standpoint as, **the Day of Babylon**. Oh, this terrific Day! ...the terrors thereof were never so plainly put as in Revelation 9:1-21! There we see **the Army Swarm**! – In totality, there we see the Army’s swiftness in *flight* and it’s running stride in *appearance*, it’s jaw and teeth in *likeness*, it’s invasion and advancement in *sound*, it’s power to hurt and kill in *analogous doctrine*, it’s insubordination to man and subordination to God in *metaphor*!

**The Army Swarms!** - The Army, being celestial, will fly like LOCUSTS and hunger to hurt mankind like LOCUSTS devour green things (Joel. 1:4, 2:25, Rev. 9:3-11). Swarming upon the targeted individuals of mankind “as the running to and fro of LOCUSTS”, so will the Celestial Army “run upon” men to inflict the God-appointed scope of destruction (Isa. 33:4)! “O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech Thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? For he is small” (Amos 7:2).

**The Army’s Flight is Swift!** – The Army, being celestial, with a 10-ft. wingspan like that of a “*ravenous bird*” on earth (Isa. 46:11), or an *Eagle’s Wings*, “they shall **fly** as the *Eagle* that hasteth to eat” (Hab. 1:8)! A winged Army of this sort, with angelic grandeur, is the most alarming fulfillment of the prophetic description, “the stretching out of his **wings** shall fill the breadth of Thy Land, O Immanuel” (Isa. 8:8). Fearfully, historical Babylon did “**fly** as an *Eagle*” and “spread His **wings** over Moab” to its destruction (Jer. 48:40)! At such a sight and the like, ultimately fulfilled in the celestial powers of the soon-to-be Spiritual Babylon of the future, the mightiest of men in all places would “be as the heart of a woman in her pangs” (Jer. 49:22)! This much and more in that a flying Army of Devils will invade! I say, not only for the sight of their eyes will they be as women in travail, but for the hearing of their ears because “*the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running into battle*” (Rev. 9:9)!

**The Army’s Running is Fast!** – Each individual LOCUST-EAGLE of Hell’s Army “*is as the appearance of horses*” (Joel 2:4); this is in addition to all the aforementioned characteristics! Moreover, it is written, “*and as horsemen, so shall they RUN*” (Joel 2:4)! In other words, “*the shapes of the LOCUSTS were like unto horses prepared unto BATTLE*” (Rev. 9:7)! Even so, it was written, “*They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war*” (Joel 2:7)! “*They shall run to and fro in the City; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the Houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief*” (Joel 2:9)!

**The Army’s Jaws are Bone-breaking & Inescapable!** – The Army, being celestial, and coming upon the earth for war, instills fear in the people like *the devouring mouth* of a **Lion** makes men afraid. In addition to all the aforementioned characteristics, and being “*strong*” and “*without number*”, we read that their jaws are arrayed with “the **teeth** of a **Lion**”,

and that they have “*the cheek teeth of a great Lion*” (Joel 1:6)! Even so, we read of the fallen angels in the Book of Revelation that “*their teeth were as the teeth of Lions*” (Rev. 9:8)! SHOCKING.

**The Army’s Advancement is Dreadfully Loud!** – The Army, being celestial, will be dreadfully loud like no one single earthly event ever could be! If you can imagine it (in addition to all the aforementioned characteristics!), the advancement of this Army will sound “like the **noise** of chariots on the tops of Mountains”, “*like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth stubble, as a strong people set in BATTLE ARRAY*” (Joel 2:5)! Moreover, we read of the sound of an angelic wingspan giving flight to these unearthly beings of destruction, in that, “*the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses RUNNING INTO BATTLE*” (Rev. 9:9)! ...how dreadful!

**The Army’s Power to Hurt is Venomous!** – The Army, being celestial, will have *venomous* powers to hurt mankind like the *serpents* and *scorpions* of the earth (Lk. 10:18-20, Ezek. 28:15, Jn. 8:44, 2 Cor. 11:3), therefore we read that they will have “*tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months*” (Rev. 9:10), and, with additional details, “*their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt*” (Rev. 9:19)! (*A scorpion’s tail looks very much like a serpent’s head!*) This, according to the prophetic analogy, is a nondeadly inflicting of a **venomous** torment that will be used in a categorically united purpose alongside the deadly power of **fire-breathing** to slay *a third* of mankind at the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. Note: it is clear that Revelation 9:19 is an affirmation that the **fire-breathing** angels in description at the sounding of the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET are the same as those brought into view at the sounding of the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. Specifying this, we read that the angels were equipped with *two different* powers of hurt, the *nondeadly* and *deadly* via the **tail** and the **fire-breathing**, and we read that the **fire-breathing** was exclusively deadly in the slaying of *a third* of mankind (Rev. 9:17-18).

**The Army’s Power to Torment Mankind is Brutally Satanic!** – The Army, being celestial, and having ascended from Hell, will be determined to accomplish a **poisonous** agenda of ultimate woefulness. Jesus of Nazareth, knowing the universal commonality of all Devils, affirmed their **powers** to be like that of *serpents* and *scorpions* (Lk. 10:19). Much more, though, we know that the soon-to-be released Army of Devils from Hell will possess **celestial powers** that will successfully bring about the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** via the tormenting experience of conquest and war; and, this, in harmony with the doctrine of Christ, will be like a *scorpion’s* strike that **venomizes** the people (Lk. 10:19). Attesting to the **torment** inflicted, it was written, “*And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them*” (Rev. 9:6). The poisoned men, being in **torment** in this manner for 5 months (Rev. 9:5, 10), will undergo a strikingly similar experience to the souls of those who were of old conquered by historical Babylon, taken captive, and scattered worldwide. Of them, it was written, “*...among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! And at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! For the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see*” (Deut. 28:64-67). This much, and more, will be the soon-to-be experience of those who are **tormented** by the *terrestrial government* of **Spiritual Babylon**, the *celestial* empowering the *terrestrial*, insomuch that “*there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time*” (Dan. 12:1)! The aforementioned torments (Rev. 9:5-6), directly administered by the **scorpion** strike of Devils, analogously so called, are similar to what **Satan** personally administered to Job in the days of his affliction wherein, likewise, Job *longed to die* and *couldn’t* because the power to **kill** was not given into the hand of the Devil (Job 2:5-6, 3:20-22, 7:15).

**The Army’s Dignified Insubordination to Fallen Man!** – The Army, like Lucifer, scours the earth as “**gods**” and “**princes**” in the sky, ruling over men (2 Cor. 4:4, Eph. 6:12, Dan. 10:13, 20-21); signifying this, it was written, “*on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men*” (Rev. 9:7).

**The Army’s Undignified Subordination to a Holy God!** – The Army, made-up of depraved and fallen angels, and therefore being never so ravenous like animals, are nevertheless successfully *called* by God to execute *His Counsel* and

nothing more (Isa. 46:11). These fallen angels, embodied in a stately grandeur unimaginable to mankind, will come flying like **bees** and **flies** to do the LORD's bidding when, as to a pet, "the LORD shall **hiss**" (Isa. 7:18). The Almighty does not call them His *friends* or *family*, like as to redeemed man, nor does He call the fallen angels by their *names*, like as to a favored animal, only a "**hiss**" is fitting for the likes of unholy Devils (enemies of all righteousness!) who do service to God. Ah, what dishonor is due to those who inherit their just desert from God Almighty! "*For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods*" (Ps. 95:3)!

From this standpoint in human history, let me say this: if ever there was an **Army** of human woefulness to be feared above all others, this is the one! Understandably, therefore, "Before *their face* the people shall be much **pained**: *all faces* shall gather **blackness**" (Joel 2:6)! Meanwhile, "the earth shall **quake** *before them*; the heavens shall **tremble**..." (Joel 2:10)! How can it be? Simply put, this **Army** isn't human. The inhuman characteristics of this Celestial Army of Babylon in the End of the World are pictorially surveyed in the aforementioned prophecies, and more! However, all helpful analogies aside...

It's *marching, patrolling, advancing, and assaulting* is →  
*unbreachable and infallible* (Joel 2:7, 8)!

"they shall not break their ranks" – Joel 2:7

"Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path" – Joel 2:8

It's persons are both *invincible* and *undying* until their →  
work is done (Joel 2:8)!

"when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded" – Joel 2:8

It's *strength* and *energy* are both *tireless* and *weariless* while every warrior abides *sleepless* (Isa. 5:26-30)!



"And He will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will *hiss* unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with **speed** swiftly: None shall be **weary** nor **stumble** among them; none shall **slumber** nor **sleep**; neither shall the girdle of their loins be **loosed**, nor the latchet of their shoes be **broken**: Whose arrows are sharp, and *all* their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like **flint**, and their wheels like a **whirlwind**: Their *roaring* shall be like a **lion**, they shall *roar* like **young lions**: yea, they shall *roar*, and *lay hold* of the prey, and shall *carry it away* safe, and *none shall deliver it*. And in that day they shall *roar* against them like the *roaring* of **the sea**: and if one look unto the land, behold **darkness** and **sorrow**, and the **light** is **darkened** in the **heavens** thereof." – Isa. 5:26-30

If in truth this **Army** is celestial and, moreover, it's made up of fallen angels; and, worse, these fallen angels are so wicked and powerful that they were confined in Hell up to this woeful point of human existence; my reader, consider the implications! THEY'RE RELEASED. Imagine the assemblage of this dreadful Army filling the sky just over your head in the City that you call home, consider the implications! If the apostle Judas betrayed Jesus Christ in that, it was written, "Satan *entered* into him" (Jn. 13:27), what shall become of the depravedly-targeted people of the Devil's Celestial Army – the humans that will be *overshadowed* and *possessed* by Hell's Angels for the establishment of Spiritual Babylon's earthly government by war and conquest? What sort of wicked men shall these people, as Judas, be made so to be! Ah, this *Babylon*!

"Come out of *her*, My people, that ye be not partakers of *her* sins..." – Rev. 18:4

**Hell's Army** is hurtful to humanity, to say the least. It is a wretched joining together of *sinning humans* with *sinning angels*! What shall the end of these things be? Through prophecy, the LORD calls the spiritual citizenry of Babylon “the **worst** of the heathen” (Ezek. 7:24), a “nation of **fierce countenance**” (Deut. 28:50), a “**bitter** and **hasty** nation” (Hab. 1:6), a people who are both “**terrible** and **dreadful**” (Hab. 1:7)! They are ruthless and barbaric in that, “they are **cruel**, and have **no mercy**” (Jer. 6:23); and when given the opportunity, they “shall not regard the person of *the old*, nor shew favour to *the young*” (Deut. 28:50).

Speaking of such a people, an **Army**, the LORD said: “**evil** appeareth out of the north, and **great destruction**” (Jer. 6:1)! When they through the power of Lucifer do “**weaken** the nations” (Isa. 14:12), they will take possession of Lands that are not their own “with the **joy** of their heart, with **despiteful minds**, to cast [them] out for a prey” (Ezek. 36:5). They, by the cruelty of war and conquest, will punish the resistors of Babylon until they become “a **reproach** and a **proverb**, a **taunt** and a **curse**” (Jer. 24:9). They, upon victory, will torment the subjects of their physical cruelty even further by verbal assault and harassment (“*ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people*” – Ezek. 36:3). Before all is said and done, Babylon “shall **devour the whole earth**, and shall **tread it down**, and **break it in pieces**” (Dan. 7:23); in so doing Babylon will be like an unstoppable **Beast** that is “**exceedingly dreadful**”, for it “**devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped** the residue [of earthly kingdoms] with *his* feet” (Dan. 7:19)! Dreadfully so, Babylon is prophetically called a “**destroying Mountain** [Kingdom]” – in very deed it “**destroyeth all the earth**” (Jer. 51:25)! All of this and more will force Babylon’s dominion upon the inhabitants of the earth; they, being forced into submission will be made to exclaim, “*Who is like unto the Beast? Who is able to make war with him?*” (Rev. 13:4)!

After this Kingdom goes on its *animalistic rampage* of **destruction** unto world dominance, however, things get even worse! This mischievous people of Babylon will thereafter be ruled by “a **King of fierce countenance**” (Dan. 8:23), “that *Man of Sin*”, “the **Son of Perdition**” (2 Thess. 2:3)! This historical and future earthly King of Babylon is also called *Lucifer*, from a celestial perspective (Isa. 14:4, 12), because the rule of the Kingdom of Babylon is *two-dimensional*. My reader, Satan is the Celestial King of Babylon (“*they had a King over them*” – Rev. 9:11) who *directly* and *personally* empowers the governmental infrastructure of the earthly Kingdom of Babylon – the vehicle that will one day be piloted by the antichrist (“*the Dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority*” – Rev. 13:2).

In very deed the antichrist will rise to power, “but not in *his* **power**”, or, “not by *his own* **power**” (Dan. 8:22, 24). Fearfully, this man will *not* accomplish all this by the power of human depravity acting alone. No! Rather, he will be baptized by the unclean spirits of Devils and thereby he shall understand the forbidden “**dark sentences**” of Hell (Dan. 8:23)! Meaning, his reign of terror shall commence by the influence of satanic “**craft**” (Dan. 8:25)! Alas, this “**Son of Perdition**” (2 Thess. 2:3) – this **Son of Destruction**! He is *the* chosen “vessel of wrath”, Satan’s child, who’s rise to power marks the dawning of unspeakable suffering (“**Destruction upon destruction is cried**” – Jer. 4:20; Rom. 9:22)! During his reign the saying shall be fulfilled, “The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and **the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again**” (Isa. 24:20)!

“For in those days shall be **affliction**, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.” – Mark 13:19

“For then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.” – Matt. 24:21-22

“But **woe** unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be **great distress** in the Land, and **wrath** upon this people. And they shall **fall** by the edge of **the sword**, and shall be led away **captive** into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be **trodden down** of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.” – Lk. 21:23-24



Fearfully, the antichrist will rule the world from a single location, a Capital City of the Worldwide Empire, the same place that the Prophets called, “*the City of God*” (Ps. 46:4, 87:3), “*the Holy Land*” (Zech. 2:12)! Can you believe it? According to prophecy, **Jerusalem** will be “that great City, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth” (Rev. 17:18)! Oh, this disturbing thought! Satan, like before the fall, is lusting after the very location wherefrom God has promised to rule, thinking, “*I will be like the Most High*” (Isa. 14:14). Hereby Jerusalem will become “**THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS**”, the adulterous Woman who is seen riding **the Beast** in Revelation 17:1-18! “*O Jerusalem, Jerusalem...*” (Matt. 23:37), what bloody Man will be enthroned within you! Hereby Jerusalem will be regarded by the world as “*that great City Babylon, that mighty City*” (Rev. 18:10, 21), “*the Seat of the Beast*” (Rev. 16:10)! While the world praises the antichrist for his world-changing human achievements that culminate in his ascent to the throne of the world empire via Jerusalem, God looks upon the ungraceful scene and calls it, “*the Abomination of **Desolation***” (Matt. 24:15)! Because the antichrist will be swaddled and reared by the Devil himself, prophecy declares that he “waxed great” and “magnified himself even to the Prince of the Host” (Dan. 8:10, 11). He, also called “*that Wicked*” (2 Thess. 2:8), is known as “*that Man of Sin*” for the expressed reason that through him “*the mystery of iniquity*” will prosper insomuch that “*the transgression thereof shall be heavy*” upon the earth “*and it shall fall, and not rise again*” (2 Thess. 2:3, 7, 8, Isa. 24:20). Oh, this antichrist, “*It had been good for that man if he had not been born*” (Matt. 26:24)!

Remember, though, the antichrist is just an embodiment of Satan’s personality! He is a pawn, a conduit of a higher power of kingly wickedness: the Angel of the Bottomless Pit named, **Apollyon**! Therefore, it is not *he* but *they* who do such wickedness and prosper therein, as *two-dimensional* prophecy clarifies. The wrath of the Devil is hereby shockingly relevant in the mustering of *the celestial and terrestrial armies* of **Babylon**, the vehicle of destruction! And for this cause, it was written, “**WOE** to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the **Devil** is come down unto you, having great **wrath**, because he knoweth that he hath but *a short time*” (Rev. 11:12). Again, it was written, “He who smote the people in **wrath** with a **continual stroke**, he that ruled the nations in **anger**...” (Isa. 14:6)! The *two-dimensional* reality is that *they* (*the Devil and the antichrist* – Isa. 14:4, 12), through *the celestial and terrestrial forces* of **Babylon**, “made the earth to **tremble**” and “did **shake** Kingdoms” (Isa. 14:16)! They, *together*, “made the world a **wilderness** and **destroyed** cities thereof” (Isa. 14:17)!

“*Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?*” – Joel 2:17

Worst of all, these *two-dimensional* **Kings** will work unitedly under one title, “*the Oppressor*” (Isa. 14:4), to wit that through the Kingdom of Babylon (“*the staff of the wicked and the scepter of rulers*” – Isa. 14:5) they will make **war** against the Church! Speaking of Satan, it was written, “the **Dragon** was wroth with *the Woman*, and went to make **war** with *the remnant of her seed...*” (Rev. 11:17); and speaking of the antichrist (Satan’s servant), it was written, “the same horn made **war** with *the saints*, and **prevailed against them**” (Dan. 7:21)! ...war against the Church, the Kingdom of God? Yes. At this, God laments over what is typologically and prophetically called, “*My Land*” (Joel 1:6), “*My Vine*”, and “*My Fig Tree*” (Joel 1:7). The world watches on as these two Kings rise in power and prominence and therein unleash **war**; meanwhile, at integral times of potential intervention whereby God could suddenly put an end to it all, He turns away His Face (“*My Face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute My Secret Place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it*” – Ezek. 7:22)!

War against the Church, the Kingdom of God, begs the question: *Where is God in all of this?* I repeat, God turned away His face! Had not God justly turned away His face and abandoned His people (“*Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity...*” – Hab. 1:13), the enemies of God couldn’t come in like a flood to the destruction of *the Land, People, and House of God, the Church* (Ezek. 7:22, 8:6). This is an *unwilling* abandonment on the part of God. Speaking of this, Isaiah testified, “*But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His Face from you, that He will not hear*” (Isa. 59:2). Hence, it is with strong lamentation that the LORD reflected upon the widespread **destruction** wrought by Babylon, especially how the House of God was both **defiled** and **destroyed** (Jer. 4:19-29, 6:17, 10:18-22, 12:7-12, 20:4, 21:1-10, Lam 1:10)! Meanwhile, the backslidden Jews of the day were hiding from Babylon hoping to escape, and to no avail (Jer. 43:10-13, 44:11-14, 26-29)! Herein we observe the doctrine of God’s *innocence* in the advancement of Babylon;

how He was legally compelled to *stand by* and *look* as a Man astounded, as a Mighty Man that cannot save (Jer. 14:8-12, Isa. 59:1-2).

My reader, it is clear that Babylon will act *independent* and *unconscious* of God (Isa. 47:1-10) under the direct inspiration of Satan via the forbidden **crafts** of divination and such like things (Ezek. 21:21-23), and upon ultimate success, after all is said and done according to what was foretold in that the antichrist “shall **destroy** wonderfully” (Dan. 8:24), the bewitched antichrist will ascribe power and glory to a false god for what was accomplished (Hab. 1:11; “*they worshipped the Dragon which gave power unto the Beast*” – Rev. 13:4). This being the case, however, it is also true that Babylon will act *dependently* upon God insomuch that they can do nothing without Him! Can you believe it? The *celestial* and *terrestrial* **King(s)** and **Kingdom(s)** of **Babylon** do act profoundly *independent* and *unconscious* of God (insomuch that they make war against Him!); albeit, meanwhile, God is profoundly and *meticulously involved* insomuch that He calls the **King(s)** of **Babylon**, “**My Servant**” (Jer. 25:9, 27:6, 43:10). How can it be? Verily, God is profoundly *removed* from and *innocent* of all of Babylon’s wretchedness and yet, simultaneously, He is profoundly *near* and *responsible* for what is happening! Can you believe it? My reader! Discover the glorious mystery in that HEAVEN RULES HELL!

Heretofore we have observed what depraved humanity will do under the influence of superior beings, sinful angels, through the vehicle of Babylon, but we have yet to look upon the full spectrum of these selfsame events in how **meticulously** and **majestically** HEAVEN RULES HELL! In other words, we have yet to observe exactly how **meticulously**, **majestically**, and **mysteriously** *Hell’s Army* (under the command of Satan as King) is **God’s Army** in actuality; hence the title, **the LORD of hosts!** We have yet to observe *the LORD* in **the Day of the LORD**, a Day that is disturbingly filled with Devils! Or, we have yet to observe *the Rulership of HEAVEN* in **the Day of the LORD**, a Day that is noticeably given to the rule of Hell’s Principalities!

At first glance we read that “*they had a King over them*” (Rev. 9:11), but in full scope we read that in the selfsame events, God is saying, “with a mighty hand...*will I rule over you*”, “*I will cause you to pass under the rod*”, “*I will bring you into the bond of the Covenant*” (Ezek. 20:33-38)! *The mean man* looks up at the highest tier of terrestrial rule and sees, the **antichrist**; *the witch* looks up at the highest tier of celestial rule and sees, **Lucifer**; *the prophet* looks up at the highest tier of terrestrial and celestial rule and sees, **the LORD of Hosts!** Why? Because when the earth is overtly displaced into the diabolical rule of Satan via Babylon because of the divine sentence, “I will forsake you” (Jer. 23:39), the situation is far from divine abandonment in any human estimation! When God calls *the King of Babylon*, “**Lucifer**” (Isa. 14:12), and also, “**My servant**” (Jer. 25:9, 27:6, 43:10), He is underscoring the universal truth that all *celestial* and *terrestrial* happenings are first of all and after all a service to God. In other words, the *immaterial* and *material* **King(s)**, **armies**, and **governments** of Babylon are God’s **servants** and **services**.

### Is the Devil, Hell’s Army, or Babylon making you afraid?

An **Army** that God Himself describes as “**terrible** and **dreadful**” (Hab. 1:7) will certainly instill terror and dread within mankind if the whole of the matter is not learnt. Heretofore the whole of the matter has not been declared, my reader! After all, should right-standing saints tremble before the King of Babylon, before whom the earth trembles and the kingdoms shake (Isa. 14:16)? My reader, right-standing saints are situated upon the Foundation Rock of a Kingdom “*which cannot be moved*” (Heb. 12:28), though all the inhabitants of the world do shake and cower before the antichrist! Herein unshaken, the purest sense of “**fear**” is ascribed to God (Heb. 12:28)! One must look and see “*those things which cannot be shaken*” distinguished from those things which can and must be shaken (Heb. 12:27-28), and who it is that ultimately, transcendently, and actually causes all things to **tremble** and **shake!** Those who are misled to ascribe fearfulness to the antichrist are in a dangerous and vulnerable position! Speaking to such, God says to the Church Backsliders of the Tribulation Period of old, “*Be not afraid of the King of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid*” (Jer. 42:11).

At the assemblage of so dreadful an army, Hell’s Army, God expounds the whole of the matter whereby the saints might “*sanctify THE LORD OF HOSTS Himself; and let HIM be your fear, and let HIM be your dread*” (Isa. 8:13)! Meanwhile, amidst

the unveiling of how **terrible** and **dreadful** Babylon is, God says, “*I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear*” (Lk. 12:5), and it’s not the **King(s) of Babylon!** I mean, the LORD redirects the fear of man *away* from the King(s) of Babylon unto Himself, in the saying, “**the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle**” (Isa. 13:4)! On behalf of this profoundly relevant truth, the Lord is saying, “*Yea, I say unto you, fear Him*” (Lk. 12:5)! Indeed, for it is a sin to fear the historical or future King(s) of Babylon or Assyria (Isa. 30:7, 15, 7:4, 8:12-13, 10:24-25). The glorious mystery of **God’s Majesty** *in, through,* and *over* all armies (both *celestial* and *terrestrial*) is the point of praise in the title, “**THE LORD OF HOSTS**”, ascribed to God 80 times in the Book of Jeremiah! In this, do you think God is trying to make a point? The man Jeremiah saw all 6 Captivities of Babylon in the carrying away of the Jews from Judah, unceasingly calling God by the title: “**THE LORD OF HOSTS.**”

### Is the Devil, Hell’s Army, or Babylon the Destroyer?

Is Satan, or Lucifer, at all to be feared in the trumpeted event(s) at hand? No, and there’s a reasonable explanation for this. When the celestial army of the **Bottomless Pit** is summoned into Lucifer’s command (“*they had a King over them*” – Rev. 9:11) to wit powerful devils bring **destruction** upon the earth and live-out the title of their commander, Apollyon, meaning **Destroyer**, is this credence to **fear** the destructive influence of Satan? Should we not, rather, turn our gaze upon the One before whom Devils **tremble** for **fear** (James 2:19)? At the thought of **Hell’s Army** being unleashed upon mankind for a rampage of destruction, one might ask: herein and at such a time, do the Devils still **tremble**? In other words, in the invasion of **Hell’s Army** upon the earth (Rev. 9:1-11), will God be *afar off* and *practically irrelevant* in the conscious minds of Devils? As they lust after man’s hurt like wild and uncontrollable locusts, will God be *distant* and *profoundly unimpactful* to the mind and memory of the Fallen Angels? No!

This being the case, my reader, consider the backwards situation that will unfold! Think about all the lost inhabitants of the earth **trembling** at the sight of Babylon’s Celestial Army ascending on the horizon like a LOCUST PLAGUE... and, yet, the Celestial Army of Devils is meanwhile **trembling** before the One who is presiding over the entire host and its angelic King! Who? Remember, “**THE LORD OF HOSTS mustereth the host of the battle**” (Isa. 13:4)! ...do you believe it? My reader, it is expedient that you rightly understand the situation and in so doing become a believer in God (Matt. 13:13-15, 23). It would be foolish to abide in *unfearful disbelief* in respect to God at such a time as this; for, meanwhile, you will abide in *fearful belief* in respect to Demons who, on the contrary, and meanwhile, abide in *fearful belief* in respect to God unlike yourself (“*the Devils also believe, and tremble*” – James 2:19)!

We know that besides Babylon (her *Kings* and her *Armies*) there is no greater **destroyer** of the earth, according to Biblical Prophecy. The angel of the Bottomless Pit himself (*the Celestial King of Babylon*) is named **Abaddon** in Hebrew and **Apollyon** in Greek, which means **Destroyer** (Rev. 9:11). Furthermore, God, being both *innocent* of and *disturbed* by all iniquity, is justly angry with Satan’s **destructive** rampage wrought through Babylon so that in conclusion, when God’s wrath takes free course, He will “**destroy them which destroy the earth**” (Rev. 11:18). It is written, “*thus with violence shall that great City Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all*” (Rev. 18:21). Right? Nevertheless, it is impossible that Babylon’s Kings and Armies act alone! Let us rightly understand, therefore, **the Doctrine of the Destroyers**.

Firstly, let’s remember that holy angels have *charge* over territories as *watchers* (Ezek. 9:1, Dan. 4:17). Secondly, let’s remember that unholy angels have dominions of power as angelic princes of earthly affairs inasmuch as God permits (Eph. 6:12). God is able to freely use and draw upon these contrasting powers to the unsearchable exercise of His ongoing rulership as *KING of Kings* and *Lord of hosts*! Meaning that, when necessary, both are sent forth by God with **destroying weapons** in their hands or **destructive plans** to accomplish (Ezek. 9:1-11, 1 Kings 22:19-22). This is a very real delegation of destructive authority, my reader! To stop the onslaught of manslaying justice, the angel’s hands must be stayed from **destroying** the people (1 Chron. 21:27)! Who *smote* the people? God-through-angels did (1 Chron. 21:87, 2 Sam. 24:16; Ezek. 7:9, 21:3-5, Jer. 21:5-6).

God exercises direct oversight over the angel that He appoints as “**the destroyer**”, a relational aspect between God and angels that is clearly depicted in Exodus 12:12 & 23. Even so, it was written, “*Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer*” (1 Cor. 10:10). The backsliders path of destruction is one riddled with **destroying angels** standing in the way (Num. 22:31, Ps. 90:3, 2 Pet. 2:15-16, Job 33:22). However, amazingly, **the destroyer** himself need not be a *holy angel*; God is able to employ *unholy angels* in the causes of divine justice while they remain unaware of their divine appointment, just like the historical Kings of Assyria and Babylon were so used (Isa. 10:7, 1 Cor. 5:5, Rev. 9:11). Speaking of the divine usage of God on this wise, it was said of the King of Assyria, “*Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few*” (Isa. 10:7).

Conclusively, if God *abandoned* the Church and *joined* Babylon, why would He not *abandon* the Church of the Gentile Church Age and *join* Spiritual Babylon? If God said to Nebuchadnezzar that he is, “**My servant**” (Jer. 25:9, 27:6, 43:10), why would He not speak the same thing to the earthly ruler of **Spiritual Babylon**, the antichrist? Or, to the celestial ruler of **Spiritual Babylon**, the Devil? How else should we interpret the saying, “**THE LORD OF HOSTS mustereth the host of the battle**” (Isa. 13:4), when on the other hand, and apparently, the Devil is the one who summoned the army from hell to preside as King over them (Rev. 9:1-11)? Almighty God *can, did, does, and will* use Satan as His **servant** in that he, like Nebuchadnezzar, but in another dimension, is the Commander of *Hell’s Celestial Army* of **destroyers** that are the real power behind the material infrastructure and manpower of Babylon.

In fact, God has always used the Devil in His **service** whenever the LORD excommunicated individuals from the Church so as to deliver them *unto* Satan “for the **destruction** of [their] flesh” (1 Cor. 5:5). Satan’s scheme, which is to **destroy** the soul, is unobtainable meanwhile God’s design in Satan’s instrumentality is achieved in that the spirit of the man is **saved** (“*To deliver such an one unto Satan for the **destruction** of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.*” – 1 Cor. 5:5). Even so, God’s twofold employment of the Devil to establish **Spiritual Babylon** and **the antichrist** will be, accordingly, the achievement of God’s purposes amidst the futile striving of Satan’s. God will in this manner use Satan’s army of fallen angels spawned from the Bottomless Pit. The LORD will employ this **Destroyer**, *Apollyon*, as an enforcer of God’s judgment and nothing more (“*And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*” – Rev. 9:4). Shedding light on how God will enforce His COMMAND upon an army of Heaven’s enemies such as this, consider the text (just one verse prior to the saying, “**THE LORD OF HOSTS mustereth the host of the battle**” – Isa. 13:4) wherein God said,

“*I have commanded My sanctified ones, I have also called My mighty ones for Mine anger, even them that rejoice in My highness.*” – Isa. 13:3

Who has God *commanded* and *called*, and how does this relate to the mustering of **Hell’s Army**? When speaking of an **Army of Fallen Angels** that is essentially an army of **Destroyers** (Rev. 9:11), and this simultaneously being **the Day of the LORD** in that it is “a **destruction** from the Almighty” (Isa. 13:6), one must wonder about the practical details of how this *Destroying Host*, **Hell’s Army**, has been endowed with **destroying weapons** that in actuality are “**the weapons of [God’s] indignation, to destroy the whole Land**” (Isa. 13:5)! This army, being **Hell’s Army**, begs the question: WHO are the ones that God is *commanding* and *calling*, “**My sanctified ones**”, “**My mighty ones**”, “**them that rejoice in My highness**” (Isa. 13:3), and how does God’s control over **Hell’s Army** manifest in practice? For, we know that *unholy and unsanctified* hell-spawned **Devils** do not *rejoice in God’s highness* but rather war against it, so WHO could these “**mighty ones**” be (Isa. 13:3)? My reader, any answer regarding God’s ultimate rulership over angels and men has apparent limitations and for obvious reasons. In other words, we must glean what we can from Holy Scripture and silence any further inquiries, for our own good.

“*And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for THE LORD GOD OMNIPOTENT REIGNETH.*” – Rev. 19:6

Gleaning what we can concerning the practice of God’s ultimate rulership, the aforementioned text is a good starting point. A panorama of God’s enthroned Person in Heaven’s Glory will reveal evidence of God’s rule in practice inasmuch as we can understand it. Hereby we can understand that a “*thousand thousands*” minister to God wherever He goes and in

whatever He does (Dan. 7:10), and especially in the *mustering* of **Hell's Army**! This reference, a “*thousand thousands*”, represents an innumerable host of **holy angels** in ministry to God in the Heavenly Scene (Dan. 7:10, Heb. 12:22). Consider the text in full, which says,

“I beheld till the *thrones* were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like the pure wool: His **THRONE** was like the fiery flame, and His wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: *thousand thousands* ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which **the horn** spake: I beheld even till **the beast** was slain, and **his body** destroyed, and given to the burning flame.” – Dan. 7:9-11

This Heavenly Scene, depicted in Daniel 7:9-12, must be compared to the happenings of the 5<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET in Revelation 9:1-11. The former reveals *the end* of Spiritual Babylon both celestially and terrestrially, the latter reveals *the beginning* of Spiritual Babylon both celestially and terrestrially. So, if in *the end* of Spiritual Babylon via the casting down of all celestial and terrestrial thrones the ministry of **holy angels** will be a vital component (“*thousand thousands ministered unto Him*” – Dan. 7:10), what should we expect at *the beginning* of Spiritual Babylon via the establishment of celestial and terrestrial thrones (especially given the fact that the LORD, not the Devil, is the ultimate Commander of **Hell's Army**)? I mean, in the assemblage of Hell's untoward army of Heaven's enemies, the fallen angels, should we expect the presence of **holy angels** to be a vital component of how HEAVEN RULES OVER HELL? Yes. The answer to the WHO question is, **holy angels**.

My reader, let's revisit this question upon due reflection of all the details at hand. Let's reflect upon all the details provided by Holy Scripture in the event described by John, when he said, “*I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth*” (Rev. 9:1), and afterward the Devil stood as King before the summoned Celestial Host of Spiritual Babylon (Rev. 9:1-11). Namely, consider Joel 2:11, Isaiah 13:3-4, Habakkuk 3:16, and the like. Apparently, when the Devil stood as King before the Celestial Host of Spiritual Babylon from the very beginning (in the events of Rev. 9:1-11), an alternate perspective of the selfsame event is provided in Holy Scripture conveying that meanwhile and simultaneously the LORD stood among them insomuch that He *uttered* His voice before “**His Army**” (Joel 2:11); furthermore, we read that the LORD does more than assume a standing Command at the first assemblage of **Hell's Army**, which is **God's Army**. Much more, He abides among the assembly of Demons insomuch that He *invades* with them in the exploits of war from a celestial and terrestrial perspective (Isa. 13:4, Hab. 3:16)! In God's abiding presence and present-continuous command of **Hell's Army**, the *sanctified* and *mighty ones* of Isaiah 13:3 find significance. Still wondering who they are, my reader? Consider the angelic war of Revelation 12:7-8. It was written,

“*And there was a war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon; and the Dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not...*” – Rev. 12:7-8

Here we read that God is pleased to use **holy angels** to subdue by **warfare** what He *could* do instantly and without any aid, if He so pleased. So, in the event that Jesus *musters* **Hell's Army** (Rev. 9:1, Isa. 13:4) by conducting a defeated enemy into an objective of God's service, do you think that the LORD did it *without* the use of **holy angels**? Isaiah 13:3 bears witness of an army of **holy angels** summoned to God whereby He rules over an army of **unholy angels** summoned to the Devil (Rev. 9:1-11). Hereby, through **holy angels**, the LORD *directs*, *oversees*, and *enforces* the **DIVINE COMMANDS** (“*it was commanded them*” – Rev. 9:4) that He *utters* (“*the LORD shall utter His voice before His Army*” – Joel 2:11) before the Devil and his angels, the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon! Because the murderous desires of Demons remain unbounded, the boundless desires of hate need to be bridled; and in practice as bridlers of Demons, **holy angels** make war on God's behalf!

As a contextual backdrop of relevant details, we know that Jesus is the conductor of Satan, the defeated enemy, because there is no other way that this fallen *star* could possess “**the key of the Bottomless Pit**” (Rev. 9:1) except that he had gotten it from the enthroned Lamb of God. For, from the beginning of the Book of Revelation (“*the Revelation of Jesus*

*Christ*” – Rev. 1:1) we read how Jesus of Nazareth testified, saying, “*I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of Hell and of Death*” (Rev. 1:18)! Blessedly, Lucifer was forced to give back **the key** to the Lamb after it was loaned for the appointed cause. We know this because the next time **the Bottomless Pit** will be opened it is to confine the Devil! Herein, once again, we read of the significant ministry of **holy angels** on behalf of God as an enforcement squad that obliges the Devil at the point of a sword, as it were, to do the service of God and nothing more. Lo and behold a **holy angel**, having **the key of the Bottomless Pit** in his possession, is appointed by God to *lay hold* on the Dragon and *bind him with a great chain* so as to *cast him into the Bottomless Pit* (Rev. 20:1-3)! God is pleased to use **holy angels** in how HEAVEN RULES HELL. Hereby, apparently, God uses angelic force to make Heaven’s enemies compliant in the service of God.

The description provided in Revelation 9:1-11 (the dreadful spawning of **Hell’s Army**) may appear strikingly absent of God to the unlearned reader, but Holy Scripture forbids the exaltation of the Devil by the greater details provided and surveyed heretofore, and more. The Heavenly Scene, prior to *the star’s* descent in Revelation 9:1 (a time period where the Devil was in Heaven, the place from which he fell), was no doubt similar to what Micaiah the prophet beheld, when he said, “I saw the LORD sitting on His Throne, and **ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN** standing by Him on His right hand and on His left” (1 Kings 22:19). In the aforementioned account, take note that there was an *evil spirit* present in the assembly of Heaven that was thereafter employed by God to do Heaven a service (“*there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD*” – 1 Kings 22:21). These various citations of Holy Scripture shine light on the wider scenery of Heaven, a panorama, and most of all how the spawning of **Hell’s Army** by *Satan* is a testament to “*the Revelation of Jesus Christ*” (Rev. 1:1), the One who *musters* the Army and *stands before it* as the ultimate Commander presently and progressively (Isa. 13:3-4)!

Meaning, there are unwritten details to the trumpeted event of Revelation 9:1-11 discoverable elsewhere by the combined witness of Holy Scripture unveiling just how the LORD, and not the Devil, *musters* **Hell’s Army** to God’s service! For simplicity’s sake, though, we read of only *seven holy angels* (plus a few others) in *the foreground* of the Heavenly Scene during the trumpeted events of Revelation Ch. 8-9. However, *the background* of the scene was already set in Revelation 5:11, in the saying, “*I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the Throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousands times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands*” (Rev. 5:11)! When the scene shifts to *the foreground* of the *seven* trumpet-bearing angels and the events that follow, the myriads of **holy angels** in *the background* are acting as enforcers of God’s unwritten commands announced by the trumpets to wit that if the whole of the matter was written, I’d imagine that no book of earth would be able to contain the full volume of what transpired in these events! – how many myriads of **holy angels** were *flashing* into action, how many divine commandments were uttered or by some unknown means communicated, and by manifold angelic powers accomplished! Things so unimaginable and Heavenly that if any single person of humanity were *caught up* to behold the full content of the trumpeted wonder in the sophisticated rulership of Heaven but for a moment, such things would be unlawful for a man to utter and impossible for a man to write (2 Cor. 12:4)!

*“And He saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see Heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.” – John 1:51*

This Jesus, **THE LORD OF HOSTS**, is attended to by far more **holy angels** than the *seven* who blow **THE TRUMPETS** in the foreground of the Heavenly Scene! These *seven* are of a higher authority, archangels of sorts, with legions waiting upon the trumpeted signal with readiness to act. Trumpets, we know, are of special use in the acts of war according to the law of God, and in this alarming case this means the warfare of **holy angels** limiting the scope of the warfare of **unholy angels** in God’s effectual governance of the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon! This trumpeted event is just the beginning of Babylon; and her beginning is like her end. God maintains ultimate control by the same practical means the entire duration of the “*short time*” (Rev. 12:12), until it’s over. Hence at the fall of Babylon, for example, we read that Jesus isn’t alone (Rev. 14:10); He’s never alone! Whether He’s on *earth* (Matt. 4:11) or in *Heaven* (Rev. 5:11), or whether He’s in *Hell* or *the Lake of Fire* (Rev. 14:10), He’s never alone! And, being in *Hell*, or in this case *the Lake of Fire*, we read that both **sinful man** and **unholy angels** are **TORMENTED** in fire because *Hell’s Tormentor* is present, the God-Man Jesus of Nazareth – He and



His **sanctified** and **mighty ones** that **rejoice in His highness**! Speaking of this occasion, it was written,

“...[they] shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of Holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lamb”  
– Rev. 14:10 (Isa. 14:9-11)

Ah, this dreadful scene! One 24-hour day in Hell’s Bottomless Pit is painfully unimaginable... and here we read of the Lake of Fire! This is the dreadful Lamb that the Kings of the earth will *learn* to **fear** (Rev. 6:15-17) in that they will see the Lord coming to earth with “*ten thousands of His saints*” adorned in the celestial glory of **angel bodies** (Jude 1:14, 1 Cor. 15:40, Matt. 22:30)! Even so, what tormenting sight do you think the eye-balls of Devils will behold in the Lake of torment according to the record of Revelation 14:10, a time and place wherein **sinful man** is looking with astonishment at the Celestial King of Babylon, saying, “*Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?*” (Isa. 14:10)! Teeth-gnashing and pain-stricken sinners are forced to pause and gasp at the sight, even in fiery torments! For, behold, the dreadful assembly of Devil’s that destroyed the earth will then be in misery with down-casted faces before their weakened and defeated King, Lucifer, in the presence of **holy angels** and **the Lamb of God**!

Righteously, Jesus is *the Tormentor* of Devils whether in Hell or the Lake of Fire! If mankind had an omniscient glimpse into the nature of Devils and the acts they dream about, they wouldn’t disagree with God’s righteousness in this matter. Even the Devils know they are destined for torments and that Jesus is *the Tormentor*! When the demoniacs (in whom dwelt an **Army of Devils**) imploringly cried out to Jesus, saying, “I beseech *Thee*, torment me not” (Lk. 8:28), they were afraid of the torments that Jesus inflicts upon Devils in the place of torments, “**the Deep**” (Lk. 8:31; i.e. “**the Bottomless Pit**” – Rev. 9:1-11)! It was not *the place* they feared, merely, but the tormenting *Person* of the place! Hence at the first sight of *Jesus*, they cried, “Art *THOU* come hither *to torment us* before the time?” (Matt. 8:29)! When Jesus comes, He *torments*... they know this! They discern that Jesus’ coming implicates torment because they have already known, seen, and experienced *the Tormentor* for long seasons in Hell! Why else would Jesus be depicted in **the Lake of Fire** while the Devil and his angels are in torment in Revelation 14:10, my reader? If and when the LORD is provoked, Satan is employed (2 Sam. 24:1) and afterward locked-up in torments (Rev. 14:10, 20:1-3).

“*Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name? for Thou only art HOLY: for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest*” - Rev. 15:4

This Lamb, as He is depicted in Revelation 14:10, is much different than in the days of Jesus’ humanity on earth. This was a season of humiliation at *the hands* of **the Devil’s Kingdom**, can you believe it! Jesus willingly underwent the disrobing of His Kingly dignity to become 100% human (born of a virgin), and this meant a relinquishing of the Kingly power in terms of the exercise of His office as Commander and Chief over **Heaven’s Armies**. At any moment, however, with the reasserting of this power, Jesus could have turned the tables and loosed Himself from *the hands* of the celestial and terrestrial servants of **Hell**, but He didn’t do it! He chose not to assert the Kingly liberties that are vested within the authority of *His highness* as an Eternal Person of the Godhead, **THE LORD OF HOSTS**, foregoing the exercise of these powers for the time appointed of the Father. It was written that He “*made Himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men*” (Php. 2:7). Even so, while **the servants of the Devil** were in the very act of laying hold upon Jesus’s human body to inflict upon him the appointed means of suffering and death, Jesus said, “*Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He shall presently give Me more than twelve Legions of angels?*” (Matt. 26:53). What do you think, my reader?

At any time, Jesus could have resumed His command of **Angel Armies**, but He didn’t! Howbeit at the resurrection and ascension of Jesus His command of **Angel Armies** was resumed and is now in full exercise as He governs the trumpeted events via the enforcement squad of “*an innumerable company of angels*” (Heb. 12:22, Isa. 9:7)! Why else do you think the great company of **sinless angels** and **sinless men** do praise Jesus, saying, “*Thou art worthy to take the Book, and to open the seals thereof*” (Rev. 5:9)! My reader, why else do you think the pastime snapshots of these Heavenly Scenes and other such like events as those herein trumpeted reveal categorically different **angels** (*holy* and *unholy*) at **war** with one another (Dan.

10:13, 20-21), except that there is an army of **holy angels** attending to the Lord whilst He presides as Commander of Satan's **Army of Devils** (Rev. 9:1-11, Isa. 13:3-4)? In the pastime events, just referenced (Dan. 10:13, 20-21), the **holy angels** prevailed and God's righteous cause took preeminence (as is the case in all situations of *earthly warfare* that are securely within the Lord's oversight and rule). At the sight of Devils being spawned from hell like an innumerable locust plague and herein, Satan taking the forefront of Hell's Army, God's servants would cower if the whole matter wasn't told, in that, "*behold, the Mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire*" (2 Kings 6:17) insomuch that "*there be more with us than with him*" (2 Chron. 32:7, 2 Kings 6:16)! These are the **mighty sanctified ones** of Isaiah 13:3 that **rejoice** in God's **highness**, my reader! HOLY ANGELS.

"**Fear not:** *for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.*" – 2 Kings 6:16

"**Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed** for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: *for there be more with us than with him*" – 2 Chron. 32:7

What was the army of **holy angels** doing when "*the Mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire*" (2 Kings 6:17)? They were defending Elisha and *the sealed* remnant from the Devil's terrestrial host, Syria (2 Kings 6:8-17). In other words, they were preserving and protecting *the sealed* remnant amidst the dangerous judgments that accompany a time of tribulation (Ezek. 9:1-11). They were accomplishing the same objective that the armies of **holy angels** will be doing to protect *the sealed* from **the hurt** that the celestial and terrestrial hosts of Spiritual Babylon will strive to accomplish, but in vain. God, through the aid of **holy angels**, conducted the King of Assyria and all his host through the Land of Judah victoriously unto the destruction of every defended City until only one remained, the City of Jerusalem; then we read of King Hezekiah quoting the words of Elisha, saying, "*there be more with us than with him*" (2 Chron. 32:7)! Isaiah, who was Hezekiah's counselor, could see the unseen army of **holy angels** "*as birds flying*" just like Elisha saw them, and he prophesied: "**so shall the LORD of hosts come down to FIGHT** for Mount Zion, and for the Hill thereof. **As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts DEFEND** Jerusalem..." (Isa. 31:4-5)! Point being, my reader, do you think the Lord of hosts will fight for and defend *the sealed* of God from the angry hosts of Fallen Angels spawned from Hell? If so, how? Surely, **THE LORD OF HOSTS** doesn't want any of His servants to shout the ungraceful cry, "*Alas, my Master! How shall we do?*" (2 Kings 6:15), when the Celestial Forces of Spiritual Babylon ascend out of **the Bottomless Pit** and assemble a terrestrial army for war against the Church! Thus, it was written,

"And *at that time* shall **Michael** stand up, THE GREAT PRINCE which **standeth for the children of thy people:** and there shall be *a time of trouble*, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and *at that time* thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the Book." – Dan. 12:1

This time of trouble, "*Jacob's Trouble*" (Jer. 30:7), is troublous *because of* the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon spawned from Hell (Rev. 9:1-11)! This Michael, "*one of the chief Princes*" (Dan. 10:13), is *the* angel that is credited to have turned the tides of battles in pastime wars between **Devils** and **Holy Angels** (Dan. 10:13, 20-21). Victory or loss at these **angelic battles** meant the *protection* or *hurt* of God's people as it related to the *terrestrial governments* and *armies* that these **unholy angels** influenced as *Kings* and *Princes* do rule ("*the Prince of the Kingdom of Persia*" & "*the Kings of Persia*" – Dan. 10:13, "*the Prince of Grecia*" – Dan. 10:20). Hence, at the unleashing of the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon and thereby the manifestation of the *terrestrial armies* and *governments* of Babylon, armies of **holy angels** alongside **Michael** must encamp around *the sealed* remnant of God (Rev. 7:1-3, 9:4; Ps. 34:7) and make **war** against the Devils so that their hurtful causes of relentless destruction would be hindered from striking the elect. In other words, *the time of trouble* is when **Michael** and "**his angels**" are standing in victorious warfare for the children of God – **STANDING** amidst the throes of **Hell's Army** swarming on every side ("*Michael and his angels*" – Rev. 12:7; "*at that time* shall **Michael** STAND UP" – Dan. 12:1)!

All this being the case, and duly considered, we are forced to revisit the question posed at the beginning of this section: **Is the Devil, Hell's Army, or Babylon the Destroyer?** Given the totality of personages present at this profound assembly (the Devil, Hell's Army of Unholy Angels, Holy Angels, and God Almighty who is THE LORD OF HOSTS!) and given the

fact that God is the ultimate Commander of the Celestial Army of Babylon through the aforementioned details, justifiably calling it, “**My Great Army**” (Joel 2:25), it is understandable that all personages besides God Himself are so peripheral they are justifiably unmentionable except when God is pleased to divulge additional details via Biblical Prophecy. In other words, it is true that the Devil and Hell’s Army together, making up the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon, and likewise the Terrestrial Army of Spiritual Babylon under their control, are **Destroyers** (“*I will prepare Destroyers*” – Jer. 22:7-9), but they are not *the Destroyer*! Because God Himself is among the ranks as the ultimate Commander, both the celestial and the terrestrial of the aforementioned are peripheral and insignificant and justifiably unmentioned on many occasions of Biblical Prophecy. Hence, it is not so much that the Lucifer is dangerously destructive or Hell’s Army, nor should the focus be on Babylon’s destructive capabilities – there is one ultimate **Destroyer** and it is *the Presence of the LORD*.

The threat of **destruction** through the totality of Babylon’s destructive forces is peripheral, when God says, “*Shall I not visit them...?*” (Jer. 5:29, 6:15, 8:5-12, 9:9, 10:15, 14:10, 23:12, Hos. 9:7). The declaration of imminent **destruction** is voiced by the saying, “*Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel*” (Amos 4:12, 5:17), as Assyria or Babylon approaches! Why? Because the totality of Babylon’s celestial and terrestrial destructive capabilities are endowed, limited, and governed by “**the Presence of the LORD**” (Jer. 4:26, Zeph. 1:7)!

“*I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the Presence of the LORD, and by His fierce anger.*” – Jer. 4:23-26 (Zeph. 1:7)

This is God’s destroying presence – through Babylon! – a destruction declared by the alarming sound of TRUMPETS (Jer. 4:21, Rev. 8:2, 6) which in real time alarmed Jerusalem of the coming of historical Babylon for WAR (Jer. 4:19-29, Joel 2:1)! Speaking of the totality of destruction wrought by Babylon, it will be said, “*Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this Great City?*” (Jer. 22:8), because it is the Lord’s doing! Very specifically, speaking of what the Lord did through Babylon to the backsliders of the Church, the LORD said:

“I will...utterly **destroy** them” – Jer. 25:8-12

“I will **destroy** My people” – Jer. 15:7

“I will **destroy** and devour at once” – Isa. 42:14 (context: Isa. 42:22-25)

“I will **destroy** the fat and the strong” – Ezek. 34:17

“I will bring...a **great destruction**” – Jer. 4:6

“I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but **destroy** them” – Jer. 13:14

“The Lord was as an *enemy*. He hath swallowed up Israel...He hath **destroyed** His strong holds – Lam. 2:5

“I have *watched over them*...to **destroy**” – Jer. 31:28

“I will *stretch out My hand upon him*, and will **destroy** him” – Ezek. 14:9

“Behold, *the eyes of the Lord GOD are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will **destroy** it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not **utterly destroy** the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.” – Amos 9:8

The totality of **the Doctrine of Babylon** in Holy Scripture can be summarized in the exclamation, “*Alas for the Day! For the Day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come*” (Joel 1:15)! In dreadfully synonymous

terms but in other words, speaking to the backsliders of the Church, this meant: “I will **consume** them” (Jer. 14:12), “I will **punish**” (Jer. 9:25-26), “I will **persecute** them” (Jer. 29:18), “I, even I, am **against** thee” (Ezek. 5:8, 13:8), and “My soul shall **abhor** you” (Lev. 26:30)! Can you see this dreadful Commander standing before the converging *hosts* of **holy** and **unholy angels** reigning supreme, uttering His voice! Moreover, speaking of what the Lord would do through Babylon to Non-Israelite Nations, the Lord said: “I will **destroy** thee” (Ezek. 25:7, 28:16)!

My reader, have you never read how **THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD** is holy-destructive? Do you remember how the saints of old were warned not to trespass the holy boundaries of Sinai so that they wouldn’t gaze upon the Almighty who dwelt a-top Sinai as “A CONSUMING FIRE” (Ex. 19:20-24, Heb. 12:28-29)? Did you read about how the *hills* and *mountains* shook, leapt, melted, and quaked as God, not alone, descended from Heaven-to-earth before the congregation of God’s people, the Church? Speaking of the occasion, it was written, “*The **chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the Holy Place***” (Ps. 68:17)! This great and terrible King of Saints is the only one who comes to the aid of His people in judgment upon sinners in the terms that David described, saying, “*the earth shook and trembled*” and “*the hills moved and were shaken*”, and with “*smoke*”, “*fire*”, and “*coals*”, it was written, “*The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave His voice; hail stones and coals of fire*” (Ps. 18:7-15; Judges 5:4-5, 20)! However, the same is true regarding God’s judgment of the backslidden Church! In description of what God did through Assyria to Israel, Micah and Amos said,

“Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from His Holy Temple. For, behold, the LORD *cometh forth out of His place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.* For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?” – Micah 1:2-5

“And *the Lord GOD of hosts is He that toucheth the land, and it shall melt*, and all that dwell therein shall mourn...” – Amos 9:5

Breath-taking catastrophe encircles the Throne as an otherworldly aura of **Majesty**, and for good cause! Just as God is in control of *lightning* and *whirlwinds*, *hurricanes* and *tornadoes*, even so He is in control of *swarming* Devils that are like an innumerable and otherwise uncontrollable LOCUST PLAGUE! In other words, and understandably so, “the Presence of the Lord” is the ultimate destructive force (Jer. 4:26)! In description for what God did to Assyria through Babylon, Nahum prophesied,

“God is *jealous*, and the LORD *revengeth*; the LORD *revengeth*, and is *furios*; the LORD will take *vengeance* on his **adversaries**, and he reserveth *wrath* for his **enemies**. The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit **the wicked**: the LORD hath his way **in the whirlwind and in the storm**, and **the clouds are the dust of his feet**. He **rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers**: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. **The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.** Who can stand before his *indignation*? and who can abide in *the fierceness of his anger*? his *fury* is *poured out like fire*, and **the rocks are thrown down by him.**” – Nah. 1:2-6

Furthermore, and finally, as a hopeful plea for God’s judgment of Babylon for what she did to the Church (Isa. 64:10-12), the intercessor cries, “Oh...” (Isa. 64:1-3)!

“Oh that Thou wouldest **rend the heavens**, that Thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence, As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make Thy Name known to thine **adversaries**, that the nations may *tremble at thy presence*! When Thou didst **terrible things** which we looked not for, Thou **camest down, the mountains flowed down at Thy presence.**” – Isa. 64:1-3

This plea is a cry for repayment, for a reciprocal judgment, that God would do *to* Babylon what He did *through* Babylon to the Church. In conclusion, and with all things in full consideration according to the *multidimensional* reality that Biblical Prophecy unveils, I ask, should **the King of Babylon** be feared? Or, is the Devil, Hell's Army, or Babylon *the* **Destroyer**? Perhaps now it is abundantly evident why God said to *the sealed* remnant of old, "Be not *afraid* of **the king of Babylon**, of whom ye are *afraid*; be not *afraid* of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand" (Jer. 42:11).

### Is the Devil, Hell's Army, the antichrist, or Babylon angry?

At the awful moment when Hell is opened and the smoke thereof is darkening the sky, and an innumerable host of fallen angels is coming out of the rising clouds of smoke whose persons look like a cross between a locust, a horse, a scorpion, and a woman with lionlike teeth, the human onlookers would be liars if they said it was an underwhelming sight to behold! However, Spirit-filled men are projected into *Heaven's Perspective* through the content of the Book of Revelation and the testimony of Holy Scripture, God giving them grace! To understand *Heaven's Perspective* one must remember the *Heavenly Scene*: John the Revelator spoke at length concerning the *Heavenly Scene* he saw of **THE MAJESTY OF THE LORD**, describing "voices", "thunderings", "lightnings", "an earthquake", and such like things (Rev. 8:5, 16:18)! The dignity of the One enthroned was and is deadly to men and angels! God's purity is unparalleled and His power is unmatched – He is dangerously unapproachable with a brightness unimaginable (1 Tim. 6:15-16)! To display the otherworldly exactitude of His powers in government for the administering of Tribulatory Judgments, His ministers are astoundingly excellent and divinely uniform in fiery brilliance (Heb. 1:7)! HOLY ANGELS.

Speaking such, at the venturing of our study from earth's pomp unto Hell's pride, and then beyond, we would do well to remember how it would be impossible to rouse Heaven's population into enthusiasm at the announcement of an earthly event of any kind. The most sophisticated and uniformed march of the most populous and powerful people on earth, is bland and uneventful. Every earthly sight is incomparable to the **THE HEAVENLY SCENE**! Were the people of earth to display the amassed enormity of their nation's armed forces in the most patriotic and exuberant parade humanly possible, it would be disturbingly dismal. Were the whole demonstration so choreographically synchronized, musically symphonized, and epically historic insomuch that it amounts to a painstakingly perfect human effort, it would be an underwhelming sight to behold compared to **THE HEAVENLY SCENE**! I say again, Heaven's population would show no emotion or enthusiasm at the ungraceful experience of earth's pomp and pride.

Even so, Heaven's population would show no enthusiasm at the announcement of a hellish event of any stature. The most sophisticated and uniformed march of the most powerful Devils of Hell, is bland and uneventful. Every hellish sight is incomparable to **THE HEAVENLY SCENE**! Were the angels of Hell to display the amassed enormity of the forces of darkness in the loudest and most furious display of angelic vigor, it would be disturbingly dismal. Were the whole demonstration so profoundly celestial that its glories defy human analysis and exceed human comprehension, it would be an underwhelming sight to behold compared to **THE HEAVENLY SCENE**! I say again, Heaven's population would show no emotion or enthusiasm at the ungraceful experience of Hell's pomp and pride namely because **HEAVEN RULES HELL**!

Even so, Biblical Prophecy repeatedly testifies of the **fury** and **wrath** of the King(s) of Babylon (*the Devil* and *the antichrist*). It was written that *they* "smote the people in **wrath** with a continual stroke" and *they* "ruled the nations in **anger**" (Isa. 14:6), and on more than one occasion we read of the **woefulness** of the Devil (Rev. 8:13, 9:12, 12:12) coming down from Heaven "having *great wrath*" (Rev. 12:12). Explicitly, it is revealed that in this **furious anger** "the Dragon was **wroth** with *the woman*, and went to make **war** with *the remnant*" (Rev. 12:17)! This testimony is meant to trouble all well-meaning truth-seekers who are ignorant of **the Day of the LORD**. It is meant to *shake* all the souls that can be *shaken*! It is a cause of *quaking*, *trembling*, and *shaking*, like what happened to Habakkuk, when he said, "When I heard, my belly *trembled*; my lips *quivered* at the voice: *rottenness* entered into my bones, and I *trembled* in myself, that I might rest in **the Day of Trouble**..." (Hab. 3:16). It was needful for Habakkuk to feel this way so that he would make his calling and election sure in reference to the tribulations of **the Day of the LORD**.

The God-fearing man, Habakkuk, was *shaken* that he might soundly *rest* himself upon **the unshakable foundation** of THE KINGDOM OF GOD, which cannot be moved (Heb. 12:26-28; Matt. 16:15-19). Do you believe it? Speaking of the real consolation that God gave him, Habakkuk said, “Yet I will *rejoice* in the LORD, I will *joy* in the God of my salvation. The LORD God is my *strength*, and He will *make* my feet like hinds’ feet, and He will *make* me to walk upon mine high places” (Hab. 3:18-19)! So, “*It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God*” (Heb. 10:31), of a truth! Yet, in that **fearfulness** there is a “*strong confidence*” and even a *happiness* that God communicates to the soul (Prov. 14:26, 28:14) because the saving elements of practical redemption are revealed to the soul of a man who *fears* God (Ps. 25:14). Accordingly, it is not so much that the Devil, his Celestial Host, or the antichrist is angry! They are **enemies** of the Church and they are **cruel**, this is true (Jer. 30:4), albeit the totality of their anger is comparatively insignificant and justifiably unmentionable next to the real threat: AN ANGRY GOD! When the prophets prophesied of Babylon they heralded the “**fearful thing**” of the whole ordeal by pointing to: AN ANGRY GOD! In no uncertain terms (*and speaking of what God would do through Babylon*), the LORD said,

“I shall execute *judgments* in thee in **anger** and in **fury** and in **furious rebukes**.” – Ezek. 5:15

“I will cause **fury** to rest upon them” – Ezek. 5:13

“I will send Mine **anger** upon thee” – Ezek. 7:3, 22:22, 22:31 (Isa. 47:6)

“the **fierce anger** of the LORD is not turned back from us” – Jer. 4:8, 30:23-24

Can you believe it, my reader? It is not *the Day of the Devil* or *the Day of Hell*, nor is it *the Day of Babylon* (as the earth may reckon it to be!). This *Day* is none other than “**the Day of the Wrath of the LORD**” (Ezek. 7:19, 22:24)! The whole duration of what God will do *through* Babylon and *to* Babylon was prophetically regarded by an angel of the Lord, calling it, “**the Indignation**” (Dan. 8:19). In other words, GOD IS ANGRY! My reader, it is expedient that you fully comprehend *the Doctrine of God’s Wrath* as it relates to **the Day of the LORD** via Babylon! Speaking of such, might I ask you a question? Has the LORD graciously made you to feel like the Prophet Zephaniah felt when the powers of prophecy gripped his inner-man by the Holy Spirit, compelling him to say,

“**The great day of the LORD** is *near*, it is *near*, and *hasteth* greatly, even the voice of **the day of the LORD**: the mighty man shall *cry* there *bitterly*. That **day** is a **Day of Wrath**, a **day** of *trouble* and *distress*, a day of *wasteness* and *desolation*, a day of *darkness* and *gloominess*, a day of *clouds* and *thick darkness*, **A day of the Trumpet** and *alarm* against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring *distress* upon men, that they shall walk like *blind* men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their *blood* shall be poured out as dust, and their *flesh* as the *dung*. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in **the day of the LORD’S wrath**; but the whole land shall be *devoured* by **the fire of his jealousy**: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, before the **day** pass as the chaff, before **the fierce anger of the LORD** come upon you, before **the day of the LORD’S anger** come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: *it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD’S Anger*.” – Zeph. 1:14-2:3

Speaking of what God would do through Babylon to the Church, the man Zephaniah spoke of **the wrath of God** repeatedly! Zephaniah spoke of *mighty men crying bitterly*, *trouble*, *distress*, *wasteness*, *desolation*, *darkness*, *gloominess*, a *trumpet*, an *alarm*, *blindness*, *blood*, *rotting flesh*, *the vanity of carnal riches*, and *vain hopes for deliverance* all in reference to a day which he called, “**the Day of the LORD’S Anger**” (Zeph. 2:3)! Contextualizing the horrors of the aforementioned description of human suffering, the **wrath**, **anger**, or **jealousy** of God was mentioned a total of 6 times! Ascribing all this to **the Day of the LORD** was done a total of 11 times! My reader, this is the clear and pointed message of the trumpeted events of Revelation Ch. 8-9. Howbeit, the actual body of prophecy in Revelation Ch. 8-9 noticeably lacks the vital details provided by pastime prophets throughout the centuries. Why? All the readers and truth-seekers of the 5<sup>TH</sup> and 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS are being put on



trial and tested, my reader! When reading about the Spiritual and Celestial origins of future Babylon in Revelation 9:1-21, *what do you see?* Upon fully observing the detailed scene that the prophetic account does paint before the eyes, *what do you see?* If we let ignorance and unbelief speak, they would shout: “*the Devil!*” or “*Hell’s Army!*”. Nevertheless, my reader, *what do you see?*

“When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?* And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, *But whom say ye that I am?*” – Matt. 16:13-15

The Prophet Amos said, “**I SAW THE LORD**”, when beholding what God would do through Assyria to Israel (Amos 9:1). My reader, is it the dragon-like eyes of Satan or the gaze of Hell’s Army that makes you afraid? Or, is it Lucifer’s wrath that is accomplishing great *woefulness* to the Church and mankind at large that troubles you? Or, rather, is it **God’s wrath** through Satan’s fury via the celestial and terrestrial branches of power given to him, though “*he meaneth not so*” (Isa. 10:7)? And, do you believe that if *the vital component* of **God’s wrath** was removed from this whole ordeal, it would come to nothing (Num. 23:7-10, 18-24, 24:3-9)? The Prophet Amos said, “**I SAW THE LORD**” (Amos 9:1)! Even so, while beholding what God would do *through* Babylon to the Church, Jeremiah heard the LORD say,

“I have set **My face**” – Jer. 21:10

“I have **watched** over them...to destroy” – Jer. 31:28

“I will set **My face** against that man” – Ezek. 14:8

“I will set **My face** against them” – Ezek. 15:7

We already know that the **Devil’s Army** is in reality **God’s Army** (Joel 2:11), and that the LORD doesn’t only assume a standing Command at the first assemblage of **Hell’s Army** but, shockingly, He abides among the assembly of Demons insomuch that He *invades* with them in the exploits of war from a celestial and terrestrial perspective (Isa. 13:4, Hab. 3:16)! Now with the prophetic insights of Jeremiah and Ezekiel we read of God’s composure amidst the celestial and terrestrial forces of Babylon! SHOCKING. The composure of **God’s Face** is a testimony to the fact that hereby He is set to do what He said He would do, in the sayings, “**I will search**” (Amos 9:3; or is it the antichrist army?), “**I will slay**” (Amos 9:1; or is it Apollyon or the Destroyer?), “**I will command**” (Amos 9:9; or is it the King of the angels of the Bottomless Pit?)! *Whom do you say Jesus is, my reader?* Speaking of the **profanation** of the Temple and the reduction of humanity into animal-like depravity, the LORD said, “I will **profane** My Sanctuary” (Ezek. 24:21), and, “**I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend...**” (Jer. 19:9)! My reader, *what do you see?* The Lord seeks your full attention for the beholding of the matter! “**BEHOLD, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle**” (Jer. 19:3)! True security will be birthed when you are made to *feel* like Habakkuk *felt*, my reader (Hab. 3:16, 2 Pet. 1:10). That’s the truth.

### Practical Warfare: the Sword of the LORD and the Sword of Babylon!

Conclusively, as we have observed, Babylon’s celestial and terrestrial forces are “**destroyers**” raised up by God for “**destruction**” as “**the Hammer of the Whole Earth**” (Jer. 50:11, Ezek. 7:25, Jer. 50:23), even as “**a golden cup in the LORD’S hand, that made all the earth drunken**” (Jer. 51:7). Yea, and because of the LORD’s hand in it all, God said to the targeted peoples of Babylon’s fury, “**I have wounded thee** with the wound of *an enemy*, with the chastisement of a *cruel one*” (Jer. 30:14). Howbeit, think about the divine profession, “**I have wounded thee...**” (Jer. 30:14). There’s more to know! *The Doctrine of God’s Majesty* in how HEAVEN RULES HELL deepens!

Heretofore, having just observed the facial composure of the LORD to fulfill the aforementioned divine threats and more, and upon reading and reflecting upon this prophetic account of future events in full, one’s heart may intermittently exclaim

with wonderment, dread, and holy perplexity, “*How does God do it?*” This thought can be more or less a modern rendition of the ancient question, “*Wherefore lookest Thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest Thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?*” (Hab. 1:13). Such questions need answers, my reader. This is a seemingly problematic question, admittedly, albeit only to the unread and unlearned disbelievers of Holy Scripture (Matt. 13:13-15, 23). The time was foretold, and now is, when “*they that understand among the people shall instruct many...*” (Dan. 11:33) to the dissolving of all doubts in those who have *ears to hear* (Matt. 11:25, 2 Thess. 2:11-12, Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29, 3:6, 13, 22).

The testimony of Holy Scripture is strikingly specific concerning the practical warfare of Babylonian soldiers as it relates to how God looks upon them as they, in turn, devour a people who are more righteous than they (Hab. 1:13). Normally, God couldn’t and wouldn’t look upon Babylon at all (Isa. 59:1-2). In other words, if things were normal God would send Israel to war against Babylon to punish the Chaldeans instead of the other way around, just like Israel was used of God to the punishment of the Canaanites. Do you discern the shocking abnormalities? Or, perhaps some of you have never grasped the fullness of what God will do through the future King(s), Armies, and Government(s) of **Spiritual Babylon**. My reader, do you know that there will be “**a falling away**” at the time when “that **Man of Sin** [is] revealed” (2 Thess. 2:3)? Furthermore, have you ever marveled at the word “**overcome**” in Revelation 13:7, the word “**prevailed**” in Daniel 7:21, and the word “**prosper**” in Daniel 11:36? Have you marveled at how the antichrist will “**wear out** the saints of the Most High” according to Daniel 7:25 and “**destroy** the mighty and the holy people” according to Daniel 8:24, and, simultaneously, “at that time [the sealed of the Church] shall be **delivered**” according to Daniel 12:1!

*“I have written to him the great things of My Law,  
but they were counted as a strange thing.”* – Hos. 8:12; Rev. 8:13, 12:12

My reader, a studious examination of the practical warfare of Babylon as it relates to **the Sword of the LORD** and **the sword of the King of Babylon** will prove to be profitable. God, being gracious and condescending to the saints (“*He shall cover thee with His feathers, and under His wings shalt thou trust: His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.*” – Ps. 91:4), has borne witness in Holy Scripture concerning **the Sword of the LORD** and **the sword of the King of Babylon**. With the sword of the King of Babylon in direct focus as a *seemingly* independent mechanism, it was written,

“... *I will give* all Judah into **the hand of the King of Babylon**, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with **the sword**.” – Jer. 20:4

“...*he shall smite* them with **the edge of the sword**; he shall not *spare* them, neither have *pity*, nor have *mercy*.” – Jer. 21:7

Howbeit, we, knowing the full spectrum of the visible and invisible personages present in the terrestrial and celestial assembly of Babylon’s Kings and her Armies, let’s take a closer look. We have already observed how God took *ownership* over the **wounding** of every Babylonian instrument of war and destruction, in the saying, “**I have wounded**” (Jer. 30:14). Further testifying of this and with all the insubordinate nations of the earth in view (those who choose to rebel against Babylon), it was written,

“And it shall come to pass, that *the nation and kingdom which will not serve* the same Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their neck *under the yoke* of the King of Babylon, that *nation will I punish*, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, **until I have consumed them by his hand.**” – Jer. 27:8

God is intent upon *wounding, punishing, and consuming by the hand* of Babylon’s King(s), my reader! Do you believe it? Do you really believe that herein the antichrist is God’s **servant** (the terrestrial King of Babylon)? Do you really believe that God is **Majestically Ruling** over the antichrist in such a profoundly meticulous way? Suppose that various mighty nations of the known world, addressed in Jeremiah 27:8, steadfastly warred against historical Babylon and had a potential to destroy her. What decisive action of *meticulous involvement* would God do to make this potential impossible, given the prophecies? Speaking of this, it was written,

“And **I will strengthen** *the arms* of the king of Babylon, and **put MY SWORD in his hand**: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*. But **I will strengthen** *the arms* of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, **when I shall put MY SWORD into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.**” – Ezek. 30:24-25

From the perspective of the opposing rulers that war against Babylon and thereby refuse to submit, Pharaoh's an example: God *broke the arms* of Pharaoh and *strengthened the arms* of the King of Babylon insomuch that, fearfully, it was written of the Egyptians, “*they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put MY SWORD into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt*” (Ezek. 30:24-25)! Notably, the antichrist's arm by itself is *weak* and *easily broken*; his sword and the weapons of Babylon's army in practical warfare are easily *dissuaded* and *turned back*! Do you believe it? Were it not that God stood among the dreadful assemblage of this great host of converging origins, both HEAVEN and HELL, things would be different! Don't forget it, my reader! God is the ultimate Invader that goes with the armies of Babylon at invasion, and (much worse than what befell Pharaoh and Egypt) this means that the worst of all shall befall the Church! This Church is the primary target of Babylon because the saints are the objects of God's judgment in this lifetime (1 Pet. 4:17-18), remember? Babylon targets what God will target. Hence it was ultimately for the Church that Babylon arose to make war! Sadly, though, the backslidden Church doesn't understand what God is doing through Babylon and they will try to fight against her like all the rest. Speaking of this, it was written,

“Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, **I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon,** and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and **I will assemble them** into the midst of this city. And **I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.** And **I will smite** the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the LORD, **I will deliver** Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. For **I have set My Face against this city for evil,** and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.” – Jer. 21:4-10

Remember how God *broke the arms* of Pharaoh and *strengthened the arms* of the King of Babylon when Egypt warred against God's purpose of judgment through Babylon? This much and more, according to the aforementioned description of Jeremiah 24:1-10 and beyond, the latter end of the Church will be reckoned in the words, “Israel is a **scattered sheep**; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath **devoured** him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath **broken his bones**” (Jer. 50:17). The Church in lamentation, said,

“My flesh and my skin hath He made **old**; He [*God through Babylon*] hath **broken my bones.**” – Lam. 3:4

“He [*God through Babylon*] hath also **broken my teeth** with gravel stones, He hath covered me with ashes.” – Lam. 3:16

To all the opposing armies of foreign nations that make **war** against Babylon (*arbitrarily*) but most especially to the Church (*non-arbitrarily*), God said, “I will *turn back the weapons of war* that are *in your hands*” (Jer. 21:4-10). Hereby God is *upholding* and *strengthening the arms* of Babylon and through her He is *breaking the arms, bones, and teeth* of the Church (*those who are more righteous than Babylon*), even though the norms of Covenantal Ideals speak to the contrary, saying, “For **the arms** of the wicked **shall be broken**: but the LORD *upholdeth* the righteous” (Ps. 37:17). This mystery is observed and commended in Peter's observation of Church History recorded in 1 Peter 4:17-18, remember? [For more information on this aspect of God's judgment of the Church in this lifetime and therefore the justifiable overpassing of judgment upon

the unconverted, see: “2-Stage, Populous Distinct, Chronology of Judgment”.] Further expounding what God did to the Church through historical Babylon, it was written,

“And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and **will draw forth MY SWORD out of his sheath**, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. Seeing then that **I will cut off** from thee the righteous and the wicked, **therefore shall MY SWORD go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth MY SWORD out of his sheath**: it shall not return any more. *Sigh* therefore, thou son of man, with the *breaking* of *thy* loins; and with *bitterness* sigh before their eyes. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the *tidings*; because it cometh: and every heart shall *melt*, and all hands shall be *feeble*, and every spirit shall *faint*, and all knees shall be *weak as water*: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 21:3-7

Resistance is futile. Babylon’s forces will not miss the mark (Ezek. 3, 18, 33, Zeph. 2:2-3)! Babylon’s Army is God’s purifying apparatus and through them the divine saying is fulfilled, “**I will search...**” (Zeph. 1:12, 2:1-3, 11, 15, 3:11-13, 17-20). Backslidden Christians hide from Babylon hoping to escape, all in vain (Jer. 43:10-13, 44:11-14, 26-29). Babylon is God’s **net** or **snare** (Ezek. 12:13-14, 17:20-21) that’s alive like a “**ravenous bird**” that executes, God said, “**My Counsel**” (Isa. 46:11), and God is in hot pursuit of Church Purity (Ezek. 20:33-44)! Hence, fortified Cities do strengthen their defenses and hereby they assay to make their walls unbreachable by the armies of Babylon, but meanwhile God is saying, “I will **assemble** [Babylon] *into the midst* of this City” (Jer. 21:4-10). The blood-thirsty faces of heathen soldiers, the Babylonians, do ride forth to **smite** the inhabitants of the City and meanwhile, God says, “I will **smite** the inhabitants of this City”, and, “**I Myself will FIGHT against you** *with AN OUTSTRETCHED HAND and with A STRONG ARM, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath*” (Jer. 21:4-10)! ASTONISHING. In doing so, God says, “I have set **My Face** *against* this City *for evil*” (Jer. 21:10).

This proves that the antichrist is God’s servant insomuch that **the sword** in his hand is **the Sword of the LORD**, that the work of antichrist’s warring is **the work of the LORD**! God’s **Majestic Rule** over the totality of Babylon as a cleansing apparatus to an Impure Church is so meticulous and person-specific that each and every Babylonian Soldier is under the charges of a divine commission: the war machine of Babylon is populated by soldiers who are *individually responsible* for what they are doing in service to God according to Jeremiah 48:10 insomuch that the LORD will **curse** all Babylonian Soldiers if and when they let any targeted individuals go free (Jer. 48:10). Oh, how the tables have turned! Babylon is **serving** God like Israel should’ve **served** God! Therefore, God said to Babylonian Soldiers what was once expected of God’s People (observable in the following comparison):

“*Cursed be he that doeth* **the work of the LORD** *deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.*” – Jer. 48:10

“And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I *appointed* to **utter destruction**, therefore *thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.*” – 1 Kings 20:42

My reader, can you tell who is talking to who about what, and why? The truth be told, because God *will not spare* (Ezek. 5:11, 7:9, 8:18, 9:5-6, 10) the soldiers of Babylon *will not spare* (Jer. 21:7, Deut. 28:50, 2 Chron. 36:17; just like, in turn, the Medes would not spare Babylon – Isa. 17-18)! Upon taking a closer look, my reader, I ask: is the **cruelty** and **unsparing pitilessness** of the antichrist’s sword really to be **feared**? *What saith the Scripture?*

“Yea, I will make many people *amazed* at thee, and their kings shall be *horribly afraid* for thee, when I shall **brandish MY SWORD** before them; and they shall *tremble at every moment*, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD; **The sword of the king of Babylon** shall come upon thee” – Ezek. 32:10-11

“O thou **SWORD of the LORD**, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into the scabbard, rest, and be still. How can it be quiet, seeing the **LORD hath given it a charge** against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? There hath He appointed it” – Jer. 47:6-7

The conquests of war and the government of Babylon as a whole *was* and *will be* “**the work of the LORD**” inasmuch that when the Babylonian soldiers *keep back their swords from shedding blood*, the Lord will **curse** them (Hab. 1:5, 11, Ezek. 29:20)! The bloody warring *is* **the work of the Lord**, just as God’s eventual judgment of historical Babylon was “**the work of the LORD**” (Jer. 50:25, 29, 51:10). “*Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones*” (Ps. 137:9), reads the holy stanza of inspired song written of old! Remember? It was written in full, “*O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones*” (Ps. 137:8-9)! Let this verse sober you, my reader. Think about it. Pray about it. Undoubtedly, God was putting into their minds and commissioning their hands unto His **work**, His eyes were upon all their doings unto every decisive smiting or fatal blow (as we will observe in the following citations of Holy Scripture), albeit they were righteously held responsible for their doings at the same time (Rom. 9:14-23)! The facts are indisputable, my reader! Because the eyes of God, the Invader of the Hosts, were steadfastly **merciless** and **pitiless** – so were the Babylonians!

### **The Mind of God**

“...I also diminish thee; neither shall **Mine eye spare**, neither will I have any **pity**.” – Ezek. 5:11

“And **Mine eye** shall not **spare**, neither will I have **pity**: *I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee*; and ye shall know that I am the LORD that **smiteth**.” – Ezek. 7:9

“Therefore will I also deal in **fury**: **Mine eye** shall not **spare**, neither will I have **pity**; and **though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them**.” – Ezek. 8:18

### **The Mind of Terrestrial Babylon**

“Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon...and he shall **smite** them with the edge of the sword; he shall not **spare** them, neither have **pity**, nor have **mercy**.” – Jer. 21:7

“A nation of *fierce countenance*, which shall not **regard** the person of the old, nor shew **favour** to the young:” – Deut. 28:50

“Therefore He brought upon them the King of the Chaldees, who **slew** their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had **no compassion** upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: He gave them all into his hand.” 2 Chron. 36:17

All of this is a fulfillment of **the righteous judgment of God** upon the backsliders of the Church in the old time, and thus it shall be with the soon-to-be Babylon of the future. Speaking of God’s judgment of the Church in this manner (1 Pet. 4:17-18), the LORD said,

“I will **judge** thee” – Ezek. 7:8, 27, 11:9, 11, 18:30

“I will execute **judgments** in thee” – Ezek. 5:10

“I...will execute **judgments** in the midst of thee” – Ezek. 5:8

“I shall execute **judgments** in thee in *anger* and in *fury* and in *furious rebukes*.” – Ezek. 5:13

To validate the above divine affirmations, Biblical Prophecy should reveal that Babylon’s celestial and terrestrial armies are under the control of God inasmuch that they accomplish **the judgment of God upon the Church** and nothing more. In other words, **God’s Eyes** (God’s Judgments) control the **Celestial Eyes** (Angel Judgments) which control **Babylon’s Eyes** (Babylon’s Judgments) in the acts of war, conquest, and government. Observing the totality of this, my reader, consider the following passages of Holy Scripture carefully.

### God's Eyes (God's Judgments) – Celestial Eyes (Angel Judgments) – Babylon's Eyes (Babylon's Judgments)

**God's Judgement – Celestial Eyes – God's Eyes:** “And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the City, and smite: let not **your eye spare**, neither have ye **pity**: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house...And as for Me also, **Mine eye** shall not **spare**, neither will I have **pity**, *but I will recompense their way upon their head.*” – Ezek. 9:5-6, 10

**God's Judgments – Babylon's Judgments – God's Jealousy – Babylon's Fury:** “The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and **I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.** *And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee:* they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.” – Ezek. 23:23-25

When God said, speaking to the Church, “*I will do these things unto thee*” (Ezek. 23:30), what did He mean? When God in retrospect, said, “*according to their way and according to their doings I judged them*” (Ezek. 36:19), what did He mean? Evidently, this meant that God did set His own “**judgment** before [Babylon]” as eyes to the head so that, according to prophecy, “[Babylon] shall **judge** [the Church] according to [Babylon's] **judgments**” (Ezek. 23:24); and all of this means the fulfillment of the divine threat to the Church, “I will set My **jealousy** against thee”, which in turn means, “[Babylon] shall deal **furiously** with thee” (Ezek. 23:25)! This transferable exchange of judgments from God to the terrestrial forces of Babylon is harmonious with the missing link in the exchange – God's use of the Celestial. Thus, we observe the same harmonious relationship existing in God's use of the celestial determining how the celestial does control the terrestrial. So, when God spoke of His judgment of the backsliders of the Church in retrospect, saying, “*according to their way and according to their doings I judged them*” (Ezek. 36:19), this meant that Babylon judged the Church accordingly, as it was written, “*...according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall [Babylon] **judge thee**, saith the Lord GOD*” (Ezek. 24:14). Then, shockingly, after it is all said and done, Babylon ascribes honor to a false god and pays tribute to breathless idols (Hab. 1:12)! ...can you believe it?

This testifies to the fact that the demonic element of Babylon's celestial and terrestrial armies maintain an **insubordinate subjection** to God and by nature are at enmity against the righteousness of God's judgments the whole time, and yet all of God's will is still accomplished via the dynamic of an ongoing war in the heavenlies as God uses **Heaven's Army** to rule over **Hell's Army**! Amazingly, and as a manifest token of the aforementioned heavenly conflict, God guided the sword of Babylon even as the King of Babylon consulted Devils via the use of **divination** (Ezek. 21:18-27)! Evidently, therefore, the surety of God's success in the celestial warfare between holy and unholy angels is both calculated and impeccably exact! – GOD'S JUDGMENT, not the Devil's or the antichrist's! Otherwise, how else will the saints of God in the Last Days joyfully *sing* and *rejoice* at such a horrendous occasion of trumpeted calamities (the 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, 4<sup>TH</sup>, 5<sup>TH</sup>, & 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS) except all of the aforementioned is the honest truth of factual reality! Even so, it was written, “*They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the Majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the LORD IN THE FIRES, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea*” (Isa. 24:14-15)!

In conclusion and by way of expression via another prominent metaphor, thing will take place in this order: *the Lion*, which is ultimately Babylon (historically and futuristically), came up to devour the Church and succeeded (Isa. 5:29, Jer. 4:7, 5:6, 25:38, 49:19, 50:44, Lam. 3:10) because, *the LION*, which is transcendentally and ultimately the LORD (Hos. 5:14, 11:10,



13:7-8, Amos 3:4, 8, 12), ordained it to be so until, *the LION*, in turn, descends upon the soon-to-be future Kingdom of Spiritual Babylon causing *the Lion* to flee away from the Cities and Nations he took into possession (Jer. 49:19, 50:44, Isa. 31:4, Jer. 30:21-22; Rev. 6:15-17, 18:9-11, 19:13-21, Ps. 110:5-6, Isa. 24:21-22, 26:20-27:1; *lo and behold, the world famous antichrist will be frightened like a woman in travail!* – Jer. 50:43)! In other words, this is **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon *upon* the Church and, in turn, **the Day of the LORD** *upon* Babylon *through* the Church! Ah, my reader! Woe to us if, at last, we remain unacquainted with the convergence of great truths that definitively unveils the marvelous working of God in the End of the World! What wretched ignorance confounds the hearts of blaspheming offenders? Don't let it be said of you, *"I have written to him the great things of My Law, but they were counted as a strange thing"* (Hos. 8:12; Rev. 8:13)! As we will soon discover at length, God willing, all these biblical details unite in one clarion message that certainly unveils the real power and purpose of Babylon and the antichrist, and in so doing an eye-opening sobriety is granted to the enlightened soul that proves to be vitally necessary in the keeping of one's heart from *wondering* after, *fearing*, and therein *worshipping* the Beast (and thereby unwittingly taking the mark) to the damnation of the soul!

## 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet

If you recall, the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET is the second of three **woes** that were foretold by the flying angel of Revelation 8:13. At the sounding of the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET we observed the clarifying components of prophecy regarding the selfsame trumpeted event(s), only this time through *a shift in dimension* for the unveiling of the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon. The woefulness of the prophetic situation did radically increase with the additional details of the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, in respect to the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, & 4<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS standing alone, because herein we observed that the war which is to take place is waged by none other than Babylon! Hence, the awful situation herein depicted as the trumpeted event(s) got worse from the 4<sup>th</sup> to the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET; and, if you can believe it, the plot of woefulness thickens from the 5<sup>th</sup> to the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. How?

### *200,000,000 Fire-Breathing Manslaying Angels*

Fundamentally speaking, the plot of **woefulness** *grows* in that the **power** of **Hell's Army** is permitted to *grow* from the ability to **hurt** to the ability to **kill**. These two abilities can be contrasted by observing Revelation 9:4-6 and Revelation 9:18-19 side by side. Firstly, however, let's observe the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET in full.

"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose **the four angels** which are **bound** *in the great river Euphrates*. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the **Army** of the horsemen were *two hundred thousand thousand*: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the **horses** in the vision, and **them that sat on them**, having *breastplates* of **fire**, and of **jacinth**, and **brimstone**: and the heads of the horses were *as the heads of lions*; and *out of their mouths* issued **fire** and **smoke** and **brimstone**. By these three was *the third part of men killed*, by the **fire**, and by the **smoke**, and by the **brimstone**, which issued *out of their mouths*. For their **power** is *in their mouth*, and *in their tails*: for their *tails* were like unto **serpents**, and had *heads*, and with them they do **hurt**." – Rev. 9:13-19

In all the former trumpets except one, the quantified volume of destruction and death was *a third*. What befell the **trees**, the **seas**, the **fresh waters**, and the **sky** must also befall **mankind** because they are *"the inhabitants of the earth"* (Rev. 8:13). Right? Attesting to an increasingly clarified **woefulness** in the trumpeted event(s), *"the third part of men"* are **killed** at the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 9:15, 18). Moreover, there are additional details of dreadful significance that need to be compounded with the observations made in [The Description of the Celestial Army of Babylon](#) provided by the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET; the utmost priority of the number being: the angelic power to **kill** instead of **hurt**. Granted, other details are important, but they are categorically different. For example, we will observe the significance of **the four angels** and the actual geographic location,

“the great river Euphrates” (Rev. 9:14-15), and other such like things, but an army of two-hundred million **fire-breathing** angels killing *a third* of mankind is the woeful part of the prophecy (Rev. 9:16-19)! Do you agree?

Tragically (*and I say this soberly!*), most if not all Popular Commentators don’t grasp what is being communicated in the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS because they fail to identify that the actual beings in description are the angels of **Hell’s Army** or the **Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon**, also known as **the Beast** (Spiritual Babylon: Rev. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2, 10, 21; the Beast: Rev. 9:1-2, 11, 11:7, 13:1-10, 15-18, 14:9, 16:2, 10, 17:3-5, 8). Given [the description of the Celestial Army of Babylon](#) provided by the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET (...there we see the Army’s swiftness in *flight* and it’s running stride in *appearance*, its jaw and teeth in *likeness*, its invasion and advancement in *sound*, its power to hurt and kill in *analogous doctrine*, and its insubordination to man and subordination to God in *metaphor!*), we can be sure that this army isn’t human. As a testament of **God’s Majesty** in glory, no earthly army could meet the caricature that divine prophecy brings into view.

According to the prophet Joel (who beheld the same army as the apostle John), the Angel Army that has power to **hurt** is the same Angel Army that has power to **kill**, only in Joel we observe one cohesive description that combines the caricature of both TRUMPETS. Most importantly, we observe the killing mechanism: **FIRE**.

“O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the **FIRE** hath *devoured* the pastures of the wilderness, and the **FLAME** hath *burned* all the trees of the field. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the **FIRE** hath *devoured* the pastures of the wilderness.” – Joel 1:19-20

“A **FIRE** *devoureth* before **them**; and behind **them** a **FLAME** *burneth*: the land is as the garden of Eden before **them**, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape **them**.” – Joel 2:3

“Like *the noise* of chariots on the tops of mountains shall **they** leap, like *the noise* of a **FLAME of FIRE** that *devoureth* the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.” – Joel 2:5

What angelic mechanism killed *a third* of mankind according to John’s prophetic vision? **FIRE**. Strikingly, this is the same dreadful mechanism that Joel foresaw in the passages cited above. The totality of destruction wrought by the **FIRE**, emphasized in Joel 1:19-20, is clearly attributed to the presence of the Army in description, in that, “a **FIRE** *devoureth* before **them**; and behind **them** a **FLAME** *burneth*” (Joel 2:3), and we know exactly how this fire will *proceed forth* from the Army in that it was written, “*out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone*” (Rev. 8:17). Obviously, as it was comprehensively proven in the 5<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, the “**them**” and “**they**” of Joel 2:3 & 2:5 is a reference to the assemblage of **Hell’s Army**. Seeing that no spawning of any new or ulterior angelic army transpired in the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, like in the 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet, but only the loosing of an already existing angelic army, it is observable that the same army is being brought into view in both TRUMPETS.

Indeed, minor and insignificant differences exist between the two armies in description, but this is a testament to the authenticity of the vision beheld. A careful eye can discern that any diversity only adds to the clarity of the description, as is needed when describing something *inhuman*, *otherworldly*, and *celestial*. Meaning, it is not enough to say that the flying entities are **locusts**, merely, because they are locusts with the *shape* and *appearance* of **horses** (Rev. 9:3, 7). It is not enough to say they have **breastplates of iron**, but they have breastplates “*as it were* **breastplates of iron**” (Rev. 9:9) because the thing in description isn’t iron in actuality! Also, they had hair “*as the* **hair of women**” (Rev. 9:8), something that could look like the mane of male lions and such like things. Even so, instead of a **scorpion’s tail** (Rev. 9:10) we read that “their tails were *like unto* **serpents**, and had **heads**, and with *them* they do **hurt**” (Rev. 9:19); instead of having teeth “*as the* **teeth of lions**” (Rev. 9:8) we read that “the heads of the horses were *as the* **heads of lions**” (Rev. 9:17); instead of having **breastplates** described in the likeness (“*as it were*”) of **iron** (Rev. 9:9), we read of them “having **breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone**” (Rev. 9:17); and instead the **locusts** being described as having the *shapes* of “**horses** PREPARED UNTO BATTLE” (Rev. 9:7), we read that there are horses and “THEM THAT SAT ON THEM” (Rev. 9:17), as is usually the case with a battle-ready assemblage of warriors even in the angelic realm of things!

“The **chariots** of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of **angels**: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.” – Ps. 68:17

“And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared **a chariot of fire**, and **horses of fire**, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, **the chariot** of Israel, and **the horsemen** thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.” – 2 Kings 2:11-12

“And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of **horses** and **chariots of fire** round about Elisha.” – 2 Kings 6:17

**Note:** the Horsemen of the Apocalypse according to Zechariah (as they are commonly called) are **angels** riding on **horses** / **chariots**, and likewise we read of an altered and renewed manifestation of them in the first 4 Seals of Revelation (Zech. 1:7-11, 6:1-8, Rev. 6:1-8), which is further confirmation of how **angels** do indeed ride **horses**.

Here we observe warrior angels with both **horses** and **chariots**, called both “**the chariots of God**” and “**the chariot of Israel**”, depending on how you look at them (Ps. 68:17, 2 Kings 2:11-12), while in Revelation 9:1-21 we observe the likeness thereof pertaining to **Hell’s Army**. In the above citations there are horses and chariots, but they are angelic and celestial in glory (“...*the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another*” – 1 Cor. 15:40). Speaking of this, the angelic assemblage was called “**horses and chariots of fire**” (2 Kings 6:17), a celestial kind of fire like that described in the psalms, “**a flame of fire**” (Ps. 104:4, Heb. 1:7). Even so, should we be surprised that **Hell’s Army** has breastplates with an assortment of battle-ready adornments (Rev. 9:9, 17), but like the otherworldly glories of holy angels, it was written, they had “**breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone**” (Rev. 9:17). Not only so, but these are the **fire-breathing** angels which Joel beheld and prophesied of that are the real power behind the terrestrial armies of the future kingdom of Babylon (formerly proven at length in the [5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet](#)), the same which came out of **the Bottomless Pit**.

This point is made by the apostle John himself within the body of prophecy when the **powers** to **hurt** and **kill** are attributed to the Angel Army in description within both the [5<sup>th</sup>](#) and [6<sup>th</sup>](#) TRUMPETS, even though the timeframe for the **powers** of **hurting** were exclusive to the [5<sup>th</sup>](#) TRUMPET while the timeframe for the **powers** of **killing** are exclusive to the [6<sup>th</sup>](#) TRUMPET. In the same way it could be likewise said that the power of **venom** was exclusive to the [5<sup>th</sup>](#) TRUMPET while the power of **fire** is exclusive to the [6<sup>th</sup>](#) TRUMPET, but both powers are two different mechanisms on the selfsame angels in description: a **sting** from the **tail** and **fire** from the **mouth**. The prophecy clarifies this, in the saying,

“By these three was *the third part of men killed*, by the **fire**, and by the **smoke**, and by the **brimstone**, which *issued out of their mouths*. For **their power** is in **their mouth**, and in **their tails**: for **their tails** were like unto **serpents**, and had heads, and with them **they do hurt**.” – Rev. 9:18-19

In seeing the use of the word, “**their**”, it is apparent that both **powers** are mechanisms of **hurting** and **killing** from two different body parts on the same angels of **Hell’s Army**. Hence, the primary increase in **woefulness** is the transition from mere **hurting** to **killing**, and with this the location of “*the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates*” finds significance and meaning (Rev. 9:14).

### *The Four Angels Bound in Euphrates*

It says that the four angels were “**bound**” and then were “**loosed**” (Rev. 9:14-15), and then the two-hundred million army of fallen angels, the Celestial Army of Babylon, marches forth to slay *a third* of mankind by war and conquest! So, what is the significance of the status, being “**bound**”, in contrast with the status, being “**loosed**”, as it relates to the happening of World War III whereby Babylon takes worldwide dominance by force?

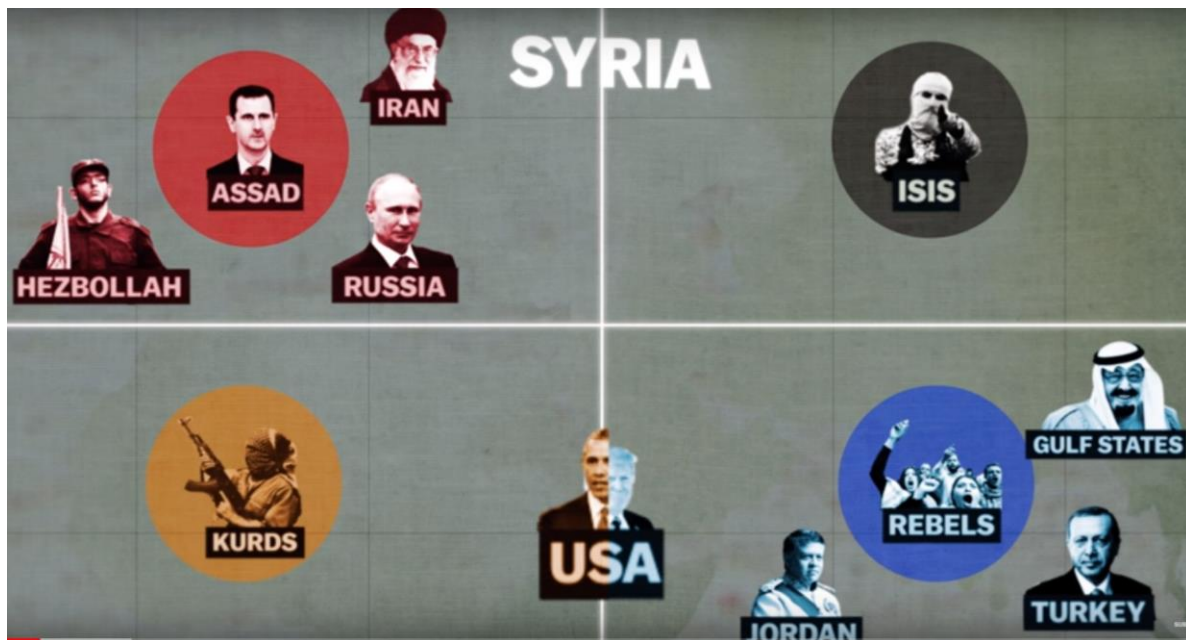
World events of war and conquest in respect to the ruling of nations and worldwide dominions has everything to do with **unholy angels**, as we have already observed in the **5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet**. Remember, there are divinely set **boundaries** and **limitations** whereby God, through the warring of *holy angels* against *unholy angels*, does not allow terrestrial war to ensue whereby Babylon would rise to take worldwide dominance; but seeing that this must happen for the rising of **the Beast**, the **boundaries** will be removed! Remember, my reader, **the Beast** will arise from **the Bottomless Pit** and **the sea** (Rev. 11:7, 13:1), the former speaks of *the celestial* and the latter *the terrestrial*. Tracing the trumpeted event(s) up to the 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET, **the Beast** has celestially risen from **the bottomless pit**, and that alone, but now it must act to influence earthly affairs so that **the Beast** will rise terrestrially or from “**the sea**” (Rev. 13:1). Remember, signifying the air-to-earth rulership of celestial principalities over earthly kings, we read that “*on their heads were as it were crowns like gold*” (Rev. 9:7). For the same reason, also, we read that fallen angels have been called **Princes** and **Kings** of earthly territories and governments, the ancient empires of *Persia* and *Grecia* (Dan. 10:13, 20); effectually, in this way, they were, are, and will be **Principalities** or **Rulers of the Darkness of this World** (Eph. 6:12).

Fallen angels exercise geographic and national dominions over peoples, governments, and terrestrial armies, but these angels cannot do *whatever* they want *whenever* they want in respect to waging war and extending the borders of dominance and rule for the rising of one nation above the other (“...THE HEAVENS DO RULE.” – Dan. 4:26). In other words, they are “**bound**”. The prophesied situation is unprecedented for two reasons: in usual cases of earth’s history, *firstly*, God wouldn’t release imprisoned angels from Hell; likewise, and *secondarily*, but speaking of the normally unconfined evil angels that are divinely allowed to rule the earth as **Principalities** and **Rulers** (Eph. 6:12), God wouldn’t normally allow them to go on a destructive rampage worldwide to the killing of *a third* of mankind for the successful making of a One World Government. This would mean the uniting of the world (Gen. 11:6-9) which God divided (“*in his days was the earth divided*” – Gen. 10:25), lest He is forced to destroy it (Isa. 24:20)! Speaking volumes by the sounding of HEAVEN’S TRUMPETS, that is exactly what is going to happen!

The fallen angels that are normally **bound** in territorial and national dominions and hindered from worldwide dominance are going to be released – and this signifies from a terrestrial perspective the outbreak of a war that will consume the whole earth in fulfillment of what Babylon is prophesied to accomplish to take world dominance (Dan. 7:7-8). God has released an unprecedented host of fallen angels for this cause, my reader! Thus, it could be understood that the “**four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates**” (Rev. 9:14) are the angels of four nations that have been engaged in a longstanding war thereabout (warring in the lands and territories around the Euphrates and going no further) long before and up to the appointed time when God has RULED that Babylon should rise (a time called, “*an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year*” – Rev. 9:15). This means that the stage for World War III has been set, observable by the nations at war in Syria, only its longtime confinement round about the Euphrates will be dissolved at this time (“*an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year*” – Rev. 9:15) and the warring nations will battle worldwide! This is the purpose for which **Hell’s Army** was spawned, and herein the location from which **Spiritual Babylon** will terrestrially rise has already been foretold! [Note: for more information on how the **Euphrates River** relates to the origin of Spiritual Babylon, see: [The Gathering \(6<sup>th</sup> Vial\)](#).]

### Recent Past and Present-Day Manifestations

Without coincidence, the stage is already observably set in Syria as of November 2017. The land and territory around the great river Euphrates has been ravaged by war for a long time now.



Therein, to my understanding, many nations on four sides are at war (hot and cold, actual and proxy): Syria (Assad's Forces) + Russia + Iran + Hezbollah, the USA (with the Rebel Forces of Assad's regime), the Kurds, ISIS. The four angels **bound** in the Euphrates are fallen angels that are necessarily a part of **Hell's Army** spawned from **the Bottomless Pit**. These four, evidently, in respect to the dimension of angels, are the on-location **Principalities** of the national regions or opposing sides that converge around the Great River for war, a war that has been contained thereabout and heretofore **unloosed** therefrom, hence the angels themselves are not permitted to war *beyond* that region to the slaying of mankind in World War III. It is a localized war and not a World War, in other words. However, at the rise of future Babylon the prophetic signal is an outbreak of war starting from this region and or the nations contained in the longstanding war therein.

As of April 2018, however, the State of ISIS has been overthrown (though the people and ideology remains alive) and the situation in Syria has been greatly altered. A new chapter is about to begin, so it would seem.





The US, who is allied to Saudi Arabia and Israel, is threatening to leave Syria. This would create a vacuum of power that Assad (Syria), Russia, Turkey, and Iran would be sure to capitalize upon. Much could be said concerning the alliance of these powers. I mean, much could be said about the public and private agendas for which these powers are becoming confederate. Iran (Shia Muslims), for example, covets Syria in hopes to bring war to the doorstep of Israel and has sworn to the annihilation of the Jewish State. Effectively, Russia has done likewise towards the growth of the US Empire. Turkey, though Sunni, is notoriously more democratic and, like Iran, isn't afraid to threaten Israel with angry demands. Perhaps the above picture is a signal of what's ahead (as of April 4<sup>th</sup> 2018), namely the breaking out of this conflict worldwide as the public and covert goals of these nations come to a boiling point. Russia, Turkey, and Iran, who are all unified with Assad (Syria), are now joining together in a newly forged coalition to resolve the situation in Syria that involves and directly provokes the alliance of the US, Israel, and Saudi Arabia. [Islamic Sectarian Rivalry: Iran (Shia), Iraq (Shia), Saudi Arabia (Sunni), Turkey (Sunni), Jordan (Sunni), & Egypt (Sunni)]

One thing is for sure, God has declared the end from the beginning. Where the United Nations failed, Mystery Babylon will succeed. The formal attempt of the UN to make Jerusalem an international territory ([Corpus Separatum](#)) in 1947 failed, but Babylon will succeed and exceed the former goal. "According to the plan the City would be placed under international regime, conferring it a special status due to its shared religious importance." The international status of Jerusalem, as outlined in General Assembly Resolution 181, is but a precursor to it becoming the international Capital of the World in Babylon's Empire. Even so, the voice of prophecy calls it "*that Great City Babylon*", or, "*that Great City, which reigneth over the Kings of the Earth*" (Rev. 18:10, 17:18; for more information, see: [Revelation 17](#)).

### *Signs, Wonders, & Plagues Divinely Wrought by Earthly WAR*

If indeed the 1<sup>ST</sup>, 2<sup>ND</sup>, 3<sup>RD</sup>, 4<sup>TH</sup>, 5<sup>TH</sup>, & 6<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPETS are singular in their message to wit they sound the alarm of World War III wherein Spiritual Babylon will rise to worldwide dominance through the **death** and **destruction** that comes by **war** and **conquest**, why is the summation of these event(s) called "**plagues**" in Revelation 9:20?

"And the rest of the men which were *not killed* by these **plagues** yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not *worship devils*, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither *repented* they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their



thefts.” – Rev. 9:20-21

My reader, it's not what you think. One would expect that God's use of earthly war wouldn't be called "**plagues**", right? *What saith the Scripture?* Well, seeing that the earthly plight of man's suffering and death in reference was spawned in the form of a LOCUST SWARM (commonly called a LOCUST PLAGUE), albeit of angels, this can be rightly called a **plague**! My reader, this interpretation is profoundly confirmed prophetically by the divine tutorial of old! When the book of Deuteronomy details the **curses** that will befall the people of God in their backslidings, the prophecies are strikingly prophetic of the Celestial Army of Spiritual Babylon which is a LOCUST PLAGUE ("*there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth*" – Rev. 9:3) according to prophecy that unveils the angelic dimension of reality. Hence, in a verse-by-verse expounding of the *suffering* and *death* that the divine **curses** of the Covenant would bring, we read an account saturated with the effects of **Babylon's warring** and meanwhile repeated references to the effect of LOCUST PLAGUES! Is this a coincidence?

Starting from Deuteronomy 28:29 and onward, for example, we read of oppression and **spoiling** (vs. 29), the **robbery** of wives, houses, and vineyards (vs. 30), the slaughtering of animals by **Israelites enemies** (vs. 31), the loss of sons and daughters to **another people** (vs. 32), the devouring of the fruit of the Land by a **foreign nation** (vs. 33), the madness that comes in the experience of the aforementioned (vs. 34), the sicknesses and diseases that come with the onslaught of **war** (vs. 35), a total **captivity** by a **foreign nation** unto the dissolving of national Israelite sovereignty (vs. 36), and the ill repute that comes therewith (vs. 37), and then... "the LOCUST" (vs. 38), "the worms" (vs. 39), a "**captivity**" (vs. 41), "the LOCUST" (vs. 42)! By this the invading **strangers** of Israelites peoples will be exalted and the Israelites will be brought low in servitude (Deut. 28:43-44)! Then, in a parenthetical summary, Holy Scripture declares that these are the "**curses**" of God ordained for Israelite destruction (Deut. 28:45); and speaking of the same curses, it was written, "**they** shall be upon thee for a **sign** and for a **wonder**" (Deut. 28:46)! And at the end of the parenthetical after the reason for it all is clearly stated (Deut. 28:47), the survey of the **curses** resumes by describing the hunger, thirst, and nakedness (Deut. 28:48) that accompanies the **warring** of Babylon (Deut. 28:49-52) unto horrifying acts of human depravity (Deut. 28:53-57)!

All things considered, it is evident that the primary fulfillment of all the "**curses**" (which are for "**signs**" and "**wonders**") are within, amidst, and through *war*, the *siege*, the *captivities*, and the *dispersion* via the **Babylonian Army** that God will bring upon the Land (Deut. 28:22, 25-26, 29-37, 41, 43-57), the **LOCUST ARMY** (Deut. 28:38, 42)! A further summation, and more conclusively rendered, the holy text speaks of God making the "**plagues wonderful**", "**great plagues**", namely the **great** and **wondrous plagues** depicted in the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpets, all resulting and culminating in even greater prosperity of destruction with "sore sicknesses" including "all the diseases of Egypt", and also every unwritten "sickness" and "plague" that amasses the human suffering beyond all prior periods of tribulation to wit the people will be exceedingly "**destroyed**" (Deut. 28:58-62), and by who? The antichrist piloting the vehicle of Babylon will do all this in fulfillment of what was written, "*And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall **destroy wonderfully**, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall **destroy the mighty and the holy people***" (Dan. 8:24)!

Remember, the culmination of all the prophetic curses contained in the Law can only be fulfilled in the Last Generation (Rev. 10:7). For this reason, Jesus prophesied (speaking directly of the time when Mystery Babylon will rise by war and conquest worldwide), "*Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom: And **great earthquakes** shall be in diverse places, and **famines**, and **pestilences**; and **fearful sights** and **great signs** shall there be from heaven*" (Lk. 21:10-11), but all of this will happen before the Last Generation according to Matthew 24, Luke 21, & Mark 13. In other words, World War III (*Nation rising against Nation*) will take place and largely bring about the foretold **earthquakes**, **famines**, **pestilences**, **fearful sights**, and **great signs** that must come to pass before the Last Generation. In other words, the "**sights**" and "**signs**" of Luke 21:10-11 are categorically different from the "**signs**" and *fearful* "**looking**" foretold in Luke 21:25-28 because the former was before the reign of the Antichrist and the latter is after. In the exact same way, the *wonders* of Joel 2:30-31 are categorically different from the *wonders* foretold in

Joel 3:15-16. Can you believe it? In both cases, the former speaks of the Day of the LORD *through* Babylon and the latter speaks of the Day of the LORD *upon* Babylon. The former speaks of things going before and leading into the rule of the Antichrist, which marks the commencement of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel, and the latter speaks of things after the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel is completed. In other words, the former speaks of what God will do through the Celestial Armies of Babylon and the latter speaks of what God will do with and through the Celestial Armies of Heaven. [Note: for more vital information on the **signs** and **wonders** of the Last Days resulting from warfare in the Day of the LORD *through* Babylon, see [Wonders and Signs of the Last Days](#).]

After all, how else should we interpret the **evil** acts of “**hurt**” and **killing** that the Celestial Powers of Babylon will execute via the terrestrial forces of Babylon, I mean specifically what is referenced by Revelation 7:1-3, 9:3-6, 17-19? For, after all, what does it mean for the angels to “**hurt**”? In summation, when God sets His eyes upon nations or peoples for “**evil** and not for **good**” (Jer. 21:10), for “**hurt**” instead of “**good**” (Jer. 24:5-7, 8-10), all this “**evil**” was fulfilled in what God did through Babylon to the chosen people that He had determined to **destroy** (Jer. 29:16-19, 44:11, 27)! In other words, when the Land and people of Judah and Jerusalem were separated unto “**evil**” or “**hurt**” (Jer. 21:10, 24:8-10, 29:16-19, 44:11, 27, Ezek. 15:7, Amos 9:4), this meant a total desolation of the Land and a total dispersion of the people therefrom, and with respect to Jews dwelling in foreign Lands (like Egypt) this meant the total annihilation of the Jews therein. God have mercy (Ezek. 9:1-11)!

## Revelation 10:1-11:14

At the sounding of the 6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet we observed something *come up* out of **Hell** (Rev. 9:13-21). Subsequently, and necessarily so, then we observe something *coming down* from **Heaven** (Rev. 10:1-11). That which *came up* out of **Hell** is the essence of darkness, depravity, and the demonic – a summoned army for the implementation of God’s judgment in **the Day of the LORD** *through* Babylon. That which is then *coming down* from Heaven will consecrate a light in the earth, a force of righteousness, a people of godliness – the armies of the Church Militant for the heralding of truth-against-the-lic and mercy-amidst-the-judgment! ...all this, in a world offended at God.

At the consummation of Revelation Chapter 10, all things being fulfilled, the stage is set to wit the world will behold **The Greatness of God in the Great Tribulation**. We read that the **end** is close, very close, and that soon “*there should be time no longer*” (Rev. 10:6). Signifying **the Greatness of God in the Great Tribulation**, though, we observe a mighty angel with a “*little book*” (Rev. 10:2, 8, 10), “*seven thunders*” (Rev. 10:3, 4), the *sealing* of what was revealed (Rev. 10:4, Dan. 12:4), the purpose of the revelation (Rev. 10:7, 11), and then suddenly the Two Witnesses appear on the scene to live-out what was revealed in Revelation 11:1-14; all of this, just prior to the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, which marks the end (Rev. 11:15). Evidently, all things are poised so that at last, “*there should be time no longer*” (Rev. 10:6), but seeing that this is the beginning of the end, only, and not the very end itself, *seven thunders* must be accomplished.

We know when the very end shall be in that, it will be “*in the days of the voice of the seventh angel*” (Rev. 10:7), which is the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 11:15), for then “*the mystery of God should be finished, as He hath declared to His servants the prophets*” (Rev. 10:7); when the mystery of God will be fulfilled, in other words, this marks the end of the World and the end of time (1 Cor. 10:11). The nativity of Babylon making war and conquering the world is but *the beginning* of the end, and nothing more. The LORD summoning and sanctioning Babylon heretofore is for the making of “*a time of trouble*” such as the world has never seen (Dan. 12:1)! However, in this time (of all times) the **wise** shall turn *many* to righteousness by doing **exploits** and thereby many shall run to and fro for the instruction of the knowledge of God (Dan. 11:32-35, 12:2-4)! Albeit, speaking of this, Daniel & John were forbidden in the following manner.

“But thou, O Daniel, **shut up the words**, and **seal** the book, even to *the time of the End*: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased” – Dan. 12:4

“And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, *seven thunders uttered their voices*. And when *the seven thunders had uttered their voices*, **I was about to write**: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, **Seal up** those things which *the seven thunders uttered*, and **write them not**.” – Rev. 10:3-4

The details of what was revealed to the prophets was in this manner forbidden from being recorded in writing. Yet, as was prophesied, these divinely powerful revelations will be **unsealed** and **lived-out** by the Two Witnesses for “*a time, times, and an half*” (Dan. 12:7) or “*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*” (Rev. 11:3), which being interpreted is the latter end of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel or the 3 ½ years of the Great Tribulation (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:21, Rev. 7:14). An innumerable multitude will be *converted* or *perfected* through the ministry of the Two Witnesses during this time “*of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues*” (Rev. 7:9), and the whole world of impenitent sinners will be *tormented* in the process (Rev. 11:10)! So great a DIVINE CONFRONTATION will force the depraved conscience to acknowledge the truth of God, they’ll be tormented at the thought! Scores of prophecies foretell the DIVINE CONFRONTATION at hand in the Last Days, like for example when the prophets of old repeatedly foretold the forced acknowledgment of sinners as seen in Ezekiel 20:26, or like what Jesus echoed in affirmation of the same in John 17:21 & 23.

“*that they might know that I am the LORD*” – Ezek. 20:26, 44

“*that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me*” – John 17:21

“*that the world may know that Thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me*” – Jn. 17:23

The mysterious performance of these words and all such like unfulfilled written promises or prophecies will be at last performed in both *the Gentiles* and *the Jews* in the Last Days, *the Gentile* first and then *the Jew* (Rom. 11:11-36)! I mean, so that the **congregations** and **assemblies** of the Gentile Churches will at last and finally be according to what was written of old, *the Gentile* first and then *the Jew*! Moreover, and accordingly, **the Doctrine of the Church** shall be realized as it was originally taught; so shall it be done both spiritually, in Gentile Churches, even as it was done in **the Land of Israel & Judah, the Kingdom of God, the City of Jerusalem, Mount Zion, and the Temple of God**. The Churches of the Gentile Church Age, *firstly*, and the Jews of the Holy Land, *secondarily*, represent two different stages of increasingly superior operations of redemption being powered by the same eternal words of Holy Scripture. To understand the nature of unfulfilled promises and prophecies being prolonged from performance, one must understand **the Church Defined** as it was originally intended by Law, how it was **recalled** all throughout Holy Scripture when the Law was slighted and the Church was impure, and in what ways prophecy foretells its eventual **revival** unto the fulfillment of all things. In other words, one must understand **the departure of the Glory of God** from the Church and **its return**. According to Holy Scripture, all will be fulfilled in the time period called, “*the Last Days*” (Acts 2:17, 3:21).

### Latter Days, Latter Rain, Latter House

With regards to the fulfillment of the mystery of God we know that “*All Israel shall be saved*” (Rom. 11:26), but before and amidst this happening God will *perfect* the Gentile Church so that Israel is hereby provoked to jealousy (Rom. 11:11). So, what must forerun **the restitution of all things** pertaining to Israel (Acts 3:21)? I repeat, there must be a performance of all things pertaining to the Gentile Church to wit, “*the fulness of the Gentiles be come in*” (Rev. 11:25), and, “*His wife hath made herself ready*” (Rev. 19:7). According to Revelation 7:9-14, we know that *in* and *through* the coming tribulation (and not without it) God will win for Himself the repentance of the Gentile Church and this, just prior to the End of the World (2 Pet. 3:9).

From a doctrinal perspective, the full, complete, and perfect readiness of the Gentile Church means: their *perfection* in **cleanliness, holiness, & separation** as the People of God (2 Cor. 6:14-7:1), that they would be an unleavened Lump (1 Cor. 5:6-8) and a Lamp whose persons are all in **the Light** (1 Jn. 1:3-7, 2 Cor. 6:14, Eph. 5:7-17, Rev. 1:20), a Sacrifice whose entire body is of unblemished members (Rom. 12:1-2, 15:16-19, Eph. 5:26-27, Jas. 1:26-27), a **Royal Priesthood** which

employs every priest to abide by the [codes of separation](#) which cannot be broken, a [Temple](#) whose stones are elect and precious people who are, therefore, purged from the desecrating mixture of wood, hay, stubble, and earth (2 Tim. 2:19-22, 1 Cor. 3:10-20), a collection of spiritually healthy people who make up one [Body](#) that is free from all offenders, heathen men, and publicans (Matt. 18:8-9; see also curse #3 of [the NT curses of God](#)), and, finally, but not exhaustively, the Church must be a collection of holy people who make up one glorious and beautiful [Bride](#), which means that they / she is without blemish, spot, wrinkle, or any such thing (Eph. 5:26-27, Rev. 19:7, 2 Cor. 11:2). This glorious perfection of the Gentile Church is a future event, we know, because these things have not yet been fulfilled (Rom. 15:16-19, Eph. 5:25-27, Col. 1:28-29, Rev. 19:7-8)! It has been over 2,000 years since *the Last Days* began and around 70 years since the Jewish nation of Israel was reestablished, thus the time approaches!

According to the apostle Peter, “*the Last Days*” began at Pentecost when the New Covenant was initiated via the outpouring of the Holy Ghost upon the saints (Acts 2:16-36) and, thereafter, the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church was exemplary of what God would do in both *glory* and *apostasy*, as a *witness* to the earth and as *tribulation saints* (2 Tim. 3:1, Heb. 1:2, Jas. 5:3, 2 Pet. 3:3, 1 Jn. 2:18). In other words, this marks the beginning of what God would do *through the Gentiles* in fulfillment of what He said about **the Jews**! Accordingly, [the Doctrine of the Latter Days](#) (or *the Last Days*) has been a subject of prophecy for millennia speaking of such things. *The Latter Days*, or such like references of the distant future, is calendared to be *the time* when all **the mystery of God** will be fulfilled, but seeing that this time began over 2,000 years ago... “*what shall be the end of these things?*” (Dan. 12:8, Matt. 24:3). This much we know, [the Doctrine of the Latter Days](#) entails unfulfilled and finally executed **judgments** (*tribulations*) alongside unfulfilled and finally restored **glories** in the Church, things typified by the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church. Pertaining to the restoration of *the Glory of God* in the Church (speaking in reference to both **Gentiles** and **Jews**), it was written,

“The GLORY of *the Latter House* shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD hosts.” – Hag. 2:9

“Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for He hath given you *the Former Rain moderately*, and He will cause to *come down* for you the rain, *the Former Rain*, and *the Latter Rain in the first month*.” – Joel 2:23 (Joel 2:28-29 – spiritual experience, Joel 2:30-32 – situation of Last Days tribulation)

In the above promises we read of *the Latter House* and *the Latter Rain*, but what about *the Last Days*? When are these prophecies forecasted to transpire? Upon a thorough study, it is apparent that these prophecies were **originally intended** for the Restoration Generation that returned to the Promised Land after the 70-year Captivity (“[The 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation](#)”, “[The Regathering & Restoration](#)”). Moreover, it is also apparent that this generation was stubborn and rebellious against the LORD insomuch that the **conditional promises** were breached and thereby they were **recasted** to another generation (“[The Regathering & Restoration Recasted to the Last Days](#)”). After 400 years of silence (from Malachi to Matthew) and the rejection of [the Branch](#), the Messiah, the Jews were deserving of yet another [Tribulation Period](#) like the Babylonian invasions and dispersions, only this time by **Rome** (“*But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.*” – Lk. 23:28). Of necessity, like the 400 years of silence between Malachi and Matthew, there needs to be a **recasting** of these events to a later date and meanwhile, there must be some kind of justification verbalized for the withholding of these things for yet another unknown period of time.

As for the manner of rebellion undertaken by the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews resulting in them being engulfed by another [Tribulation Period](#) like that of Babylon (Rome in 70 A.D.), this too was prophesied. Think of it, my reader! The Jews hatefully rejected and publicly crucified the Messiah, the Branch! Nevertheless, the prophetic voices that proclaimed the coming of the Branch took note of *this mystery* in a **punctual observation** in light of the backsliding of the original [Restoration Generation](#) (like for example in Isaiah 53:1-12, 65:1-2 (Rom. 10:20-21), Hosea 1:10 (Rom. 9:25), Deuteronomy 32:21 (Rom. 10:19), Zechariah 12:10, 13:6-7, & Daniel 9:26); and now that a second Restoration Generation of the Jews during the 1<sup>st</sup> century merited for themselves the crushing and dispersing hand of typological Babylon, called Rome, a prophetic explanation is all the more necessary (Note: this point was thoroughly proven in [the Introduction](#) of this Commentary). Though the

meaning of these mysterious prophecies were obscure to interpreters prior to the crucifixion of Christ (Isa. 53:1, Ps. 22:12-19), after the fact the meaning became apparent. So, because this meant the **scattering** of the Jews and not the **regathering** of them unto the glorious restoration of national Israel, the vision is recasted even further 2,000 years and counting; in the meantime, God has turned to the Gentiles in a salvific purpose that is *powered by* the former **promises** and **prophecies** He made to the Jews (Acts 13:46, Rom. 11:11)! How? By transforming *the Gentiles* into *Jewish Israelites* and thereby joining them to the vital **promises** and **prophecies** of redemption spoken of old!

“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” – Gal. 3:28-29

“For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.” – Gal. 6:15-16

“Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.” – Eph. 2:11-13

“For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.” – Rom. 2:28-29

On this wise, the very **promises** and **prophecies** that were aiming for the regathering and restoring of the Jews to the Land of Israel, have captured the Gentiles. With the dawn of a new era of redemption for the Gentiles, new light is granted in clarification of future events. With Divine Inspiration giving explanation to this wondrous mystery via the New Testament, namely the engraftment of the Gentiles, we know that the **regathering** and **restoring** of the Jews to the Land of Israel in the foretold ways of glory is only possible by the Millennial Reign of Christ. From the standpoint of human retrospect via the reexamination of the ancient prophecies, however, it is easy to recognize that God knew this was going to happen all along (*God in the Ways of God*); the LORD made all the necessary arrangements so that the prophetic word spoken would be fulfilled. In an *inferior sense*, I mean, the word is fulfilled in that God has legally and spiritually turned the Gentiles into Jews for a redemptive purpose in the Gentile Church Age. Notwithstanding, the promises and prophecies delivered to the physical Jews of old were contextualized in a scenario of redemption nothing short of the Millennial Reign of Christ. This we know, but as has been observed in how Jeremiah 31:31-34 was spoken *to the Jews* and *for the Jews*, and yet through Christ it is applicable to the Gentiles but not in entirety (“*The Multi-Sensed Fulfillment of Jeremiah 31:31-34*”), even so we must look again at all the prophecies that are *inferiorly* and *superiorly* yet to be fulfilled in the Gentiles and the Jews in *the Last Days*. In other words, just as Jeremiah 31:31-34 was and is *multi-sensed* so as to distinctively apply to both Gentiles and Jews respectively, even so must Haggai 2:9 & Joel 2:23 be interpreted.

### *Multi-Sensed Applications*

Being led by the Spirit in this *multi-sensed manner* (making an *inferior* and *incomplete* application to the Gentiles and meanwhile reserving the *superior* for the Jews), the apostle Peter quoted and applied a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy in Joel 2:28-32 to *the Outpouring of the Spirit* at Pentecost in Acts 2:16-21. Of course, all of this is vitally relevant to understanding and interpreting Joel 2:23, the **former** and **latter rain** prophecy, because *the Outpouring of the Spirit* spoken of in Joel 2:28-32 is the promised “rain” that God was prophesying about in Joel 2:23. In other words, what is being spoken of here is **Spiritual Rain**.

It is true that *literal physical rain* was granted or withheld according to the  *blessings* and  *curses* of the Covenant in the Old Testament. The God of Israel  *blessed* the Land with prosperity by sending  *physical rain* (Lev. 26:4-5, Deut. 7:12-14, 28:3-



5, 8, 11-12), and He *cursed* the Land with famine by withholding *physical rain* (Duct. 28:16-18, 23-24, 33, 38-42, 48, 51). In addition to this, however, the Old Testament frequently addressed the giving or withholding of **Spiritual Rain** and or the calamity of **Spiritual Famine**: Amos 8:9-13 [**spiritual famine**], Isa. 5:6, 44:3 & Joel 2:23 [*the Spirit of God is rain*], Isa. 41:17-18 [*spiritual pools* and **springs**], Isa. 35:6-7, 43:19-20, 49:9-10 [*spiritual streams, pools, and springs* invading wilderness' of dragons], Ps. 46:4 [**spiritual river**], & Isa. 13:20-22, 34:10-15 [**spiritual deserts**, the dwelling place of devils]. Notably, the Prophet Hosea spoke of *the coming of the LORD's presence* in harmonious terms, saying, "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: His *going forth* is prepared as the morning; and He shall *come* unto us as the **rain**, as the **latter** and **former rain** unto the earth" (Hos. 6:3). This is a prophetic reflection exactly parallel to Joel 2:23, 28-32. Hereby, Hosea's prophecy promised the reversal of the onset of a **Spiritual Famine** already underway in the time of apostasy among him and his contemporaries. Howbeit, in reference to the falling out of things in Hosea's time, because the generational and status quo apostasy of the people had a stiff neck of unchangeable defiance, the blessings of national restoration in respect to Israel and Judah were only possible after the cleansing of the floor of God's House via judgment. This meant that historical Assyria and Babylon had to come and that, afterward, God's blessing of **rain** would fall. Seeing this, the prophet Joel foretold the national blessing of a regathered and restored Jewish People, saying,

"Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for He hath given you the **former rain** moderately, and He will cause to come down for you the rain, the **former rain**, and the **latter rain** *in the first month*."  
– Joel 2:23

Joel spoke of not one but two *Spiritual Outpourings of Rain*, the one called "the **former rain** moderately", and the second called "the **former rain**, and the **latter rain** in the first month" (Joel 2:23). Here the prophet compares those who wait for rain *in the natural* with the Jews who wait for rain *in the spiritual* – the long-awaited regathering and restoration after the Jewish dispersions of Assyria and Babylon. In the natural, the **former rain** fell several months before the **latter rain**, and the **latter rain** is known to fall *in the first month*. Understanding this, the miraculous nature of what is being prophesied is pronounced: firstly, there will be *one outpouring* equivalent to the "the **former rain** moderately", but then, secondarily, another outpouring will come that is comparatively greater and double in magnitude, an outpouring effectively equivalent to "the **former rain** and the **latter rain**" being combined into one outpouring during the time of *the Latter Rain*, which is the first month. So, the greatest aim of the prophecy is not in the first spiritual outpouring but the second. Such a prophecy as this begs the question: WHEN?

Well, knowing that the Restoration Generation of Zerubbabel and Joshua was *in position* for these blessings... what happened? They were **regathered** and in the process of **restoration**, as Haggai and Zechariah did abundantly testify, but because of rampant apostasy and backsliding *the restoration was recasted to the Last Days*. Speaking from the standpoint of a recasted date of the regathering and restoration, Zechariah prophesied,

"ASK ye of the LORD **rain** *in the time* of the **Latter Rain**; so the LORD *shall* make bright clouds, and *give* them **showers of rain**, to every one grass in the field." – Zech. 10:1

Time passed and the wait for **spiritual rain** continued until finally the date came, "*the time* of the **Latter Rain**" (Zech. 10:1). For this cause the Upper Room was filled with 120 fervent disciples of Jesus (Acts 1:13), and "these all continued with one accord in prayer and in supplication" (Acts 1:14). What were they waiting for? They were ASKING for what they were waiting for, Jesus commanding them, "**wait** for *the promise of the Father*" (Acts 1:4). Namely, *the Outpouring of the Spirit of God* that was likened unto an outpouring of rain in abundance – the former and the latter! Recognizing this, Peter stood up on the day of Pentecost and quoted Joel 2:28-32, but with one important rephrasing of the prophetic word: a profoundly relevant detail was interpreted by Peter, in that, "And it shall come to pass **afterward**...", in Joel 2:28, is interpreted to mean, "And it shall come to pass **in the Last Days**...", in Acts 2:17. Peter is signifying that this is what was being spoken of long ago, the signaled outpouring of God's **regathering** and **restoration** of the Jewish People! Rife with this expectation, the disciples asked the Lord Jesus, "wilt Thou *at this time* **restore** again **the Kingdom of Israel**?" (Acts 1:6). At Peter's 2<sup>nd</sup> open-air sermon he is clearly taken with the same strain of thought, and understandably so! The freshly



baptized apostle couldn't help but point to the Restoration Generation as something that was nigh and at hand ("*the times of restitution [restoration] of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His prophets since the world began*" – Acts 3:21)! Drenched in the foretold *Outpouring of Rain*, Peter exclaimed: **RESTORATION!** Namely, because the foretold *Outpouring of Rain* was at Pentecost fulfilled ("*when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord*" – Acts 3:19), Peter was lifting up the head of disconsolate Jews to behold the fulfillment of all things at hand! Do you see what Peter was seeing, my reader?

We can be sure that *the Pillar Apostle to the Jews* wasn't misled by some aimless interpretation of Joel's prophecy. Credentialing Peter's claim, the totality of the New Covenant has been defined in terms of **Spiritual Rain**. Peter's understanding of **Spiritual Rain** (Acts 2:15-21, Joel 2:28-32) is clearly observable when comparing Psalm 68:9, 15-20 with Ephesians 4:7-13 & 1 Corinthians 1:4-8; there's an apparent citation of **Spiritual Rain** being made (Ps. 68:9) with an interpretation of the rain-drenching experience in plain non-metaphorical terms (Ps. 68:15-20) with clear New Testament applications as well (Eph. 4:7-13, 1 Cor. 1:4-8). Furthermore, a present-continuous and unceasing *Outpouring of Spiritual Rain* is revealed to be the present-continuous experience of saving grace according to Hebrews 6:7-8; this passage interprets the plainly spoken experience of saving grace in Hebrews 6:4-5 as that of **Spiritual Rain**, and because of the **spiritual rainfall** God demands good fruit or else reprobation! Of course, this same experience – the redemptive working of God the Holy Ghost – was defined by Jesus of Nazareth in terms of **Spiritual Water** according to John 7:38 [**spiritual rivers** of water invading deserts of dryness] & Luke 10:19 [Devils, like serpents and scorpions, inhabit **rain-less** desert places]). Remember, the writer of Hebrews was inspired in these very same terms in Hebrews 6:8 so as to give further insight and due warning - that men who are void of *the Spirit of God* are therefore void of **Spiritual Rain**, and hereby they become desert-lands of thorns and briers, an inviting habitation for devils. Likewise, according to James 5:14-20, the souls of sinners are described by James to be **rain-less** regions of famine and fruitlessness, men and women who are in need of the **rain-releasing** prayers of intercessors like the prophet Elijah. Accordingly, **rain-releasing** effects can be wrought by the effectual prayers of New Testament intercessors, therefore according to James 5:17-20 the **rain** restores the fruitfulness of New Testament Israelites who were caught in **rain-less** days; and upon the release of **rain** the erring brethren, fruitless and inhibited because of a personal **spiritual famine**, are restored from their erring – fruitfulness springs forth from their desertified souls, a desert wasteland experiences a restoration!

The apostle Peter understood that this spiritual experience, now enjoyed by the Christians of the Gentile Church Age, was indicative of the Restoration Generation of the Jews in all its glory. Peter considered this to be the beginning of the Jewish Restoration or its first fruits, if you will (see [The Gospel & Acts: Turning from the Jews to the Gentiles](#) for exhaustive proof). Harmoniously, in Acts 15:15-18 the apostle James quoted Amos 9:11 to interpret what God was doing in temporarily *turning away* from the Jews during the Gentile Church Age (Isa. 43:7, 65:1, 11:10, 49:6-7). Yet, the Gentile Church Age is 2,000 years and counting... the Last Days fulfillment of the Restoration Generation is still unfulfilled! Therefore, looking again at Zechariah 10:1 and Joel 2:23, and also Haggai 2:9, we are forced to look for yet another recasted Last Days fulfillment seeing that in *the 1<sup>st</sup> Outpouring of Rain* God turned to the Gentiles and forsook the Jews, and we know that the day will come when God will turn from the Gentiles to the Jews for the fulfillment of everything wanting (Rom. 11:1-36). Ah! Where is the at hand restoration that rain-drenched Peter exuberantly pointed to on the horizon!

For the recasting of the Restoration Generation to a future date, a reconsultation of the prophecies is necessary. For, after all, when is the *Latter Rain & Latter House of the Latter Days*? This was the question posed at the first. According to the Prophets, the Restoration Generation of the *Latter Rain* and *Latter House of the Last Days* will happen at the same time as the **Shaking**, the **Wilderness Experience**, the **Measuring Reed** for the Rebuilding of the Temple and **the Return of the Glory of God**, the **Two Anointed Ones**, and more. In summation, these prophecies amount to nothing less than the Millennial Reign of Christ, but it's not that simple.

Jesus Christ, [the Branch](#), has ascended to the Davidic Throne of Heaven (Acts 2:25-36), [the blood-purchase](#) of the blessings to come were transacted (Heb. 9:16-28), and Joel's *Outpouring of Rain* was fulfilled [at Pentecost](#) (Acts 2:16-21) ...now what's next? What else remains to be accomplished? Upon taking a closer look at Joel's prophecy concerning *the*

*Latter Rain*, can you see anything that remains to be accomplished?

“And it shall come to pass in *the Last Days*, saith God, *I will pour out of My Spirit* upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall **prophesy**, and your young men shall see **visions**, and your old men shall dream **dreams**: And on My servants and on My handmaidens *I will pour out in those days of my Spirit*; and they shall **prophesy**: And I will shew *wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath*; **blood**, and **fire**, and **vapour of smoke**: **The sun shall be turned into darkness**, and **the moon into blood**, before that great and notable *Day of the Lord* come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” – Acts 2:17-21

Where are **the wonders** in heaven above and **the signs** on earth beneath, my reader? When has the **sun** turned into **darkness** and the **moon** into **blood**, and where is the **blood**, **fire**, and **vapour of smoke**? Interpreting this, I mean, where are the **1<sup>st</sup>**, **2<sup>nd</sup>**, **3<sup>rd</sup>**, **4<sup>th</sup>**, **5<sup>th</sup>**, & **6<sup>th</sup>** TRUMPETS according to Revelation 8:1-9:21? World War II, you say? Wrong. The state of Israel and the Jewish regathering thereto didn’t happen until after World War II, and besides this nothing of this magnitude has taken place for 70 years now. So, what are we waiting for? To be plain and to the point: **BABYLON**. We’re waiting for the rise of **Spiritual Babylon** unto a One World Government via **World War III**.

In the aftermath of Babylon’s rise to power by war and conquest, the prophetic scene is set. This is what we learn from Revelation Chapter 10. Then, and only then, in the aftermath of Babylon’s rise, all things are set in order for the fulfillment of all unfulfilled **promises** and **prophecies** pertaining to the Restoration Generation. This point is further confirmed by a thorough reconsultation of the **promises** and **prophecies** pertaining to the Restoration Generation according to the doctrines of the **Shaking**, the **Wilderness Experience**, the **Measuring Reed** for the Rebuilding of the Temple and the **Return of the Glory of God**, the **Two Anointed Ones**, and more. For, not even *the Latter Rain* can be ultimately fulfilled without the presence of Babylon according to Joel 2:18-32. With all things considered from a contextual perspective, the superior aim of *the Latter Rain* prophecy is the restoration of the Jews in the aftermath of Babylon’s dominance through war. Any application of Joel 2:23 & Joel 2:28-32 being completely fulfilled in the absence of Babylon violates the situational context that is inherently connected to these prophecies. Remember, my reader, Babylon’s Armies are directly and metaphorically described all throughout the Book of Joel, especially in Joel 1:4, 6, 2:1-11, 17, 20, 25.

1<sup>st</sup> century Rome didn’t do what future Babylon will do, and that’s the difference! This being the case, though, why did Peter quote and apply Joel 2:23 & Joel 2:28-32 while under the shadow of Rome? According to the prophecies of Jesus in Matthew 24:1-41, Mark 13:1-37, & Luke 21:1-38, Rome was a typological forerunner to the Spiritual Babylon of the future (future Babylon and her acts as a nation are directly or indirectly named or described in Revelation 8:7-9:21, 13:1-8, 14:8, 17:1-18, 18:2-8, 10, 21, 19:2, 17-21). Unitedly, Jesus did hereby validate Peter’s reckoning of Joel 2 without the presence of Babylon, and here’s how: Jesus prophesied of Babylon via multi-sensed prophecies that pertained *inferiorly* to Rome and *superiorly* to Babylon. Hereby, Peter and Jesus were in perfect agreement. Therefore, seeing that Rome or Syria fell short of accomplishing the fullness of what the Lord was prophesying of in Matthew 24:1-41, Mark 13:1-37, & Luke 21:1-38, Babylon will rise. In *the latter days of the Last Days*, Babylon will rise! And, on the flipside of the same coin, because Babylon will rise as a judgment against the backslidden Church, the Gentile Church will fall! Verily, in the year 2017 the Gentile Church *has* fallen. Therefore, the Great Tribulation brought about by Babylon will be a needed correction to the Church.

Accordingly, the Jews dwelt in the shadow of Rome only as a result of God’s judgment upon them because of their backslidings. Even so, if the Gentile Church is going to be overshadowed by the finale of all forerunners to the fulfillment of every word of prophecy, don’t you think that the reality of all former typologies will be ingeniously parallel in its divine employment? Hereunto our study of prophecy grows! Prophetic harmony beckons that there must be a re-engaging of these prophecies as a result of the Gentile Church backsliding into general apostasy like as Israel backslid in the former two Tribulation Periods (2 Tim. 3:1, Heb. 1:2, Jas. 5:3, 2 Pet. 3:3, 1 Jn. 2:18). For, lo, how else can the presence of Babylon be vindicated as a just dessert like as the Jews were deserving of Rome, except we have sinned against God in like manner? Take note of the aforementioned citations of Scripture, my reader. I entreat you to reevaluate your perception of *the Last Days* in relationship to the spiritual status of the Gentile Church at large prior to the rise of Babylon. For, only then will

you be able to vindicate the righteousness of God in the events of *the Last Days*. Most people will be offended at God as a result of Babylon's atrocities, *but is there not a cause?* They never humbled themselves to "[The Strange Work of the LORD](#)" through Babylon and so, like Job, will darken God's counsel by words without knowledge (Job 38:2, 42:3). "*If any man have an ear, let him hear*" (Rev. 13:9).

What is *believed* to be the **cruelty of Babylon** and *shunned* as an **invention of Satan**, the same is adamantly *affirmed* to be **contrary to the grace of God**. Much the rather, however, this is **God's judgment of the Church** for *redemptive purposes*, a last resort rescue mission for a sick Church in a dying World, and therefore the fruition of these things spring into action at the divinely commanded trumpet-blasts of Holy Angels in HEAVEN! This shows you who's in charge. Nevertheless...

*What is believed to be for the World, is for the Church!  
What is brought upon them to their hurt, is for their worth!  
What is reckoned as God's anger with sinners, is for saints!  
All can be used for redemption if you hearken, so do not faint!*

*What they attempt to resist, they must embrace!  
The world they love they must learn to hate!  
What they view as inestimable loss, is great gain!  
What they call evil is for the good of God's Name!  
Because great sin is cleansed through a sinner's pain!*

*What they lament as tragedy, is a divinely lit fire of God's Majesty!  
What they dread about the diabolical agendas of antichrist,  
is for the salvific working of an untold story of Jesus Christ!  
What is loathed to be uncontrollable, cruel, and preventable,  
is divinely calculated, merciful, and unavoidable!*

*What they reckon as the Day of the Devil or that of Babylon, is the Day of the LORD!  
What armies they think are the Devil's or that of Babylon, belong to the LORD!  
What they seek to avoid of a physical mark is spiritual and immaterial, so check your heart!  
The spiritual security reckoned in accordance with one's physical status, is catastrophe!*

*What mark they deemed as permanent and unchangeable, is not!  
It is conditionally based upon one's relationship with God!  
The mark they think is manmade and visible, is celestially administered and invisible!  
The world they think is God-forsaken, is God-governed even while by Devils overtaken!  
The tribulations they think are avoidable and ambiguously suffered,  
They're inescapable and meticulously appointed for you and not another!*

*The raw passions of human survival mode do amount to a spiritual suicide,  
while all men will be made to realize that there's nothing they can do to hide!*

The backsliding of the Gentile Church does indeed merit the spawning of the divine apparatus of correction called BABYLON, and if this is [strange](#) to any one of us then we'd better repent and listen to God! If you haven't read, hundreds of Chapters of Holy Scripture bear witness of **the Doctrine of Babylon** – a testimony amounting to approximately one third of the Bible all for the explaining of this shocking doctrine ("[Introducing Babylon](#)")! Ingeniously, this is because the divine warrants of *historical* and *future* Babylon are the same. In response to the Churches' **backsliding**, there's **judgment** (Babylon); but *with* and *through* **judgment** there's a glorious **restoration** ("[Babylon as a Redemptive Process for the Backslidden Church](#)")! Heretofore we've observed the doctrinal basis for God's judgment of the Church *through* **Babylon**

(in the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS), but with our arrival to Revelation Chapter 10 we've only just begun observing **the Doctrine of Restoration** as it pertains to the Gentile Church Age! Necessarily so, Revelation Chapter 10 is a topical pivot from **judgment** to **restoration**! *Hell's Army* was spawned for **judgment** and *the Two Witnesses* will be empowered for **the restoration** of all things pertaining to the Gentiles and the Jews!

Peter, who quoted and applied *the Restoration Rainfall* of Joel 2:28-32, died long before two vital points of human history – events that force the **recasting** of these things to a distant date: namely, the 70 A.D. destruction of Jerusalem by Rome & “The Revelation of Jesus Christ” that God gave to John after 70 A.D. had come and gone (what we now call, **the Book of Revelation**). Dying before these two points in human history makes the interpreting of these things very difficult for Peter or Paul. Indeed, it wasn't God's will that Peter or Paul understood the whole of the matter concerning the restoration of the future. The 1<sup>st</sup> century was evidently set forth as an Example Generation, a typological Tribulation Period, and for this reason they were made to believe that *the Day of the LORD* was very near. God was pleased to make them feel this way for the making of the Canon of Holy Scripture because, hereby, forged in the pages of Holy Scripture is a testimony that will be the *meat* and *drink* of the Last Generation – a generation that will heartily endure the conflict of the End of the World because of the exemplary courage of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church that was brought to the brink of the foretold experience.

In full, there must be another cycle that is typologically parallel to the former cycles of *tribulation* and *glory* for the End of the World and the fulfillment of all things (Acts 3:21). Therefore, amidst the warring of Babylon's rise to worldwide power (**blood, fire, & pillars of smoke**) there will be another *Outpouring of the Holy Ghost* (**prophesyings, visions, dreams**) to wit an ultimate and complete fulfillment of what Joel and all the other prophets aimed for in prophesying is fulfilled. Can you believe it? Herein, Revelation Chapter 10 finds significance! This is *the Last Days* outpouring of outpourings, if you will! According to the two different *Outpourings of Rain* prophesied in Joel 2:23, I propose: could Revelation Chapter 10 be the second? Could it be that the 1<sup>st</sup> century *Outpouring of Rain* at Pentecost was “the **former rain** moderately”, while the latter of the Last Days *Outpouring of Rain*, according to Revelation Chapter 10, is “the **former rain**, and the **latter rain** in the first month” (Joel 2:23)? Likewise, could it be that **the Temple** that **Zerubbabel** and **Joshua** built, according to Haggai and Zechariah's prophecies, was an inferior and former Temple, like the **former rain**, a Temple that was typologically former to the **Latter House** that will be altogether and exactly glorious according to prophecy? I believe so.

### Zerubbabel, Joshua, & the Latter House of Glory

For, who are **Zerubbabel** and **Joshua** anyway? If historical **Zerubbabel** and **Joshua** were in real time what prophecy said about them, then *in their days* there was a **Shaking** (Hag. 2:5-9, 21-23; Ezek. 38:19-23, Isa. 2:10-22, 13:13, 24:18-20, 34:4, 54:10, Joel 3:9-16, Heb. 12:25-29), a **Wilderness Experience** (Ezek. 20:33-38), a **Measuring Reed** for the Rebuilding of the Temple and **the Return of the Glory of God** (Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14, Ezek. 40:2-8, Zech. 1:16, 2:1-2, Rev. 11:1-2), and accordingly there were **Two Anointed Ones** for the accomplishing of these things (Zech. 4:3-5, 11-14, Rev. 11:3-4). Did it happen? No. At least not in full, it didn't. Otherwise, why are the Christians of the Last Days foretold of future events that involve a **Shaking** (Heb. 12:25-29, Rev. 16:17-21), a **Wilderness Experience** (Rev. 12:6, 14), a **Measuring Reed** alongside **Two Anointed Ones** (Rev. 11:1-12) to wit **the Glory of God Returns to the People of God** (Rev. 14:1-7), all for the fulfillment of the unfulfilled mysteries of God that were written of old, reinterpreted, and reapplied anew (Rev. 10:7, 11:19, 15:5)? This being the case, there must be a Last Days fulfillment of the doctrines that were and are inextricably connected to **Zerubbabel**, **Joshua**, and **the Latter House of Glory**. So, let's revisit our question: *who are Zerubbabel and Joshua*? Are they shortcoming historical figures of the past doomed to be forgotten and irrelevant to the future?

I propose to the reader a more suitable interpretation: **Zerubbabel** is “*the Seed of Babylon*” and **Joshua** is *Jesus of Nazareth*! Jesus of Nazareth is named **Joshua**, you know (Heb. 4:8, Acts 7:45). Literally, that's His name! Accordingly, also, the Christians who live within the governmental jurisdiction of future Babylon will effectively become “*the Seed of Babylon*”, like Zerubbabel was so called. Zerubbabel's name literally means, “*the Seed of Babylon*”. Harmoniously, Babylon arose via the trumpeted events of Revelation Chapters 8 & 9, and now we're at Chapter 10. Zerubbabel was named by his parents

and chosen by God as a Governor to commemorate the Jews of the Restoration Generation. Therefore, Zerubbabel is a figurehead of **the purified generation** of Jews that is worthy to be **regathered** and **restored** unto **glory**. According to the prophecies, these people were supposed to be a people of no more *fear* or *weeping* (Jer. 23:4, 46:27-28, Ezek. 36:15, Isa. 30:19), no more *uncleanness* or *defilement* (Isa. 52:1, Zech. 14:21, Ezek. 36:29, 33, Ezek. 11:18, 37:23, 43:7), no more *straying from God* or *idolatry* (Ezek. 14:11, Zech. 13:2, Ezek. 20:37-42, 36:25, Hos. 14:8), and therefore there would be no more *divine anger* or *war* (Ezek. 16:42, Isa. 54:9-10, Ezek. 39:29, Hos. 13:14, 14:4, Jer. 23:4-6, Hos. 2:18, Isa. 60:18, Mic. 4:3-4, Ps. 46:9) and the people would *never again leave the Holy Land* (Amos 9:11-15, Jer. 31:40)! Did it happen? No.

As we have already observed, **the Restoration Generation of this time** sinned greatly and thereby *fell short* of the vision; because of this, it was necessary that the prophetic words were **recasted to the Last Days**. So, the events of the future are encased in the word spoken to this specific generation. For us, this effectively means that *the Last Generation* will be Christians / Jews effectively **judged** and **purified** by God *through* Babylon, hereby becoming **Zerubbabel**. Furthermore, like the first Restoration Generation, **the Zerubbabel of God** will seek *the restoration of all things* heretofore reckoned according to the Gentiles and the Jews. First, however, this means that the backsliding of the Gentile Church will warrant God's judgment *through* Babylon and, hereby, being corrected from backsliding, they will become unsatisfied with the status quo apostasy of the Church – in so being, I mean, they will violently seek after the performance of the word of God via the **restoration**! So, what is *the word of God* to a generation such as this; one called, **the Zerubbabel of God**?

### *Multi-Sensed Applications*

Firstly, we must understand the divinely appointed task that **Zerubbabel** labored to accomplish: the building of the Temple. Being interpreted, the Last Generation – **the Zerubbabel of God** – will seek *the restoration of all things* pertaining to the Gentiles and the Jews respectively: a **spiritual** and **physical** rebuilding of the Temple in all its foretold glory! In both cases, I mean, this speaks to the rebuilding of the Temple of God: only one is **exclusively spiritual** and the other is both **spiritual** and **physical**. Speaking of this, it was written of Zerubbabel,

“The hands of **Zerubbabel** have laid **the foundation** of this **House**; his hands shall also **finish it**; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? For they shall rejoice, and shall see **the plummet** in the hand of **Zerubbabel** with those **seven**; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.” – Zech. 4:9-10

Again, I say, this is the hard-to-accomplish “**work**” for which both **the Zerubbabel of God** and Jesus (**Joshua**) are joined to accomplish (Hag. 1:8, 14, 2:2-9). Viewing this from the situational perspective of Revelation Chapters 10-11, what's the great difficulty? What great impediment stands in Zerubbabel's way so as to hinder the Church and squelch the restoration (“*Who art thou, O Great Mountain?*” – Zech. 4:7)? If you haven't made the connection yet, my reader, let me remind you: By Revelation Chapter 10 and going into Chapter 11 (after the **1<sup>st</sup>**, **2<sup>nd</sup>**, **3<sup>rd</sup>**, **4<sup>th</sup>**, **5<sup>th</sup>**, & **6<sup>th</sup>** TRUMPETS), the Kingdom of Babylon rules the world with the antichrist at the helm. Speaking of the antichrist's rule at the throne of Babylon, it was written, “*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them...*” (Rev. 13:7). This is a profoundly great obstacle to the Church, is it not? **The Beast**, which is the **antichrist** piloting **Babylon** (Rev. 9:1-12, 11:7, 13:1-10), is the greatest and otherwise undefeatable opponent of **the Zerubbabel of God**. So, what is *the word of God* to such a generation as this? The angel told Zechariah, “*This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel...*” (Zech. 4:6)! **Two Anointed Ones**.

Accordingly, Revelation Chapter 11 is a prophetic record of this future battle between the antichrist and the Church as if it was written after the fact as a historical account. God is well pleased to unveil the throes of this battle between **darkness** and **light**, the likes of which this world has never seen, because this is 3 ½ year Great Tribulation through which the backslidden Gentile Church will be **purified**, **perfected**, and **restored** (Rev. 7:14, Dan. 11:32-35, 12:3-4)! How? **The Zerubbabel of God** will be glad to know that it's because of **Joshua's Two Anointed Ones**.

“And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said



unto me, *What seest thou?* And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, *What are these, my lord?* Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, *Knowest thou not what these be?* And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying,

*This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel,* saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. *Who art thou, O great mountain?* before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it. Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Then answered I, and said unto him, *What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?* And I answered again, and said unto him, *What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?* And he answered me and said, *Knowest thou not what these be?* And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the **Two Anointed Ones**, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.” – Zech. 4:1-14

Being distinctly interpreted for the Gentile Church Age, it is prophesied that a small remnant of *the Gentile Church*, **the Zerubbabel of God**, with the help of the **Two Anointed Ones**, the *Two Olive Branches*, will see the restorational performance of all things pertaining to the Gentile Church Age (an integral prelude to the performance of all things to the Jews)! How? **The Zerubbabel of God** has no physical power or carnal might against the likes of Babylon! Hence, according to Revelation 11:1-14, the **Two Witnesses** will be an undefeatable and undying force of righteousness tormenting the whole world during the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation, “*Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the LORD of Hosts*” (Zech. 4:6)! In other words, the **Two Witnesses** are *the word of the LORD* to **the Zerubbabel of God**! My reader, what is recorded in Revelation Chapters 10-11 is of inestimable significance: it is the *unveiling* and *fulfilling* of the highest crescendo of truth in the unfulfilled mysteries of God!

“*What seest thou?*”, the angel asked (Zech. 4:2).

“*What are these, my lord?*”, Zechariah asked (Zech. 4:4).

“*Knowest thou not what these be?*”, the angel asked (Zech. 4:5).

“*What are these two olive trees...?*”, Zerubbabel asked (Zech. 4:11).

“*What be these two olive branches...?*”, Zerubbabel asked yet again (Zech. 4:12)!

“*Knowest thou not what these be?*”, the angel answered (Zech. 4:13).

Ah, this impregnated exchange of questions! My reader, this exchange is woven throughout the prophecies of Zechariah Chapter 4 commemorating the countless inquiries of praying prophets made for millennia concerning *the restoration of all things* in the Church! The impregnated answer invoked by the repeated questioning speaks to the performance of all things in one generation – **the Zerubbabel of God** – the most targeted and fought-against generation of all time, and the object of the antichrist’s diabolical fury (“*the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed*” – Rev. 12:17)!



“Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, *This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel*, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. *Who art thou, O Great Mountain?* before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth **the headstone** thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.” – Zech. 4:6-7

My reader, look closely at the victorious declaration prophesied over Zerubbabel’s present-continuous labors, in the saying, “he shall bring forth **the headstone** thereof with shoutings, crying, *Grace, grace unto it*” (Zech. 4:7). Nothing but *sovereign grace* through the ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** could accomplish this feat, this we know, but what is “**the headstone**” and what are the implications of it being brought forth? Before answering this, a contextual overview of the historical situation at hand is necessary.

### The 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation

You see, according to Nehemiah and Ezra, Babylon and the prosperity of the heathen in general was a hindrance to Zerubbabel building the Temple (Hag. 1:8, 14, 2:2-9). The status of Babylon was spoken of in Zechariah 1:9-11 to wit, we learn that God was very sore displeased with unjudged Babylon (Zech. 1:9-11, 15). Being sorely displeased, the word of the Lord promised the judgment of God upon Babylon (Zech. 1:18-21) and in so doing, namely upon the implementation of these judgments, a **Measuring Reed** would be stretched upon Jerusalem (Zech. 1:16-17, 2:1-5). This **Measuring Line** or **Reed** speaks to the work of God in the *rebuilding* of the City of Jerusalem (Zech. 1:16-17, 2:1-5, Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14, Ezek. 47:13-48:35) and the Temple of God for **the Return of the Glory of God** (Ezek. 40:2-8, 43:2-6, 44:4-8, 8-16, Hag. 2:3-9) while, simultaneously, it speaks as a unified voice with **the Plummet** (Zech. 4:10, Amos 7:7-9, Lam. 2:8, 2 Kings 21:13). What do all three of these have in common? In a fluid reading of Zechariah 1:9-2:14, it is apparent that the judgment of God upon Babylon does effectually remove every obstacle that hinders the building of Jerusalem and the Temple. These are two simultaneous acts of God that are related to one another, in the past and in the future. Accordingly, **the Plummet** has been used in prophetic terminology to convey a measured and calculated execution of judgment in proportion to what is justly required (Zech. 4:10, Amos 7:7-9, Lam. 2:8, 2 Kings 21:13, 2 Sam. 8:2, Isa. 28:17). Seeing that judgment is hastening upon Babylon, the people of God are called to flee from her lest they are destroyed with her (Zech. 2:6, 9:8-17, Rev. 18:4-5). So, what is “**the headstone**” being brought forth in Zechariah 4:7?

Well, it is true that Zerubbabel had already *laid the foundation* of the Temple during this time, therefore as the work continued we know that it was necessary for Zerubbabel to lay a headstone for the building of the structure of the Temple upon the foundation, but that’s not the profoundly victorious fulfillment of Zech. 4:6-7! For, in retrospect, this Temple did not amount to **the Latter House of Glory**! Upon reading Haggai 2:3-9, do you disagree?

“Who is left among you that saw this **House** in her first **GLORY**? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? Yet now be strong, O **Zerubbabel**, saith the LORD; and be strong, O **Joshua**, son of Josedech, the High Priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and **work**: *for I am with you*, saith the LORD of hosts: According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, *so my spirit remaineth among you*: fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and **I will fill this House with GLORY**, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The **GLORY** of this **Latter House** shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.” – Hag. 2:3-9

God spoke this to Zerubbabel in the regathering after 70-year Babylonian Captivity because the Temple that he was building was supposed to become **the Latter House of Glory** according to Ezekiel’s prophecies (Ezek. 40:2-8, 43:2-6, 44:4-8, 8-16, etc.). Ezekiel spoke of a prophetic signal that marks the beginning of the construction of this Temple, saying,

“...behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a **Line of Flax** in his hand, and a **Measuring Reed**; and he stood in the Gate.” – Ezek. 40:3

This is the first mention of **the Doctrine of the Measuring Reed or Line**, and certainly not the last. Ezekiel's prophetic vision of the man with a **Measuring Reed & Line** carried on to reveal a Temple far superior in Glory than any other ever built. With the **Measuring Reed** the man measured the Temple (Ezek. 40:1-47:12) and with the **Measuring Line** he *determined* and *divided* the borders and inheritances of the Promised Land (Ezek. 47:13-48:35). Undoubtedly, this was **the Latter House of Glory** that Haggai spoke of, the one being assembled at the hands of **Zerubbabel**. Haggai's contemporary, the prophet Zechariah, explicitly confirmed this to be the case when he had a vision in which, he said,

"I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a **Measuring Line** in his hand." – Zech. 2:1

At the combined testimony of Haggai and Zechariah, God was in the process of building **Ezekiel's Temple** and rebuilding Jerusalem according to the Glory of God that all the prophets spoke of for generations (Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14). Moreover, **Ezekiel's Temple** had to be an Old Testament structure seeing that: the offering of animal sacrifices for atonement was still in practice (Ezek. 40:38-43, 42:13-14) being officiated by the Aaronic Priesthood (Ezek. 40:45-46, 43:19, 44:15-16, 48:11), and the Prince, like any other redeemed man, was in need of atonement for his own sins committed against God (Ezek. 46:4-15); moreover, other evidences include the fact that the Prince has physical sons (Ezek. 46:16-18) and the Sabbath is still in observation (Ezek. 46:1, 3). In conclusion, seeing that historical Zerubbabel's original building that became **the House of 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple Judaism** didn't amount to **the Latter House Glory** prophesied by Haggai, Zechariah, and Ezekiel, it is apparent that this generation *fell short* of the **promises** and **prophecies** directed to them as the Restoration Generation. Hence, the prophesied *regathering and restoration was recasted to the Last Days* in relationship to **the Latter House of Glory**.

### The 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation

Having understood the historical situation of old in that Babylon was at enmity with Zerubbabel's mission of building the Temple, and seeing that Zerubbabel *fell short* of the glorious victory foretold in the ultimate completion of the Temple (signified by the establishment of **the headstone**), we are ready to comprehend the significance of "**the headstone**" of the Temple being successfully brought forth in another Restoration Generation (Zech. 4:7). To do so, we must look to the Restoration Generation of the 1<sup>st</sup> century when the Jews dwelt in the hostile environment of typological Babylon, then called Rome. Of course, "**the headstone**" is none other than Jesus Christ the Righteous (Zech. 4:9, Ps. 118:22, Isa. 28:16, Matt. 21:42, Mk. 12:10, Lk. 20:17, Acts 4:11, Eph. 2:20, 1 Pet. 2:7) and the Temple is purely spiritual (John 4:20-24, 17:21, 18:36, Matt. 27:51, Matt. 16:18, Heb. 3:6, 10:19-23). Lo and behold, it was through *this generation* (a typological **Zerubbabel of God**) that God brought forth "**the headstone**" of the Temple, a glorious victory over Rome! Albeit, knowing that this generation is both *inferiorly* and yet *legitimately* **the Zerubbabel of God**, we can understand that Zerubbabel's hands have hereby, through the bringing forth of **the headstone**, successfully "*laid the foundation of this House*" and its "**headstone**" (Zech. 4:9; 1 Cor. 3:11, Matt. 16:15-19); and, equally as important, what remains is that "*his hands shall also finish it*" (Zech. 4:9)! Because *the former* is accomplished and *the latter* unfulfilled, this begs for another **Zerubbabel of God** amidst the hostility of superior Babylon for the full restoration of what was prophesied of old ("*his hands shall also finish it*" - Zech. 4:9)! This means a finishing of what was started in the building of this glorious Temple.

My reader, the laying of *the foundation* and *headstone* of the **Spiritual Temple** of the Gentile Church Age in the 1<sup>st</sup> century was **glorious**, wasn't it? Speaking of them, Christ said, "I am **glorified** in them" (John 17:10). My reader, this is none other than **the Latter House of Glory** that Haggai and Zechariah spoke of, only spiritually speaking! Even so, the "*faith*" of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church was "*spoken of throughout the whole world*" (Rom. 1:8)! They, as a people, were framed and compacted together in perfection as a Church to wit their influence amounted to "*the fullness of the stature of Christ*" (Eph. 4:13)! Such a feat was unmistakable to the world and undeniable to skeptics (Acts 4:13)! In a flurry of depraved emotion at the sight of Christian Missionaries advancing upon the countryside, the people cried, "These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also" (Acts 17:6)! Today, however, cross-burdened Christians are quick to admit that "**the Glory** *has departed*" from 21<sup>st</sup> century Christianity (1 Sam. 4:21-22, Ezek. 11:22-25) while skeptics humorously reflect on the present estate of things, thinking, "*Where is their God?*" (Joel 2:17, Ps. 42:3, 10, 79:10, Ps. 115:2). This provocative question should

cause us to marvel, shouldn't it?

### The 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation

My reader, where is the **glory** of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Church, **the Latter House of Glory**? “*Where is the LORD...*” (Jer. 2:6)? The absence of **God's Glory** warrants the need for yet another Restoration Generation that will be called **the Zerubbabel of God** amidst the tyrannical brutality of a future Babylon. The truth be told, the 1<sup>st</sup> century Elders were *building* rightly and we've been *building* wrongly with respect to the **Spiritual Temple** of the Gentile Church Age. We haven't given heed to the warning, “*But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon*” (1 Cor. 3:10), nor to the threat, “*If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy*” (1 Cor. 3:17)! My reader, did you know that you can **defile** the Temple of God? This **offence** in the Old Testament resulted in the departure of *the Glory of God* from the Church and the same **rules** apply in the New Testament (2 Cor. 6:14-7:1)! Since *the foundation* and *headstone* of the **Spiritual Temple** were laid by **the Zerubbabel of God** in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, men of God have joined in the assembly of this Temple for many centuries spanning two millennia (1 Cor. 3:9-17), but now it must be that another **Zerubbabel of God** would arise for the consummation of this **Spiritual Temple**! “*His hands shall also finish it*” (Zech. 4:9)! My reader, let me explain.

To be fair, since the dawn of the New Covenant the Christians of the Gentile Church Age are *elect* and *precious stones* (1 Pet. 2:4-8) of *gold, silver, and gems* (2 Tim. 2:19-22, 1 Cor. 3:10-20) joined to and built upon *the foundation* and *chief cornerstone* (Eph. 2:19-20) to wit they are “*framed together*” into a “**Holy Temple** in the Lord” (Eph. 2:21-22), but **the Temple has been defiled**! Consequentially, **the Glory has Departed** in a New Testament sense that is **applicable to the Gentile Church Age**, just as the apostles forewarned and Christ foretold (2 Cor. 6:14-7:1, Rom. 11:18-23, Jn. 15:1-7, Matthew 24:42-25:46). Heretofore, and as long as *the Glory of God* remains **departed** from the Gentile Church, we have hereby *fallen short* of the **promises** and **prophecies** delivered to **the Zerubbabel of God** speaking of *the Glory of God* in the Church. This being the case, there must be a **restoration**! Effectively, a chosen generation must come: the final and ultimate **Zerubbabel of God** facing off with a future Babylon unto *the restitution of all things* (Acts 3:21)!

With respect to the Christians of the **Spiritual Temple** in the Gentile Church Age, a **restoration** would mean that individual Christians and congregated Churches are *filled up to the fullness of God* in Christ, both of which aren't happening today (**individuals**: Eph. 1:23, 3:19, 5:18; **congregations**: Eph. 4:10-13). Hereby, through *the fulness of Christ*, all true Christians would be “made **perfect** in one” (John 17:21-23), which means, “in the unity of the faith...unto a **perfect man**” (Eph. 4:12-13), and consequentially they would become “a **Glorious Church**” that is endowed with “*the fulness of the stature of Christ*” for all the world to behold (John 17:21-23, Eph. 4:12-13)! Speaking of the fulfillment of this, Christ said, “*And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me*” (John 17:22-23). My reader, is it becoming clear to you that “**the glory**” has departed from the Church as in Samuel and Ezekiel's day (1 Sam. 4:21-22, Ezek. 11:22-25)? And, are you beginning to reckon with the **implications** of this?

### 2 Corinthians 6:16-7:1

“And what agreement hath *the Temple* of God with idols? for ye are *the Temple* of the living God; as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walk in them*; and I will be *their God*, and they shall be *My people*.”

Wherefore **come out** from among them, and be ye **separate**, saith the Lord, and **touch not the unclean thing**; and *I will receive you*, And *will be a Father unto you*, and *ye shall be my sons and daughters*, saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore *these promises*, dearly beloved, let us **cleanse ourselves** from all **filthiness** of the flesh and spirit, **perfecting holiness** in the fear of God.”



### Thematically Divided

### A Salvific Glory Exclusive to "The Church"

"for ye are *the Temple* of the living God; as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walk in them*; and I will be *their God*, and they shall be *My people*."

→

The special and immediate presence of God in the midst of and among Israel warrants the following charges of necessary conduct. Emphasizing this, Paul said, "Wherefore..."

### Charges of Conduct which Belong to and are Imperative for "The Church"

"Wherefore **come out** from among them, and be ye **separate**, saith the Lord, and **touch not the unclean thing**;"

→

Because The Church is in the special and immediate presence of God, they must be inviting and acceptable to God who is holy and separated from all uncleanness!

### The Salvific Glory Exclusive to "The Church" Rephrased into a Legal Identity

"and *I will receive you*, And *will be a Father unto you*, and *ye shall be my sons and daughters*, saith the Lord Almighty."

→

When God said, "I will be their God, and they shall be My people", namely by dwelling among and in the people of Israel, The Church, it meant that the people became the Family of God individually and collectively. Rephrasing this salvific reality which is exclusive to The Church, the Lord said, "*I will receive you*, and *will be a Father unto you*, and *ye shall be My sons and daughters*!" Understandably so, "the people of God" are "the Family of God", but according to Paul's application drawn from the Old Testament this glory can be forfeited upon certain conditions (Ex. 4:22, Deut. 32:5-6, 18-21, Isa. 63:16).

### The Continuance of this Exclusive Communion and Legal Identity with God is Conditional upon the Keeping of Peculiar Charges of Conduct

"Having therefore *these promises*, dearly beloved, let us **cleanse ourselves** from all **filthiness** of the flesh and spirit, **perfecting holiness** in the fear of God."

→

The Inspired Text is careful to articulate that this glorious communion is fit for those who are legally identified as God's Family, a status which is conditionally dependent upon the charges of conduct which were shared beforehand (2 Cor. 6:17) and here again, reiterated (2 Cor. 7:1), lest anyone be mistaken to think that "*these promises*" have no conditions!

Sadly, the Father's love for the Church being manifested in this glorious way has been frustrated (2 Cor. 6:17-7:1) because of unlawful **builders** **defiling** the **Spiritual Temple** of God by **unclean** and **imperfect** Christians being added thereto. For, if God the Father is going to love the 21<sup>st</sup> century Church, collectively speaking, like as He loved Jesus Christ ("*that the world may know that Thou...hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me*"), the result would be "**GLORY**" (John 17:22-23); but if this "**glory**" has departed then we can be sure that God the Father's love for The Church has been frustrated from its full volume! This, of course, is in accordance with the express **conditions** given in Holy Scripture whereby the Father-to-son relationship of God and the Church can be frustrated. Therefore, the *building* of the **Spiritual Temple** in "*the fulness of the Gentiles*" has not yet been accomplished and this calls for a **restoration**: God is sending **Babylon** for the *purification* of the Church to wit they become **the Zerubbabel of God** in a final and ultimate victory lap of the **promises** and **prophecies** of old being fulfilled!

Furthermore, while it may appear that these applications speak to the **restoration** of the **Spiritual Temple** in the Gentile Church Age while leaving the Jews unspoken for, this isn't the case. The **restoration** of *the one* is directly related to the

**restoration** of *the other*. It is God's will that *the Jews* would come to faith in Christ through the mercy that God bestows upon *the Gentile Church*, "that through [*the Gentile's*] **mercy** [*the Jews*] also may obtain **mercy**" (Rom. 11:31), and for this cause *the Gentile Church* must be **restored** unto **glory**; only then can they be an effectual witness to *the Jews*! Therefore, as I stated before, the **restoration** will come to the Gentiles first and then the Jews ("*for to provoke them to jealousy*" "*until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in*" - Rom. 11:11, 25). Furthermore, we know how this **restoration** will take place! According to the word of the LORD unto **Zerubbabel** (Zech. 4:1-14), God will raise up **Two Anointed Ones** that will be used of God for the *rebuilding* of the **Spiritual Temple** of the Gentile Church Age – begun in the first century and finished in the last! – and, consequentially, all things will be set in order for the *rebuilding* of the literal and physical **Temple** that Ezekiel saw during the Millennial Reign of Christ!

The ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** will flourish in the **restoration** of the Gentile Church (**Spiritual Temple**) in the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation (Rev. 7:14), and in turn this will work to the ultimate and complete salvation of the Jews ("*All Israel shall be saved*" – Rom. 11:26). Signifying this, at the start of the 3 ½ year ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** during the Great Tribulation, the apostle John said,

"And there was given me a **reed** like unto a **rod**: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and **measure** *the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein*. But the court which is without the Temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the Holy City shall they tread under foot forty and two months." – Rev. 11:1-2

Now, upon hearing a prophecy like this *the Jews* will be thinking of a full restoration of the City of Jerusalem and the Temple of God, as the prophets foretold by the Doctrine of the **Measuring Reed & Line**. However, upon a closer look at the prophecy, the apostle John was given a **Measuring Reed** and not a **Measuring Line**. Remember, the **Measuring Reed** was used for measurements in the construction of the Temple while the **Measuring Line** was used for the City and Lands. This signifies that the **Spiritual Temple** is going to be built unto perfection during the 3 ½ year ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones**, rather than the City of Jerusalem and its physical Temple, seeing that the unsaved and heathen Gentiles are going to tread the City under foot during this time period. This is why John was forbidden to **Measure** anything beyond the **Spiritual Temple** and *them that worship therein*, unlike the man in Ezekiel's vision (Ezekiel Ch. 40-48) in fulfillment of Zechariah's prophecies (Zech. 1:16, 2:1-2). John, and not an angel (Ezek. 40:3, Zech. 2:1-2), is the one who measures the Spiritual Temple of the Gentile Church Age in Revelation 11:1-2 because he, as a representative of the prophetic ministry of the Two Anointed Ones (Rev. 11:3), ate the little book of prophecy in Revelation 10:8-11 – hereby, God is signifying how the Two Anointed Ones will be the fundamental difference that brings the Spiritual Temple into the foretold perfection of Glory!

### 3-Stage, Multi-Sensed, Synergistic Prophecies

You see, there is a *turning point* at which God is finished with the Gentiles and turns to the Jews, and in finishing with the Gentiles He instrumentally employs them to take part in the winning of the Jews. This is **the Age-Ending Revival** of the Gentile Church, in other words, and with the end of the age the Lord officiates a *dispensational shift* in turning to the Jews for the End of the World ("*life from the dead*" – Rom. 11:15). Climactically, the winning of the Jews will take place *at* the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ (Zech. 12:10)! Before this, however, two thirds of the Jews will die in the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation (Zech. 13:8-9). So, *firstly*, there will be a restoration of the Gentile Church in **the Age-Ending Revival** and, in turn, *secondarily*, the total conversion of every living Jew (Rom. 11:26) at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ to wit, *thirdly*, the **City of Jerusalem** will be rebuilt and **Ezekiel's Temple** constructed during the Millennial Reign of Christ (Zech. 14:1-21, Rev. 20:1-6)! Gloriously, this is the **3-Stage Restoration Cycle** of increasingly superior fulfillments of the same ancient prophecies! Hence, this brings us to reckon upon the meaning of this rebuilding as it overlappingly and distinctively relates to *the Gentile Church Age* and *the Jews*, because the ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** is inextricably connected to the **Measuring Reed** or **Line**, which are tools necessary for the rebuilding of the Temple and the City of Jerusalem.

While endeavoring a study of the **3-Stage Restoration Cycle** of increasingly superior fulfillments of the **Measuring Reed**



or **Line** in relationship to the ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** and thereafter (the *spiritual* and *physical* building of the *Latter House of Glory* and the *Eternal City of Jerusalem* via the Restoration Generation of **Zerubbabel**), we have need of some pause. For the unfolding of harmonious complexities of prophetic mystery, I say, let's pause. In accordance with the ancient prophecies in their 3-Stage fulfillments, the **Measuring Reed** or **Line** and the **Two Anointed Ones** are inextricably connected to **the Plummets**, and these three are inextricably connected to **the Shaking**, and these four are inextricably connected to **the Wilderness Experience**. In summation, all four of these doctrines of ancient prophecy aim for the 3<sup>rd</sup> and final restoration cycle via the Millennial Reign of Christ and nothing less (**the Measuring Reed & Line**: Jer. 31:38-40, Ezek. 37:11-14 (many more verses on rebuilding), Ezek. 40:1-48:35, Isa. 34:17, Zech. 1:1-2:13 [For the surveying of a completely rebuilt & restored estate of things, see: [the Land of Israel & Judah](#), [the Kingdom of God](#), [the City of Jerusalem](#), [Mount Zion](#), & [the Temple of God](#).]; **the Shaking**: Hag. 2:5-9, 21-23; Ezek. 38:19-23, Isa. 2:10-22, 13:13, 24:18-20, 34:4, 54:10, Jer. 50:46, Joel 3:9-16, Heb. 12:25-29, Mk. 13:24-27, Lk. 21:25-27, Matt. 24:29-31, Rev. 6:12-17, 16:17-21; **the Wilderness Experience**: Song 8:5-7, Hos. 2:3, 14-23, Ezek. 16:37-39, 20:33-38), but interwoven throughout the annunciation of these prophecies are provisional references of inferior and progressively maturing redemptive operations powered by the same words. Therefore, we must be careful to discern the three distinct stages or cyclical performances in which these prophecies are manifest while embracing the ultimate fulfillment thereof being the Millennial Reign of Christ.

Using human reasoning, one would interpret **the Measuring & the Plummets** as a building, **the Wilderness** as a slaying, and **the Shaking** as a breaking. These are valid, real, and truthful interpretations of these doctrines according to prophecy. Simultaneously, however, **the Measuring & Plummets** is a demolition-breaking, **the Wilderness** is a love-wooing, and **the Shaking** is a constructive-building! This is HOLY GROUND, my reader. Divine Wisdom speaks in the genius of unsearchable mysteries and paradoxical complexities to the paralyzing of human reasoning!

When reading of **the Measuring & the Plummets** for the *rebuilding* of the City & Temple according to Zechariah (Zech. 1:16, 2:1-2, 4:7-10), we see that this is inextricably connected to the “**carpenters**” or **builders** *fraying / casting out* the horns of the Gentiles (Zech. 1:18-21). On the same point, the *rebuilding* of Jerusalem (Zech. 2:1-5) is inextricably connected to **the divine shaking** of God's hand over Babylon to wit she is judged (Zech. 2:6-13, Jer. 50:46); all of this, of course, is the removal of the “**Great Mountain**” of Babylon from before Zerubbabel to the successful *building / restoring* of the Temple (Zech. 4:7-10)!

The entirety of this work – *the breaking* and *the building* – can be reckoned as the divine work of **the Measuring & the Plummets** (Lam. 2:8, 2 Kings 21:13, Amos 7:7-9) depending on which way you look at it, because **the Measuring & the Plummets** represent the totality of things necessary for *demolition & construction*. Speaking of *demolition*, it's the removal of things which must be destroyed: the measured and calculated execution of divine judgment in a justly proportionate destruction. Indicative of this, we read that the *building* and *restoration* of **the Latter House of Glory** will take nothing less than **the Shaking** of the heavens and the earth (Hag. 2:3-9) to wit the thrones and kingdoms of the heathen are overthrown and destroyed (Hag. 2:21-23)! These two acts, *the breaking* and *the building*, amount to the accomplishment of the same objective of **restoration**: Babylon must be *demolished* by *a divine shaking* so that the foundation is cleared and settled, as it were, for the rebuilding of the City & Temple.

Moreover, and harmoniously, **the Shaking** is employed by God to *shake, break, and destroy* everything that can and must be shaken and destroyed so that, in turn, progress is made in the *building* and *expanding* of those things which cannot be *shaken, broken, or destroyed* (Dan. 2:45, Heb. 12:25-29, Matt. 13:31-33, 1 Cor. 15:35-58)! This speaks of the *spiritually built* Gentile Church expanding through a transfer of dimensional significance: *the spiritual Kingdom* is transferred into a *physical Kingdom* at the rapture to wit the Gentiles join the Jews for the Millennial Reign at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ. In confirmation of this glorious end, **the Measuring** represents the *rebuilding* of the City of Jerusalem wherein *all things shall be holy* (Jer. 31:38-40); necessarily so, this means *the resurrection of the dead* for the **regathering** and **restoration** of the redeemed (deceased spiritual & physical Jews) to inhabit the City (Ezek. 37:11-14) and worship in the rebuilt physical Temple within the City (Ezek. 40-48). The process leading into this glorious end, of course, is harmoniously one with the multi-sensed



happenings of **the Wilderness Experience of old** and **anew**: the *Man-Slaying, Glory-Restoring, & Love-Wooing Wilderness* is a place where the people of God were and will be driven for their *destruction & restoration*!

### Moving Forward

#### Vital Themes & Chapter Summaries

My reader, you may be wondering: “*How exactly is all of this going to take place?*” To this, I’d say, **the Book of Revelation** provides the answers. Heretofore, we’re only at Chapters 10:1-11:14. For some elementary observations of how to understand the testimony of the Book of Revelation thematically, consider the following:

- The 3 ½ year time period in which the **restoration** of the Gentile Church will climactically take place is repeatedly referenced in Rev. 11:2 (*42 months*), Rev. 11:3 (*1,260 days*), Rev. 12:6 (*1,260 days*), Rev. 12:12 (“*a short time*”), Rev. 12:14 & Dan. 12:7 (“*a time, and times, and a half a time*”), Rev. 13:5 (*42 months*), & Rev. 17:10 (“*a short space*”). This **restoration** is spoken of in the saying, “*These are they which came out of Great Tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb*” (Rev. 7:14), for, “*Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand*” (Dan. 12:10). This great company of Gentiles are the 144,000 Israelites that were or will be sealed for the Tribulation Period (Rev. 7:1-17), and they are the same ones who are depicted in Revelation 14:1-5. Distinctively, the full restoration of the Jews doesn’t take place until after this 3 ½ year Great Tribulation period is accomplished; according to the angel that spoke to Daniel, there is an appendix of time added to the 3 ½ year countdown leading to the End of the World totaling to *75 days of Great & Terrible Glory* (Dan. 12:11-12)! According to Revelation 11:1-19, the appendix of 75 days will begin upon the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet.
- The **restoration** of the Gentile Church is her extraction from Spiritual Babylon to wit she is holy and separated unto God, like she supposed to be (a **Spiritual Temple** *built / framed* and *perfected* as a habitation of God’s Glorious Presence - Eph. 2:19-22, Rev. 11:1-2). Physically speaking, however, in terms of the Church being separated from Spiritual Babylon, let it be understood that she remains within the sovereign territory of Babylon the entire time. Therefore, her restoration does *not* mean a physical extraction from Babylon; it’s a purely spiritual extraction evidenced by “*having [the] Father’s Name written in their foreheads*” (Rev. 14:1) instead of the contrary, “*the mark, or the name of the Beast, or the number of his name*” (Rev. 13:16-18). Note: the purpose of God in **the Age-Ending Revival** is the extraction of the Church *from* Babylon’s World.
- To comprehend how the **restoration** of the Gentile Church is going to take place practically speaking, one would have to know the content of the prophecies that the Two Anointed Ones will utter for the entire duration of the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation. Hence, there are mysteries that are yet to be revealed and expounded, and until then the mystery of God is incomplete in that it is to-be-disclosed in future prophecies (Rev. 10:7-11); we are told that all unknown mysteries will be completely revealed by the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet; this is just after the completion of the 3 ½ year prophetic ministry of the Two Anointed Ones (Rev. 10:7, 11:15-19). However, judging by the Tribulation Periods of old, we know that the Two Anointed Ones will prophesy concerning the *seal* or *mark* of God (Rev. 7:1-3, 9:4, Ezek. 9:1-11) in how it practically excludes the righteous from God’s judgment *through* Babylon and God’s judgment *upon* Babylon to wit all of God’s people will spiritually *come out of* Babylon! Seeing that Babylon was spiritual, celestial, and invisible before it was physical, terrestrial, and visible (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 17:8, 13:1-10), we can understand how the celestial operation physically inflicts and kills targeted peoples via the use of a celestially administered *mark / name* that is invisible to the human eye, whether we’re speaking of *the name of the Beast* or *the name of the Father* (Rev. 13:16-14:1, Ezek. 9:1-11). In beholding this process, saints will be encouraged to own God as their refuge, strength, and fortress against the otherwise inescapable onslaught of both spiritual and physical plagues on every side!
- **The Wilderness Experience** is the **restoration experience** of the Gentile Church, otherwise known as the 3 ½

year Great Tribulation, and herein the people of God *aren't* driven to a barren wasteland of some sort. Rather, they are forced into the tyrannical reign of Babylon's antichrist and his armies who successfully **war** against them according to God's present-progressive **allowance and disallowance** in that **Heaven Rules Hell**. Speaking of the restorational ministry of the Two Anointed Ones during this time, it was written, "*And the woman fled into the Wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there...*", which is, "*into her place, where she is nourished*" (Rev. 12:6, 14). Salvation *through* Babylon and not without it, or salvation *through* tribulation and not without it ("**Jacob's Trouble**"), is a salvation *through* the Wilderness Experience and not without it!

- The 75-day period in which the **restoration** of the Jews will climactically take place is repeatedly referenced in Rev. 11:15 ("*are become*"), Rev. 11:17 ("*hast reigned*"), Rev. 11:18 ("*Thy wrath is come*"), Rev. 14:7 ("*is come*"), Rev. 14:8 ("*is fallen*"), Rev. 14:15 ("*is ripe*"), Rev. 15:4 ("*are made manifest*"), Rev. 16:5 ("*Thou hast judged thus*"), Rev. 16:17 ("*it is done*"), Rev. 18:2 ("*is fallen*"), Rev. 18:8 ("*judgeth*"), Rev. 18:10 ("*in one hour thy judgment is come*"), Rev. 18:20 ("*God hath avenged you on her*"), Rev. 19:2 ("*He hath judged*"), Rev. 19:11 ("*He doth judge and make war*"). Very specifically, the sounding of this last Trumpet marks the End of the World in that it is the judgment of Babylon's World via the Day of the LORD which is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ, when the former 3 ½ year period was the Day of the LORD in that it was God's judgment of the Church through Babylon. It is necessary that justice is reciprocated in this order: First, God's judgment *through* Babylon and, second, God's judgment *upon* Babylon. Hereby, in judging Babylon, the Jews will be gloriously converted!

Upon understanding the glorious interconnectedness of these events in general, we are prepared to mark the layout of these thematic revelations in the immediate sequence of Chapters contained in the Book of Revelation.

**Chapter 11** contains a plain account of futurity revealing the prophetic ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** amidst the warring of Babylon's World: the ministerial acts of the **Measuring Reed** for the restoration of the **Spiritual Temple**. The apostle John, instead of an angel (Ezek. 40:3), is seen measuring the Temple to indicate what God would do in *restoration* and *glorification* via a completed **Spiritual Temple** in the Gentile Church Age – namely, what God would do through the ministry of the **Two Anointed Ones** seeing that John, in Rev. 10:8-11, ate the to-be-revealed scroll of prophecies which, no doubt, represents the prophecies that the **Two Witnesses** will utter. Hereby, through these prophecies, the **Spiritual Temple** will come to completion even as John demonstrates in Revelation 11:1-2. From the very beginning, *the building* of this **Spiritual Temple** is the primary way that God has forged the prophetic significance of the Gentile Church Age as it relates to the prophecies that belong to the Jews, Jesus Christ being **the headstone** of Zerubbabel (Zech. 4:7), and now at last we see the ending: "*His hands shall also finish it*" (Zech. 4:9)!

**Chapter 12** is the beginning of a helpful series of *parables / wonders* that ultimately aim to interpret the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation in the grand scheme of things: we behold the dawning of substantial redemption in the bringing forth of a Child whose significance is to-be-realized in that He is the one and only undying God-incarnate; all of this, despite the amassed powers of the Dragon who of old drew away a third of the angels to wit they all stood ready to devour the Child as soon as He was born. Victoriously, the sinless and undying One was **caught up** into heaven! And, meanwhile, the battle between the Dragon and the Church continues unto the present and beyond for the making of **a Wilderness Experience** for the Last Days Church (**the Wilderness Doctrine**). Despite the ongoing war, Christ **successfully performed redemption** for mankind in heaven and thereby disannulled any veracity in the Devil's accusations of redeemed man ("*the accuser of our brethren is cast down*" – Rev. 12:10)! Even so, the Devil's fury is the more aggravated in that he knows his time is short and his power is limited in that redemption for man has been accomplished in heaven and it is **soon to be accomplished on the earth in its fullness**. Nevertheless, **the legally defeated** and mentally deranged foe of redeemed man madly continues to wreak as much havoc as he can upon the earth for *a short time*, not knowing that he is being used by God for the making of a **Wilderness Experience** that is redemptive for the Church in the Last Days.

**Chapter 13** shows the interdimensional life of Babylon, the Beast, in how it is the vehicle through which the Devil will bewitch and dominate all sinners from a celestial perspective (as proven at length in [Revelation 7-9](#)), and through Babylon's armies he will make war against the saints from a terrestrial perspective seeing that the Devil has no power to bewitch those who are *marked* by God and *unmarked* by the Beast. Those who are not spiritually deceived by the Beast, celestially, will be physically attacked by the Beast, terrestrially. Note: the 2<sup>nd</sup> Beast of Revelation 13:11-18 is insignificant except to bring glory to the 1<sup>st</sup> Beast; this being the case, it is understandable that the 2<sup>nd</sup> Beast is in fact the False Prophet (so called in Revelation 19:20).

**Chapter 14** is an alternate perspective, a picturesque metaphor exactly contrary to the glory of the Beast and the spiritual doom of the Beast-worshippers, for in it we see the vehicle through which God will be glorified over the Beast during the Great Tribulation because those who are *marked* / *sealed* by God are *unmarked* and *spiritually unharmed* by Celestial Babylon, and thus this company of suffering saints will be proclaimers of the imminent fall of Babylon, here reckoned, and at last to be fulfilled at sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET by Him who treads the Winepress of the Wrath of God!

**Chapter 15** revisits and reiterates the glorious declarations made upon the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET (Rev. 11:15-19) only this time with another audience in view; I mean, one besides the Elders of Heaven. Lo and behold, [THE RAPTURED](#) saints of all ages are caught-up in earth's sky with Jesus Christ when He appeared upon the sounding of the Last Trump! Just as it was written of old, Jesus appears in flaming fire with holy angels (2 Thess. 1:7-10), and the saints, standing as it were on "*a sea of glass mingled with fire*" (Rev. 15:2), watch-on with loud praises and heavenly songs while, hereafter, the prophetic storyline presents the next step of real time chronology in the acts of judgment that the Lord will inflict upon Babylon: THE SEVEN VIALS. Lo and behold, [God's Judgment upon Babylon's World](#) for what Babylon did to the Church!

**Chapter 16** is a continuation of the prophetic chronology resumed in Chapter 15 to wit, [all seven VIALS](#) are poured out by Heaven's angels and descriptively portrayed in calamities on the earth to the glory of the Lamb of God! Albeit, the deception is strong (Rev. 16:12-16). Shockingly, the nations are angry and unyielding (Rev. 11:18)! Moreover, they are gathering for war against the Lamb who is clearly seen by all on Earth's Skyline (Joel 3:1-16, Rev. 16:12-16)! Hence, the subduction of Babylon will not be accomplished by the accompanied signs (Matt. 24:29-31) of Christ's 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming on Earth's Skyline: this requires WAR (Rev. 14:13-20, 19:11-21; Isa. 63:1-10, 34:5-7, Ezek. 39:17-21, Matt. 24:28, Lam. 1:15)! Thereafter, upon the Lamb of God *going forth* to WAR, the renowned, fearless, and undefeated armies of Babylon will know the fear of God (Rev. 6:12-17, Lk. 23:30, Isa. 2:10-22, 24:21-23, Jer. 50:43-44, 49:19)!

From the vantage point of what has been covered heretofore, I propose a progression of study in the following order. *Firstly*, we must fully realize the meaning of [Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, & 17:1-18](#) and then, *secondarily*, we will be enabled to comprehend [Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-16:21, 18:1-20:6](#). The above commentary, addressing Revelation 10:1-11:14, incorporates all that has been covered heretofore enabling the student of prophecy to look into the future with pronounced insight. However, one observation shapes the contours of things revealed above everything else: the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET.

This event is a hinge-point that bears importance above all other observations that are worthy of note concerning the remaining Chapters of the Book of Revelation. If you didn't know already, the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET sounds in Revelation 11:15-19. Fearfully, the passage is often read without any significant pause! The book-altering significance of this *final* TRUMPET is easily overlooked by readers because the following Chapters (Rev. 12, 13, & 14) do *not* elaborate upon the events of the future in the chronology of what will unfold directly following the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. God is pleased to hide the significance of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET in that the Book of Revelation proceeds non-chronologically. Yes, the Father takes pleasure in making the events of futurity indecipherable by confounding unstudied onlookers through the sheer complexity of what they're seeing! Nevertheless, what is confounding to some is the more beautiful to the trained eye.

All things considered, my reader, a chronological account of the events of futurity proceed seamlessly from Revelation 11:15-19 → Revelation 15:1-16:21 while, on the contrary, Revelation 12, 13, & 14 do elaborate upon events of the past (things prior to the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET). Herein, it becomes the more evident how prophetic chronology is essential to rightly interpreting the Book of Revelation. Do you agree? Discerning which prophecies reveal *the past* and which reveal *the future* in respect to the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET is of vital importance. For, from the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET onward the prophecies reveal the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, which is God's judgment *upon* Babylon's World for the saving of the Jews. Understandably, therefore, before we pivot our gaze to these events of futurity – following the hinge-point of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET – it is needful for us to fully grasp what God will do *through* Babylon upon the Church of the Gentile Church Age as it relates to the Jews. It is needful for us to understand things in order: what God is going to do to the Church *through* the Beast and, in turn, what God will do to the Beast *through* the Church (the Day of the LORD *through* Babylon & the Day of the LORD *upon* Babylon). Understanding these two categories of futurity clarifies the announcement of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET the loudest, longest, and greatest TRUMPET BLAST! In this pursuit, speaking in terms of the Book of Revelation, we need to understand Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, & 17:1-18, and then, Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-16:21, 18:1-20:6.

## Subject Studies | Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, 17:1-18

Heretofore, in the Commentary thus far, things have been orderly and chronological with respect to the unfolding events of the Last Days. Hopefully you have observed this much in the Introduction, Revelation 1-3, Revelation 4-6, Revelation 7-9, & Revelation 10:1-11:14. However, our study of Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, 17:1-18 will not be orderly in respect to the unfolding of the events of the Last Days. These Chapters are more like case studies rather than a chronological dictation of the events of the future. All of these Chapters directly pertain to the same subjects: the Beast, or Babylon, and the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation as it affects the Church. However, the aspects and details being emphasized are different. If the reader desires to understand the events of Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, 17:1-18 in the order of their fulfillment in the chronology of the future, please understand that this is not the endeavor of these Chapters. If you desire to read about the rise of the Beast, or Babylon, and the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation, with the subjects rendered in an orderly fashion in the chronology of futurity, see Revelation 7-9 & Revelation 10:1-11:14. Therein, I have sought to extract the relevant content of Revelation 11:1-14, 12:1-17, 13:1-14:5, 17:1-18 so as to render it in the order that these things bear significance in a chronological ordering of the future events. Also, in reference to things orderly & chronological, if you desire to read about the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ and the judgment of the Beast, or Babylon, which takes place after the Great Tribulation & the Rapture of the Church, see Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-16:21, 18:1-20:6. I repeat, the only portion of this Commentary that is NOT an orderly rendering of chronological futurity, and rather a subject study, is the following.

### Revelation 11:1-14

Coming soon...

### Revelation 12:1-17

Coming soon...

### Revelation 13:1-14:5

Coming soon...

## Revelation 17:1-18

### Introduction

Revelation 17 is parenthetical amidst the ongoing account of futurity which proceeds seamlessly from Revelation 16:21 to Revelation 18:1. The components of prophecy provided in this Chapter are vital to **the Doctrine of Babylon** in its entirety – no doubt about it! However, most people are ignorant of **the Doctrine of Babylon** in its entirety. As a result, undue emphasis is put on Revelation 17. The unsatisfied interpreters are forced to make erroneous propositions and promote the debate of diverging theories, all to the confoundment of the common people. Christians are disheartened! They suppose themselves humble to believe they'll never understand the Book of Revelation! So, grasping for any sliver of truth that can be derived from the holy text, alas, they set up camp at Revelation 17. Ah, but there's much more to be considered! Vital things which shed light on Revelation 17! Nevertheless, for most, **the Doctrine of the Beast** begins and ends here.

Compelling details revealing the identity of **the Beast** makes the reading of this Revelation 17 riveting. Yes! Inasmuch that John himself was *marveling* in astonishment! However, upon observing this the angel responded,

“Wherefore didst thou *marvel*? I will tell thee *the mystery* of **the Woman**, and of **the Beast** that carrieth Her, which hath the **seven heads** and **ten horns**.” – Rev. 17:7

My reader, *who* or *what* is **the Beast**? *Who* or *what* is **the Great Whore**? And, what exactly is “**the judgment**” of **the Great Whore**? The angel speaks to the point in Revelation 17:7. The subjects of these controverted matters are directly identified. However, if you can believe it, the angel's explanation of *the mystery* is itself *a mystery*! What the angel spoke to ease John's *marveling* has, in turn, caused the would-be-interpreters of many centuries to *marvel*! Why? Because most people are ignorant of **the Doctrine of Babylon** in its entirety. Nevertheless, the unprecedented details of Revelation 17 are compelling to the reader, and rightly so: namely, in that the Beast is described as having **7 Heads & 10 Horns**! One doesn't have to search long before discovering that Daniel spoke of one such **Beast**, *so it seems*, arising in the Last Days according to Daniel 7:7-8. Is it safe to say that this *ancient* and *future* **Beast** is in fact **Rome**? After all, *the Reformers* and *the Puritans* believed this to be the case. Right? My reader, I plead for caution.

### The Ongoing Life & Activity of Ancient Personages & Ministerial Operations

Every instance where the Book of Revelation is *quoting* and *reapplying* a prophecy from the divine tutorials of old should give us some pause. The **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** of Revelation 17 is no exception.

Heretofore, in this Commentary, we have observed the ONGOING LIVES of ancient personages: **the Horsemen of the Apocalypse**, **the Angels** who administer the **Marking / Sealing** of the elect, the elect peoples themselves, **the 12 Tribes of Israel**, **the Man with the Measuring Reed** in his hand, **the Two Witnesses**, and more. Additionally, and necessarily so, we have observed the ONGOING ACTIVITY of ancient ministerial operations in association with the ancient personages: **the Majesty of the LORD** in Tribulation Periods conducting sovereign oversight through **Angels** as they regard **the Angelically / Celestially administered marks / seals** of mankind worldwide, and the completely built and glorified **Temple**. However, in the reading of these personages and the associated ministerial operations at work... it's no light storyline.

### Rule #1: A Continuity of Discontinuities

*“O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?”* – Rom. 11:33-34

When comparing *the ancient forms* of the aforementioned to *the renewed LIVELIHOODS* conveyed by the Book of Revelation, there are **glaring discontinuities**. Yes! To the perplexity of the would-be-interpreter of the Book of Revelation,



**inconsistencies** abound! Even so, this makes for no light reading of the holy text. Admittedly, this doesn't sit right with the fast-food culture of the West. Men and women have become addicted to the mindless absorption of no-thinking information, thanks to the TV and other Media Venues; and, if they don't know something they deem important they can just consult the all-knowing Internet, a trusted oracle of sorts (a hasty no-learning of incredible googling)! This gives men the impression to oneself and others that society is well rounded and educated, and therefore trustworthy, even while the masses remain blind, deaf, and dumb! Because of the innumerable sights seen – men are blind to the unseen! Because of the unceasing chatter of many voices – men are deaf to the voice of God! And, because of the seasonal competitions of professional sports in which men shout and cheer for the world famous – men are spitefully silent in speech to God! On the contrary, God is pleased to make the enlightened minds of holy men extoll and exclaim the marvelous wonders of the otherwise unknowable knowledge of God, even as Paul did in Romans 11:33-34. As often is the case (nature itself teaching us), the weightier matters of life prove to be the most complex.

**The Horsemen of the Apocalypse**, first seen by Zechariah (Zech. 1:7-11, 6:1-8), are different than those seen by John (Rev. 6:1-8); in Zechariah the **riders** drive **Chariots** (red, black, white, & *grised + bay*) while in Revelation 6 the **riders** are mounted on solitary **Horses** (white, red, black, & *pale*) and, as you can see, *one* of the four correlating horses is a different color.

**The Angelically / Celestially** administered **Marking / Sealing**, first seen by Ezekiel (Ezek. 9:1-11), implicates something different than what will happen according to **the Majesty of the LORD** in the Book of Revelation (Rev. 7:1-8, 9:4); in Ezekiel those **marked / sealed** by God *cannot die* (Ezek. 3:17-21, 18:1-32, 33:1-20) while in Revelation many of the **marked / sealed** by God *will die* (Dan. 11:32-35, Rev. 13:10, 14:13, 16:6, 17:6, 18:20, 19:2, 20:4).

**The 12 Tribes of Israel**, first identified by Jacob (“*All these are the Twelve Tribes of Israel*” – Genesis 49:1-28), are different from those identified by John (Rev. 7:4-8); in comparison, John's account differs from Jacob's in that *Dan is missing* and *Manasseh is added* (of additional note, Ephraim is absent).

**The Man with the Measuring Reed / Line**, first seen by Ezekiel and secondarily by Zechariah (Ezekiel 40:3, Zech. 1:16, 2:1-2), is different from the man in the Book of Revelation (Rev. 11:1-2); **the man** seen by Ezekiel and Zechariah was *an angel* (not a human being!) while in Revelation **the man** is *the apostle John*; and regarding **the measurements**, the angel seen by Ezekiel (with a **Line** & a **Reed**) measured **the Temple** (the **inner court** and the **outer court**) and **the Land** so as to divide inheritances (Ezek. 40-48) while in Revelation John (with a **Reed**) measures **the Temple** and its **inner court** and nothing besides (Rev. 11:1-2).

**The Two Witnesses**, first seen by Zechariah (Zech. 4:1-14), are different from those seen by John (Rev. 11:3-4); **the two men** seen by Zechariah are represented by *1 Candlestick & 2 Olives Trees* while, in Revelation, they're represented by *2 Candlesticks & 2 Olives Trees*.

My reader, is your Theology reconcilable to the above discontinuities? In other words, is your understanding of **the nature of God** consistent with the above inconsistencies of God's word? If so, one is enabled to realize how the constancy of minor inconsistencies make up an overall consistency! One realizes how the continuous discontinuities make up an overall continuity! This is the story of Biblical Church History (the **Abrahamic & Davidic Covenants**). Truly, the half has not been told! Much more could be said concerning the interworking of various other prophecies in relationship to the above notations, for example:

**The Branch**, who we knew to be *Joshua the son of Josedech* in the **1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation** (Zech. 6:12), is more fully realized in *Jesus of Nazareth* in the **2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation** (Isa. 11-12).

**The Headstone**, which *Zerubbabel the Governor* did establish upon the foundation of what was supposed to be **Ezekiel's Temple** in the **1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation** (Zech. 4:7), is more fully realized in the person of *Jesus* as a



**Spiritual Headstone** for the building of a **Spiritual Temple** after the fall of the **2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation** (1 Pet. 2:7, Ps. 118:22).

**Zerubbabel**, who was the real-time Governor of the **1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation**, is more fully realized in a **Zerubbabel Generation** (“*the seed of Babylon*”) that will be purified by **Mystery Babylon**, empowered by **the Two Witnesses**, and enabled to build *unto perfection* the **Spiritual Temple** of the Gentile Church Age as a witness to the Jews (Zech. 4).

These prophecies are **multi-sensed and synergistic**, and in being such they are synchronized *with* and impossible *without* the coming of a One World Government, here called: “**MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT**” (Rev. 17:5), or, “**the Beast**” (Rev. 17:8). So, *who* or *what* is **the Beast**?

Well, in yet another continuation of ancient prophecy, “**the Beast**” is said to have **7 Heads & 10 Horns** in Revelation 17. However, following the pattern of the aforementioned ancient personages & ministerial operations, we must be careful to rightly interpret the ONGOING LIVELIHOOD of the **10 Horned Beast** of Daniel 7:7-8 & 19-28. Why? Because of **the rule or pattern** that we have observed heretofore: **a continuity of discontinuities**. Things are not as simple as they may appear at first glance. For, indeed, it would appear that the **10 Horned Beast** of Daniel is, in fact, the same **Beast** of Revelation 17. However, to understand the full intent and meaning of Revelation 17 we must consult Daniel 7; moreover, in consulting Daniel 7, we need to consult the entirety of the Book of Daniel to discover, weigh, and hold in balance every passage that prophesies of an **End-Time Kingdom or Empire** that will exist right before the End of the World. As you will soon see, God giving grace, Revelation 17 draws from the **10 Horned** typological exemplification and yet alters it and recasts it, and what was not commented upon is necessarily accounted for in Revelation 17, namely the *discontinuance* of **Rome** (and herein a discontinuity) and the arising of *another Kingdom* (making an overall continuity).

### Hasty & Erroneous Conclusions through Misread Parallels

In consulting the Book of Daniel in correlation with Revelation 17 on this wise, much folly has been committed by way of hastiness in the interpretations. There are many *seeming* parallels that are not exactly biblical and contextual; hence, these are misread parallels. The popularly misinterpreted or incompletely understood Chapters of relevance to Revelation 17 are Daniel 2, 7, 8, 9, & 10-12. Sadly, upon a quick reading of these Chapters the following misread parallels and more are a frequent happening.

**Daniel 2 & Revelation 17** → In what would appear to be an intentional parallel between prophetic accounts, 2 Kingdoms appear to be the same object of prophecy in that both are Worldwide and then weakened before they are physically defeated by the Lamb of God. In Revelation 17:8-18, like in Daniel 2:42-43, we read of a weakened yet ongoing Kingdom that is alive and to-be-defeated by Christ at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. Furthermore, the 10 toes of the weakened Kingdom according to Daniel 2:43 could indicate the very same thing foretold by the 10 Horns of the Beast, which are 10 Kings that will be in power just before the antichrist comes to power in a One World Government via these 10 Kings agreeing to give their power to the Beast (Rev. 17:12-18). It is striking to the mind of the un-studied that the Roman Empire was twice, in two separate occasions, prophesied to be the Empire at hand (though weakened for a time) at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ! All of this would seem to indicate that Rome is the Last Days Beast, which means that we should expect the Antichrist to rise from the Papacy and thereby take over the world.

**Daniel 2, 7, & Revelation 17** → What would appear to be yet another parallel, in conjunction with the above, is the **7 Headed & 10 Horned** Beast of Daniel 7:7-8 that many believe to be the Roman Empire. Here, the 10 toes of Daniel 2 would appear to correlate with the 10 Horns of Daniel 7:7-8 & Revelation 17. Once again, this would seem to strengthen the conclusion that Rome is the Last Days Beast through which the Antichrist will rise in the seat of the Pope.

**Daniel 7 & Daniel 8** → Interpreting the prophecies from a historical perspective, the **Little Horn** of Daniel 7:7-8 would appear to be the same **Little Horn** of Daniel 8:9-14. Otherwise, why would such a plain parallel be used in two subsequent Chapters of Holy Scripture? At first glance, this does indeed appear to be the most biblical interpretation; the one that most exclusively relies upon the details provided in the inspired text, and, the one most unconvoluted by what would appear to be an overmuch reliance upon extra-biblical historical observations. In it being the most biblical, I mean: it would appear that the scripture is interpreting scripture (as one might say), and therefore the Little Horn being foretold in Daniel 8 is an ongoing discussion of the same Little Horn in Daniel 7, historically speaking. [Note: from a typological perspective, **the Little Horn** of Daniel 7:7-8 is the same person as **the Little Horn** of Daniel 8:9-14.]

My reader, I hope the above examples serve as a divine cordial that suppresses the all-to-common hastiness wherewith Christians these days assay to interpret the Bible. This is a dangerous way to handle the Book. Some things of Holy Scripture are harder to be understood than others, yes, but there is no excuse for twisting the scriptures; forcing the scripture to say something it in fact doesn't say, according to the context. Peter warned of such men ("*they that are unlearned and unstable*"), that they do "**wrest**" or **twist** the scriptures "*unto their own destruction*" (2 Pet. 3:16)! We would do well to avoid such practices.

### *Identifying the End-Time Beast*

#### Sound & Biblical Conclusions of Rightly-Read Parallels

As stated before, our aim is to identify **the Beast** that will exist right before THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ. In other words, our goal is to discern **the rules** of interpreting Revelation 17 and hereby decipher the identity of **the Beast**; and, apparently, **Rule #1 is a continuity of discontinuities**. In comprehending this, God giving grace, one will be inspired to think slowly so as to conclude soundly. One will be inspired to interpret patiently (instead of hastily) so as to make biblical conclusions. In other words, we need rightly-read parallels that are precisely biblical, and when it comes to reading about **the Beast** things are gloriously complex!

To understand and rightly interpret the whole prophetic message of the Book of Daniel, one must understand the prophetic sequences of the overall prophetic message. In doing so, while tracing the progress of the prophetic metaphor, **the Beast** (as it is applied to various nations in diverse times), we arrive at Daniel 2 as a starting point. This Chapter does not contain the prophetic metaphor, **the Beast**, but it does directly correlate with it seeing that **4 Kingdoms** are foretold to arise and, strikingly, during the days of the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom**, *the Kingdom of God* will be set up and, in turn, it shall destroy every other **Kingdom** in existence.

#### Daniel 2

**1<sup>st</sup> Kingdom:** Head of Gold (2:38) – *the Babylonian Empire*

**2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom:** Inferior to the 1<sup>st</sup> [Silver, 2:32] (2:39) – *the Medo-Persian Empire*

**3<sup>rd</sup> Kingdom:** Brass (2:39) – *the Greek Empire*

Note: If the 4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom is the Roman Empire, the Syrian and Egyptian dynasties are omitted from the prophetic succession. (see Albert Barnes for various reasons for this omission)

**4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom:** Iron (2:40) – *the Roman Empire*

**Divided Kingdom:** Iron + Clay Feet (2:33, 41-43) – *the Roman Empire divided / weakened*

**Calendared to be the End-Time Beast (Kingdom):** "In the days of these Kings..." – the Kingdom of God in Christ shall be set up & never destroyed (2:44-45), and it shall destroy every other Kingdom!

The 4<sup>th</sup> **Kingdom** of Daniel 2 is calendared to be *the Empire* in power during the “set up” of a Kingdom “*which shall never be destroyed*” and, much the rather, it “*shall break in pieces and consume*” all Kingdoms and “*stand forever*” (Dan. 2:44-45). In other words, this Kingdom is calendared to be **the End-Time Beast (Kingdom)**, which means that it will be in existence as the primary adversary at [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ](#). According to the rendering of the prophecy, the death of Christ is apparently absent; hence, the prophecy gives the appearance of *lunging into* THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with what we know to be the Millennial Reign of Christ.

In retrospect, we know this 4<sup>th</sup> **Kingdom** to be **the Roman Empire** that was in power during the lifetime of Jesus of Nazareth – whose death at the hands of **Rome** birthed *a Spiritual Kingdom* & made possible *a New Covenant* which, at a time appointed, would be glorified into *a Physical Kingdom* to literally fulfill the foretelling of Daniel 2:44-45. Plainly put, **Rome** is presented as **the End-Time Beast** that exists right before THE END OF THE WORLD. [Note: the 2,000 year gap in time that takes place prior to the ultimate fulfillment of Daniel 2:44-45 exists as a result of the promise-breaching sin of [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews](#) (God in the Ways of Man), which means that the prophetic calendar would be readjusted after this breach in the authentic will of God to bring about THE END OF THE WORLD exactly as Daniel 2:44-45 originally indicated.]

## Daniel 7

**1<sup>st</sup> Kingdom:** Lion + Eagles Wings (7:4) – *the Babylonian Empire*

**2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom:** Bear (7:5) – *the Medo-Persian Empire*

**3<sup>rd</sup> Kingdom:** Leopard + 4 Wings & 4 Heads (7:6) – *the Greek Empire*

**4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom:** Unknown Dreadful Beast with 10 Horns (7:7-8) – *Syria, Rome, or both?*

Arising of a **Little Horn** (7:8, 20, 24) – 10 Horns + a **Little Horn**

**Little Horn** Subduing 3 Horns (7:8, 20, 24) – 7 Horns + a **Little Horn** = 8 Horns

**Calendared to be the End-Time Beast (Kingdom):** Dan. 7:9-14, 18, 12-22, & 26-28

In moving from Daniel 2 to Daniel 7, the subject doesn’t change but the metaphors do. The prophetic vision transitions from a *multi-metal statue* to *multiple Beasts*, each one representing a **Kingdom** that would arise. Of course, our focus is on the 4<sup>th</sup> **Kingdom** as depicted in Daniel 7:7-8 and interpreted in Daniel 7:19-28. According to the puritanical understanding of things, the interpreters are divided: some assert that the 4<sup>th</sup> **Beast** is **Rome** while others, on the contrary, say that it is **Syria**. As is often the case, there are manifold reasons for both sides of the argument. The controversy is strong and unrelenting inasmuch that it continues unto this present day. Speaking of such, Matthew Henry makes a tenacious observation.

“Now I cannot prove either side to be wrong; and therefore, since prophecies sometimes have many fulfillings, and we ought to give scripture its *full latitude* (in this as in many other controversies), I am willing to allow that they are both in the right...” – Matthew Henry

The interpretation of this prophecy is gloriously complex, as is often the case with prophecy seeing that there *are* or *will be* multiple different senses, types, and fulfillments of what was originally foretold (observable in retrospect), though one fulfillment remains to be the ultimate, superior, and unrivaled fulfillment of what was prophesied. Like Matthew Henry, I propose that both are right but not in the same sense that Henry is postulating. There is an intentional link being made in the inspired text, this is true! Henry is discerning the unmistakable similarities between the two, but not in the same intentional way that the Book of Daniel is carefully announcing. In other words, Henry is slightly misplacing how and in what way the totality of Daniel’s prophecies do foretell a *full* and *wide latitude* of historical fulfillments in speaking of a single, climactic, and final **King (Antichrist)** and **Kingdom (Beast)**. To be clear, Henry is wrongly emphasizing Daniel

7:7-8 as doing this, when this objective is the primary aim of the entirety of what is being prophesied in Daniel 2, 7, 8, 9, & 10-12.

Henry cannot help but affirm the similarity between the events of the 2 Kingdoms, **Syria & Rome**, inasmuch that he allows for the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** to be a foretelling of both. However, I propose that the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** is foretelling the historical rise of **Rome**, *exclusively*, and the eventual rise of **Mystery Babylon** according to Revelation 17, *typologically*; meanwhile, and also from a *typological perspective*, the **Little Horn** of the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** according to Daniel 7:7-8 is the same person as the **Little Horn** of the **2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom** according to Daniel 8:9-14, because both are speaking of the actual **Man of Sin**, the **Antichrist**. A thorough explanation of this proposition is needed (keep reading), but for now let us take note how the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 7:7-8 is the last and final **Beast** that directly precedes THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ according to Daniel 7:9-14, 18, 12-22, & 26-28. In the light of such passages of Holy Scripture, can anyone deny that this **Kingdom (Rome)** is the calendared **End-Time Beast**?

My reader, to more fully realize the meaning and intent of Daniel 2 & Daniel 7, one must understand the totality of what is prophesied all throughout the Book of Daniel as it pertains to the **Kingdom** that is prophetically calendared as the **End-Time Beast** foretold in Revelation 17. Without understanding all that is said concerning this very pointed subject of prophecy, we can't possibly interpret the exact meaning of any single place this subject is spoken about. In other words, the whole story must be heard lest the details of any single event in the sequence of the whole story is misunderstood; and seeing that this story is fragmented in various prophecies given at different times and accounted of in different Chapters, the pieces must be put together. Accordingly, this brings us to Daniel 8.

## Daniel 8

**1<sup>st</sup> Kingdom:** Ram + 2 Horns (8:3-4) – “*the Kings of Media and Persia*” (8:20)

**2 Kingdom:** Goat + Notable / Great Horn (8:5-7) – “*the King of Grecia*”, *Alexander the Great* (8:21)

The Great Horn Broken (8:8) – *Alexander the Great Died* (8:22)

4 Horns (8:8) – *4 Generals ruled the Divided Kingdom of Greece in the room of Alexander* (8:22)

4 Horns + a **Little Horn** (8:9-14, 23-26) – *Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria rose to power in the Greek Empire* (“...in the latter time of their Kingdom”); Antiochus Epiphanes was a member of *the Hellenistic Greek Seleucid Dynasty*, a *Macedonian Greek Royal Family*. Rome was expanding during the reign of Antiochus.

**Calendared to be the End-Time Beast (Kingdom):** Dan. 8:9-14, 17, 19, 23-27 (“the time of the End”)

Indicating a narrower segment of prophecy, Daniel 8 foretells the coming of **2 Kingdoms** instead of **4 Kingdoms**. Thus, the prophecy covers a shorter amount of time than what is covered in Daniel 7. In fact, the **2 Kingdoms** of Daniel 8, the *Ram* and the *Goat*, are the **2<sup>nd</sup>** and **3<sup>rd</sup> Kingdoms** of Daniel 7, the *Bear* and the *Leopard*. Therefore, the battle of the **2 Kingdoms** (or **Beasts**) being brought into view in Daniel 8 is a snippet of prophetic footage within the grander scheme of things prophesied in Daniel 7. Consequentially, from a historical perspective, this means that the **Little Horn** of the *Unknown Beast* (the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom**) in Daniel 7 is not the same person as the **Little Horn** of the *Goat* (the **2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom**) in Daniel 8. In other words, the **Little Horn** of the *Unknown Beast* (the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom**) in Daniel 7 is not *Antiochus Epiphanes*; to borrow the language of Daniel 8 in description of the same entity in Daniel 7, *Antiochus Epiphanes* is the **Little Horn** of the *Leopard* (Dan. 7:6). As you can see, in using the language of both Chapters (from a *historical perspective* rather than a *typological perspective*) there are in fact two distinct **Little Horns**!

Furthermore, this disproves the idea that the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom (Beast)** of Daniel 7:7-8 is potentially **Syria**, as some learned men alongside Henry do postulate. For, that which *grows* (as a horn) out of the *Greek Empire* (the **3<sup>rd</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 7), according to the testimony of Daniel 8, cannot also *grow* (as a horn) out of the *distinct and subsequent Empire* (the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 7). Upon making these vital observations and hereby concluding that the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 7:7-

8 is in fact **Rome** and not **Syria**, we are ready to move forward into Daniel 9 in hopes to discover more prophetic information in the totality of what is prophesied that, in turn, serves as a basis for interpreting individual prophecies that are controverted and hard-to-be interpreted. However, let it be noted by the reader that here, in Daniel 8, like what is done with **Rome** in Daniel 2 & 7, **the Greek Empire** is calendared to be **the End-Time Beast** that will exist at THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ.

## Daniel 9

70-Year Tribulation Period (9:2)

70 Weeks till the Tribulation Period Ends (9:24) *in the Last Days Consummation*

**1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation** (9:25) – Restore + Rebuild Jerusalem

**2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation** (9:25-26) – Messiah Life + Death → *Rome*

**“the People of the Prince”** – Destroy City & 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple → *Rome*

**Calendared to be the End-Time Beast (Kingdom):** “in the midst of the week...*he* shall make it desolate, even until the consummation” (Dan. 9:27)

In Daniel 9, there is no *multi-metal statue*, like in Daniel 2, and neither are there any **Beasts**, like in Daniel 7 & 8. However, like in Daniel 7 & 8, we do have a **Little Horn** of sorts: here called **“the Prince”**. Moreover, where there is a **King** or a **Prince**, there’s a **Kingdom & People** who are under rule (*“the people of the Prince”* – Dan. 9:26). Fearfully, this Prince and his People are foreseen to successfully kill **the Messiah** and destroy **the City of Jerusalem** and the **Temple**! And, in harmony with the former prophecies, all this is calendared to come to pass *right before / leading into* THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ, here called **“the consummation”** (Dan. 9:27). It was written,

Daniel 9:26-27

[26] And after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah** be *cut off*, but not for himself: and **the People of the Prince** that shall come shall **destroy the City and the Sanctuary**; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of *the war* **desolations** are determined.

[27] And **he** shall *confirm the covenant* with many for *one week*: and *in the midst of the week* **he** shall cause **the sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and for **the overspreading of abominations** he shall make it **desolate, even until the consummation**, and that determined shall be poured upon the **desolate**.

Indisputably, Daniel 9:26 is speaking about historical **Rome** in that they, and no other nation, crucified the Messiah of the Jews in 33 A.D. Thus, we know the identity of **the Prince** and **People** to be *the King and Kingdom of Rome*, the same one foretold as the **4<sup>th</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 2 & 7. Additionally, in the same verse, the events of 70 A.D. are also foretold in that **the City of Jerusalem** and **the Temple** will be successfully **destroyed** by the same **Kingdom**. While in the throes of the 70 A.D. onslaught (wherein the aforementioned acts were successfully accomplished), the exact timing of these accomplishments is foretold in terms of the 70 Weeks of Daniel: it being the second half of the last and final Week of the 70 Weeks, according to Daniel 9:27.

So, when will Rome destroy the City of Jerusalem and, therein, destroy the Sanctuary according to Daniel 9:26? It was written, “And **he** shall *confirm the covenant* with many for *one week*: and *in the midst of the week* **he** shall cause **the sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and for **the overspreading of abominations** he shall make it **desolate, even until the consummation**, and that determined shall be poured upon the **desolate”** (Dan. 9:27). In other words, this happens 3 ½ years before THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ, here called **the consummation**. Further confirming this interpretation, and enlarging upon it, Jesus quoted and applied what Daniel foresaw (**“the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet”** – Matt. 24:15) while foreseeing and foretelling what **Rome** would do in 70 A.D. Historically speaking (according to Daniel 2, 7, 9, & Matthew 24), the **Kingdom** being identified is **Rome** and it, in



every place, is calendared to be **the End-Time Beast** that directly precedes THE END OF THE WORLD!

The only thing absent from the foretold historical scenario that took place is **the Little Horn** of Daniel 7, the one called **the Prince** in Daniel 9:26-27, or the one identified by Jesus as “**the abomination of desolation**” who does, as a person, “*stand in the Holy Place*” of the Temple (Matt. 24:15). This is where the prophetic sequence of historical events in 70 A.D. deviated from the Holy Writ, for reasons already addressed at length (see [the Introduction](#)). If this one detail had been fulfilled, the entirety of what was explicitly foretold would have come to pass in 70 A.D. and hereby it would have been THE END OF THE WORLD; or, speaking in terms of Daniel 9:27, it would have been **the consummation**; or, speaking in terms of Matthew 24, it would have meant **the appearance of the Son of Man** in the clouds coming with great power and glory (Matt. 24:27-31)! With this in mind, let’s move forward into Daniel 10-12.

### Daniel 10-12

**1<sup>st</sup> Kingdom (presently ruling):** *the Medo-Persian Empire* under Cyrus (Dan. 10:1)

**2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom (soon-to-be ruling):** the Greek Empire, Alexander to Antiochus Epiphanes

This Empire is alluded to by the Celestial Warfare that was at hand (Dan. 10:13, 20-21) and, consequentially, Terrestrial Warfare follows suit according to the angel’s foretelling describing the rise of Antiochus Epiphanes and his acts of wickedness against the Most High God (Dan. 11:1-45).

**Calendared to be the End-Time Kingdom:** Dan. 11:31-35, 12:1-13

In the reading of Daniel 10-12, there are no metaphors employed as in former Chapters. Rather, things are plainly spoken in non-metaphorical terms and that with unprecedented detail! Daniel 10:5-12:13 is one continuous vision / interaction between Daniel and a holy angel who acts as the revealer of these secrets. Once again, and in the strongest terms yet, the angel is directing Daniel’s attention into the events of the Last Days as they lead into THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ as the climax of the prophetic experience (Dan. 12:1-13). However, here’s the question: what **Kingdom** is calendared to be **the End-Time Beast** in this climactic presentation of things?

Being very old in age, Daniel received this revelation during *the third year* of Cyrus King of Persia, otherwise called *the Medo-Persian Empire* (Dan. 10:1). In the order of things prophesied heretofore in the Book of Daniel, this was **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Kingdom** of both Daniel 2 & Daniel 7; and, zooming in, this was **the 1<sup>st</sup> Kingdom** of Daniel 8. Harmoniously, Daniel 10-12 prophetically exhibits the foreboding events foretold in Daniel 8 (namely, how there would be a battle between a *Ram* and a *Goat* to wit *the Greek Empire* subdues *the Medo-Persian Empire* – Dan. 8:3-7, 20-21). This transition is alluded to when Daniel was made aware of **the Celestial Warfare** already underway, it being only *the third year* of Cyrus. The holy angels were already engaged in warfare with evil angels, those called the **Princes & Kings of Persia and Grecia**, thus indicating the Kingdom transition that was at hand in **the Terrestrial Realm** of things (Dan. 10:13, 20-21).

On this note, the angel of the Lord plainly expounds the events of the future with respect to the rulers of these **2 Kingdoms**. Namely, from *Darius the Mede* (11:1) unto *Antiochus Epiphanes* the exposition is made as from the chronicles of a *History Book* only it is an account of *Prophetic Futurity*! Why? For what purpose was such detail used in this account of futurity? Well, my reader, do you remember when Daniel said the following words being vexed in spirit and astonished beyond measure?

“And I Daniel **fainted**, and was **sick** *certain days*; afterward I rose up, and did the king’s business; and I was **astonished** at the vision, but none understood it.” – Dan. 8:27

The mere transition of the ruling Kingdoms from *the Medo-Persian Empire* to *the Greek Empire* didn’t **trouble** Daniel. No! The battle between the *Ram* and the *Goat* didn’t **trouble** Daniel. No! According to Daniel 8, only one thing left him **sick** and **astonished** for certain days! Namely, one certain ruler that would arise to power called, **the Little Horn**! Herein, Daniel 10-12 finds paramount significance. For the unveiling of this person in greater detail, Daniel 11:1-45 is a staggering



enlargement of Daniel 8. Ah, my reader, the **Little Horn** of this **Beast**! And, according to the flow of things from Daniel 11-12, this man (who we know to be Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria as an extension of the Greek Empire) is calendared as **the End-Time Antichrist** who commandeers **the End-Time Beast**, or Kingdom, bringing about THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ!

Some interpreters claim that the prophesying of Daniel 11:1-45 does veer away from the historical acts of Antiochus Epiphanes (**the Little Horn**) and that, when it does, it is speaking exclusively about what **the End-Time Antichrist** will do. In my examination of these postulations I find them inconclusive. I agree with the contrary interpretation, held by Albert Barnes and Matthew Henry, among others, which does certainly affirm and evidently verify that the latter part of Daniel 11 does *not* deviate from describing the historical acts of Antiochus Epiphanes.

### Diverse Generational Identities Bear Witness to One Intergenerational Identity

#### —Discontinuous Identities Collectively Testify of One Continuous Identity—

Of course, **the Beasts** (Kingdoms) of Daniel & Revelation 17 are meant to be understood individually and, in doing so, comprehensively; and vice versa. In other words, **the Beasts** are meant to be identified and understood generationally and, in doing so, intergenerationally. Approaching the subject from the Book of Daniel, heretofore we have observed a *diversity* of inconsistencies in what is foretold to be **the End-Time Beast**. Strikingly, and harmoniously, a similar *diversity* is observable in Revelation 17. Namely, that there are two different forms of the selfsame **Beast** being spoken about in Revelation 17:8-18. As shorthand evidence, consider the following verse:

“**The Beast** that thou *sawest* was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the Bottomless Pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they *behold* **the Beast** that was, and is not, and yet is.” – Rev. 17:8

This testimony of **the Beast** speaks of a *plurality* of discontinuous forms undertaken by the selfsame **Beast**. Right? Even so, what if the whole testimony of Inspired Scripture were to enlarge the saying of Revelation 17:8 in every aspect of **the Beast's** existence? Considering that Daniel 2, 7, 9, & Matthew 24 promote *the Roman Empire* as **the End-Time Beast** while Daniel 8 & 10-12 promote *the Greek Empire* as **the End-Time Beast**, how would one sentence comparable to Revelation 17:8 justify the ancient and ONGOING LIVELIHOOD of **the Beast**? With the identity of **the Beast** hereby fraught with continuous discontinuities, and, with the plurality of messages compounded together into one single message, this makes for a continuity of discontinuities for an ultimate and clarifying revelation: *The Intergenerational Identity of the Beast!*

Namely, that **the Beast's origin is 2-dimensional**! I mean (according to [the 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet](#)), **the Beast's** existence is **Celestial** before it is **Terrestrial**! Therefore, in one dimension, it is *intergenerational* and *ageless*! Literally, its presence among mankind in real-time depends upon whether God *detains* or *releases* **the Celestial Armies** of **the Beast** from **the Bottomless Pit** – the place of [fiery torments](#) from whence the ageless **Beast** ascends, God permitting! So, the question is not if **the Beast** *does* or *does not* exist. Its existence is *changeless* and *unending*, but its presence is disallowed except for a divine cause. Further confirming this, **the Celestial Armies** of **the Beast** have a **King** over them who's called, “**the Angel of the Bottomless Pit**” (Rev. 9:11). This **Angel**, whose name is *Abaddon* or *Apollyon*, according to Revelation 9:11, is none other than **Satan** (for more information, see: [The Angel of the Bottomless Pit](#)). **Satan**, being **King**, is like unto **the Beast** under his rule in that he is a being whom we know to be *ageless* and *intergenerational*.

#### The 2-Dimensional Origin of the Beast (Spiritual Babylon)

1. **The Bottomless Pit** (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 17:8): *its origin via a celestial government*
2. **The Sea** (Rev. 13:1, 17:15): *its origin via an earthly manmade government*

With all things considered, what is Satan's otherwise unobtainable achievement accomplished by **the Celestial Armies** of **Hell**? An earthly One World Government, first of all, here called **Babylon** (Rev. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2, 21) or

“**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT**” (Rev. 17:5), and in other places, called, “**the Beast that ascendeth out of the Bottomless Pit**” (Rev. 11:7, 17:8). The powers spawned from **the Bottomless Pit** (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 17:8) made possible that which came out of **the sea** (Rev. 13:1, 17:5). In summation, *who* or *what* ascended out of **the Bottomless Pit**? The answer is twofold: *first*, the spawning of a formerly confined **Celestial Army of Hell** that is ruled by Satan (Rev. 9:1-11) and, *second*, the establishment of the **One World Government** that will be the vehicle whereby all nations will become engrossed in sin more than ever before (Rev. 11:7, 17:8), it just depends on which *dimension* you are looking at when beholding the selfsame governmental system. In other words, **the Beast arose from the Bottomless Pit and the Sea** (Rev. 11:7, 13:1), the former speaks of *the celestial* and the latter *the terrestrial*.

### Interpreting the 7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast of Revelation 17

All things considered, we are prepared to rightly interpret the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** of Revelation 17. In approaching Revelation 17 from *a terrestrial perspective*, it behooves us to recollect the diverse ancient forms of **the Beast** from *a terrestrial perspective*.

**Daniel 2 → Rome** is calendared as **the End-Time Beast** that exists right before THE END OF THE WORLD.

**Daniel 7 → Rome** is the calendared as **the End-Time Beast & the Little Horn...**?

Daniel 7's prophetic timeline of future events pertaining to **the Beast & the Little Horn**, whom we know to be **Rome & the Antichrist** from *a terrestrial perspective*, was historically fulfilled with regards to **Rome** (the Beast) but unfulfilled in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Little Horn). In actuality, *historically speaking*, **the Little Horn** was incompletely fulfilled in **Turkey**. According to the puritanical understanding of things, the **10 Horns** of the Beast are the **10 dynasties** that existed within **the Roman Empire**, numerically ordered as follows: “Italy, France, Spain, Germany, Britain, Sarmatia, Pannonia, Asia, Greece, and Egypt; and then the little horn which rose by the fall of three of the other horns (Dan. 7:8) they make to be **the Turkish Empire**, which rose in the room of Asia, Greece, and Egypt.” – Matthew Henry

Harmoniously, Christ's prophetic timeline of future events pertaining to **Rome & the Abomination of Desolation**, so called in Matthew 24:15, was historically fulfilled with regards to **Rome** (the Beast) but unfulfilled in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Abomination of Desolation).

**Daniel 8 → Greece (the Greek Empire)** is calendared as **the End-Time Beast & the Little Horn...**?

Following the prophetic pattern observed with **Rome** in Daniel 2 & 7, only this time with a different *terrestrial Beast* of an earlier generation, **the Greek Empire** is calendared to be **the End-Time Beast** that will exist at THE END OF THE WORLD that coincides with the Millennial Reign of Christ. Even so, what about **the Little Horn...** whom we know not be **the Antichrist**? Daniel 8's prophetic timeline of future events pertaining to **the Beast & the Little Horn**, whom we know to be **the Greek Empire & the Antichrist**, was historically fulfilled with regards to **Greece** (the Beast) but unfulfilled in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Little Horn). In actuality, *historically speaking*, **the Little Horn** was incompletely fulfilled in **Syria of the Greek Empire** and, more specifically **Antiochus Epiphanes**, the ruler of **Syria**.

**Daniel 9 → Rome** is calendared as **the End-Time Kingdom (Beast) & the Prince...**?

Following the prophetic pattern of Daniel 2 & 7, and Matthew 24, Daniel 9's prophetic timeline of future events pertaining to **the Kingdom (Beast) & its Prince**, whom we know to be **Rome & the Antichrist** from *a terrestrial perspective*, was historically fulfilled with regards to **Rome** (the Beast) but unfulfilled in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Prince). In actuality, **the Prince** was incompletely fulfilled in Nero (or Vespasian); the events of Daniel 9:26 were fulfilled while the events of Daniel 9:27 remain unfulfilled. Remember, Christ's prophetic timeline of future events pertaining to **Rome & the Antichrist** included Daniel 9:27, which He quoted in Matthew 24:15; nevertheless the same deviation took place in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Prince).

**Daniel 10-12 → Greece** (*the Greek Empire*) is calendared as **the End-Time Kingdom** (Beast) & **the Vile Person**...?

Following the prophetic pattern observed in Daniel 8, and climaxing, the prophetic timeline of future events according to Daniel 10-12 pertaining to **the Kingdom** (Beast) and **the Vile Person** (“**the King of the North**” – Dan. 11:21, 36, 40), whom we know to be **the Greek Empire** & **the Antichrist**, was historically fulfilled with regards to **Greece** (the Beast) but unfulfilled in things pertaining to **the Antichrist** (the Vile Person). In actuality, *historically speaking*, **the Vile Person** was incompletely fulfilled in Syria’s King, Antiochus Epiphanes, especially in things pertaining to the onset of THE END OF THE WORLD as recorded in Daniel 12.

Heretofore, all the prophetic references made of **the Antichrist** (**the Little Horn(s)**, **the Prince**, **the Abomination of Desolation**, **the Vile Person**, etc.) have been *incompletely* fulfilled in the terrestrial scenarios of the past. Furthermore, with the granting of the Book of Revelation, received around 96 A.D., the Christians are 26 years removed from the most recent cyclical appearance of **the Beast** and its **Antichrist** (what took place with Rome in 70 A.D.). So, when is the next cycle of **the Beast** and its **Antichrist**? This is an important question.

My reader, the Christians of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century (as of June 2018) stand 1,948 years removed from what Rome did, and **the Beast** & its **Antichrist** are still absent from the World Stage! Given the track record – the cyclical pattern of the Beast’s appearances – one would think that 1,948 years wouldn’t pass without another almost-fulfillment of **the Beast** and its **Antichrist** arising for a divine purpose of judgment upon the Church. Right? Think of it, my reader. Since the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities of 700-600 B.C., redemptive history has been one ongoing cycle of Tribulation Periods through diverse appearances of the Beast as God strives for the Restoration of the Church. Ever since the declension of the Kings led into the aforementioned captivities, Holy Scripture has served as a divine commentary upon this repeated cycle. This being the case, why did the divine commentary speak? Why has God been silent for 1,948 years during the Gentile Church Age? Or, rather, has God spoken in a way unrealized?

Looking at the Book of Daniel, we have observed only *two* **End-Time Beasts** (adversarial Kingdoms that were prophesied to exist right before and leading into the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ): **Rome** (Dan. 2, 7, 9, & Matt. 24) & **Syria of the Greek Empire** (Dan. 8 & 10-12). However, looking beyond the Book of Daniel there are more **End-Time Beasts**. In the very same manner that *Daniel* foretold **End-Time Beasts** by calendaring them as such, *Isaiah*, *Jeremiah*, & *Ezekiel* calendared both Assyria & Babylon as **End-Time Beasts**. Likewise, *Zechariah* and *Haggai* calendared the Medo-Persian Empire as an **End-Time Beast**. Speaking of *Babylon* and *the Medo-Persian Empire*, these were the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> **Kingdoms** of Daniel 2, and, the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> **Beasts** of Daniel 7 – meanwhile, Daniel was foretelling *Rome* as the **End-Time Kingdom / Beast** in both cases! Hence, we need to look beyond Daniel to completely understand **the Doctrine of the Beast** in Holy Scripture.

“*And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.*” – Rev. 13:11

My reader, these observations have grave implications if we can understand them altogether on the timeline of history and ongoing futurity. Let’s say the 1<sup>st</sup> **Beast** & its **Antichrist** appeared in *the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities* at around 700-600 B.C., the 2<sup>nd</sup> appeared in *Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria*, who lived from 215-164 B.C., and the 3<sup>rd</sup> appeared in *Rome* culminating at around 70 A.D. Interims of about 400 years and 200 years transpired between the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup>, and, the 2<sup>nd</sup> & 3<sup>rd</sup>. So, the question is... how long until the 4<sup>th</sup>? And / or, will there be a 5<sup>th</sup>? My reader, these questions are vital to the interpretation of Revelation 17.

If there will be a 5<sup>th</sup> manifestation of **the Beast** and its **Antichrist** to close out the ages of the earth, this much is certain: the 4<sup>th</sup> **Beast** will be an *inferior* manifestation (an *almost-fulfillment* of prophecy) like unto the former **Beasts**. However, if there is a 4<sup>th</sup> **Beast** that will arise prior to the last and final **Beast**, one would think that it would be foretold in prophecy in the same manner as the pastime manifestations. Right? My reader, Revelation 17:8-11 has done just that! And, seeing that the 4<sup>th</sup> **Beast** is an *inferior* manifestation that typologically foretells the 5<sup>th</sup> **Beast**, a diversity of manifestations is possible (considering the diversity of manifestations between the former **Beasts**).

However, despite the diversity, we know that **the Beast** will be raised up by God as a judgment *upon* the Church; and, seeing that the Church of the New Covenant during *the Gentile Church Age* resides among the heathen nations of the earth, **the Christians** themselves will be targeted by **the Beast** rather than the Jews of a geographic region known as the State of Israel. Furthermore, what God will *build* for His Name's sake during this time (Eph. 2:19-22) – a **Spiritual Temple** of **Christianity** – **the Beast** will violate for “*the overspreading of abominations*” (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:15) inasmuch that **the Antichrist** is worshipped in **the Temple** instead of God! Because, as for the **4<sup>th</sup> Beast** (an *inferior, forerunning, typological* manifestation of the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast**), a physical **Jewish Temple** is not necessary! In the sense of Romans 11, the Jews will be left out of it! Like the **man** with the **measuring reed** in Revelation 11:1-2 did measure *the Temple* and *the inner court* while leaving *the outer court* and *the City of Jerusalem* out of it (contrary to Ezekiel 40-48 & Zechariah 1-3), even so the Jews will be left out of it! In other words, whatever the case may be: whether in **divine judgment** upon the Church or **divine restoration** of the Church, during *the Gentile Church Age* the Jews are left out of it! The time of turning back to the Jews is already preplanned and foretold, and it is a categorically different time period from *the Gentile Church Age*.

To be more specific, according to the foretelling of Revelation 17:7-11, this means God's judgment upon the Christians of the Gentile Church *through Rome* – the same **Beast** of the 1<sup>st</sup> century in a successive form of government.

### The Beast →

“...a scarlet coloured **Beast**, full of names of blasphemy, having **seven heads** and **ten horns**.” – Rev. 17:3

“...**the Beast**...which hath the **seven heads** and **ten horns**.” – Rev. 17:7

### The Beast in Successive Forms of Rule as of 96 A.D. →

“...there are **seven Kings**: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.” – Rev. 17:10

According to Revelation 17:3 & 17:7, this Beast has **7 Heads & 10 Horns** and, accordingly, this could mean a number of things in biblical typology. Right? My reader, I plead for a cautious recollection of biblical truth. For, how can we make biblical interpretations if we can't remember the Bible? God forbid that our interpretations would be unbiblical imaginations! Even so, I ask, do you remember the **10 Horned Beast** of Daniel 7 & the **2 Horned Ram** who was an adversary of the **1 Horned Goat** in Daniel 8? These **Beasts** are exhibit #1 for us as we endeavor the interpretation of Revelation 17.

The **10 Horns** of the **4<sup>th</sup> Beast** in Daniel 7:7-8 represented **10 coexisting dynasties** within **the Roman Empire**, and the events taking place that changed the number of horns (10+1-3) was the rising and falling of current **coexisting dynasties** within **Rome**. However, in Daniel 8 the Horns of the Beasts (the **2 Horned Ram** & the **1 Horned Goat**) indicated diverse kinds of **rule**. Following the interpretation provided by the angel in Daniel 8:20, here's what we know: the 2 Horned Ram represented 2 **categorically distinct governments** in which all “*the Kings of Media and Persia*” (Dan. 8:20) assumed office. These 2 governments, **the Medes** and **the Persians**, united into one monarchy called **the Medo-Persian Empire** – hence, they were **2 Horns** of one **Beast**. Both of these **governments** had successive rulers of various families on both sides (the Medes and the Persians), which means that the 2 Horns cannot represent a single **man** or a succession coming from one **man** but, rather, a single **government** and a succession of rulers in that **government**.

However, things are different with the **1 Horned Goat** of Daniel 8 that turned into a **4 Horned Goat** and then a **5 Horned Goat** of sorts. Here, the Horns represent the actual **men** who were **the rulers** of these **governments**: the single Horn on the 1-Horned Goat is **Alexander**, the 4 Horns on the 4-Horned Goat are **the 4 Generals** that ruled the divided Kingdom after the death of Alexander, and **the Little Horn** that grew from 1 Horn on the 4 Horned Goat (making it a 5-Horned Goats of sorts) is **Antiochus Epiphanes** of Syria (a member of *the Hellenistic Greek Seleucid Dynasty, a Macedonian Greek Royal Family*) who rose to power in **the Greek Empire**.

Now, with all things considered and in due remembrance we are ready to comprehend *the diversity* of things meant by the **7 Heads & 10 Horns of the Beast** in Revelation 17. In this case, both the **7 Heads** and the **10 Horns** are interpreted by the angel, and in doing so another prophetic metaphor was employed: **7 Mountains**.

Revelation 17:7-11

[7] And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee *the mystery* of the woman, and of the **Beast** that carrieth her, which hath the **Seven Heads** and **Ten Horns**.

[8] **The Beast** that thou sawest *was*, and *is not*; and *shall ascend* out of the **Bottomless Pit**, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall *wonder*, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that *was*, and *is not*, and *yet is*.

[9] And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The **Seven Heads** are **seven mountains**, on which the woman sitteth.

[10] And there are **Seven Kings**: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

[11] And **the Beast** that *was*, and *is not*, even he is the **eighth**, and is of the **seven**, and goeth into perdition.

My reader, focus on WHAT *the Woman* is sitting upon. In Revelation 17:1, *the Woman* is sitting upon **many Waters**. In Revelation 17:1-6, *the Woman* is sitting upon **1 Beast** that has (**many**) **7 Heads**. In Revelation 17:9, *the Woman* is sitting upon (**many**) **7 Mountains**. Then, in the very next verse (seemingly out of nowhere?), the angel begins to declare that “there are **Seven Kings**” (Rev. 17:10). My reader, this is a seamless transition: the **many Waters** represent *many peoples & nations* (Rev. 17:15), the (**many**) **7 Heads** represent the *many-nation-reach* of the Roman Empire in 7 successive forms of government, and likewise the (**many**) **7 Mountains**, as is often the case in Biblical Prophecy (Jer. 51:25-29, Dan. 2:35, Zech. 4:7, Rev. 17:9), represent 7 kingdoms / governments within the Roman Empire. Hereby, the angel is defining the present status of **the Beast** that *the Woman* is sitting upon as of 96 A.D. Remember, the 1<sup>st</sup> Century Christians were well acquainted with **the Beasts** of Daniel in that, according to Jesus (Matt. 24:15), **the Beast** was **Rome**. The 1<sup>st</sup> Century Christians suffered under this **Beast** in its almost-fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy, as discussed at length in [the Introduction](#). This **Beast**, as of 26 years later (in 96 A.D.), is hereby clarified as to the extent of its LIVELIHOOD.

According to the angel, as of 96 A.D. **5 Kings** were *fallen* and **1 King** did *rule*, and **1 King** was *soon to come in the future*. However, the soon-to-be **7<sup>th</sup> King** of the future would only continue “*a short space*” (Rev. 17:10). Herein, the essence of the **7 Mountains** is declared in that Rome from 70 A.D. to 96 A.D. transitioned unto the **6<sup>th</sup>** of **7** successive forms of **government** that would exist. The **7 Heads** are interpreted as **the Mountain** metaphor of Biblical Prophecy indicating **kingdoms** or **governments**, rather than **kings**. This follows the example of the **2 Horned Ram** of Daniel 8 which represented **the government** of the Medes and the Persians rather than actual dynasties of **men**. According to the puritanical understanding of things, the **7** transitional forms of **Roman Government** are as follows:

“Rome was governed by **Kings, Consuls, Tribunes, Decemviri, Dictators, Emperors** who were **Pagan**, and **Emperors** who were **Christian**. Five of these were extinct when this prophecy was written; one was then in being, that is, the **Pagan Emperor**; and the other, that is, the **Christian Emperor**, was yet to come, Rev\_17:10.” – Matthew Henry

The puritans are careful to point out the impossibility that **Rome** would hereby, in **7 Kings** (Rev. 17:10), be represented in a succession of **7 men**, called **Roman Emperors**, rather than a succession of **7** forms of **government**; the details of which I will not address myself. However, in viewing the Roman Empire in 7 transitional forms of **Roman Government**, this a discovery of **the Beast** in terms of its ONGOING LIFE before and after 96 A.D., namely that **the Beast** is still ALIVE and ONGOING and in **7 Heads** of governmental existence. “Christian Emperors” ruling at the Head of the Roman Empire is a miraculous feat of the Devil in and of itself. Truly! Albeit, this is only the **7<sup>th</sup>** form of **Roman Government** prior to what the prophecy calls, **the Beast**.

Why doesn't **the Beast** have **8 Heads**, you wonder? Or, why is the **8<sup>th</sup>**, to whom 10 other Kings will give power (Rev. 17:12-18), said to be "**of the seven**" (Rev. 17:11) and yet it remains without representation via another **Head** on the **7 Headed Beast**? Being without representation via a **Head**, one would think it *inferior* to the other **7 Heads**. However, much to the contrary, the **8<sup>th</sup> King** is far *superior* in that he *is* **THE BEAST**; He is not any single **Head** of the **Beast** but, better said, he is the whole **Beast**! To be fair, all **7 Heads** were and are **the Beast** for real, however the text is explicit to state that the **8<sup>th</sup>** is of the **7**; this can't be said about the rest of them. Emphasis is clearly put on the coming of the **8<sup>th</sup> King**, and for good reason.

According to the puritanical understanding of things, the **8<sup>th</sup> King** is the establishment of **the Papacy**. Thus, **the Beast** doesn't have **8 Heads** because from the passing of the short-lived **7<sup>th</sup> King (Christian Emperors)** to a newly come **8<sup>th</sup> King (the Papacy)**, the prophetic metaphor changes its focus from 7 successive forms of government in the Roman Empire to a **Papal Power** that first existed simultaneously alongside **the Christian Emperors** (rather than replacing this form of government), and yet the influence that **the Papacy** had upon **Rome** and beyond its Empire is inestimable and ONGOING even unto this present day! Yea, the **8<sup>th</sup>** is of the **7** inasmuch that the **8<sup>th</sup>** was born of the **Roman Empire**, hence the title: **the Roman Catholic Church**. It is of the **7** and, quite literally, of the **7<sup>th</sup> King – the Christian Emperors** did officialize **Roman Catholic "Christianity"** as the sole religion of **the Roman Empire** and, furthermore, they did hereby confirm the authority of **the Popes**.

- **Constantine, the 1<sup>st</sup> Christian Emperor:** "Christianity" transitioned from the most persecuted religion to the most dominant religion of the Empire of Rome, can you believe it? It all began with a work of Satan through the man Constantine, the first "Christian" Emperor of Rome.
- **The Edict of Milan:** This Edict, made by Constantine, officially decriminalized "Christianity" in 313 A.D.
- **The Council of Nicaea:** This Council, called for by Constantine, forged *the Nicene Creed* as a reaction to Arianism in 325 A.D.
- **Pope Damasus I:** A boy growing up during the time of Constantine would later be known as Pope Damasus I (366-384 A.D.), the man who oversaw **the Council of Rome** as it determined which *books* were incorporated into the Canon in 382 A.D.
- **The Edict of Thessalonica:** Things culminated in this Edict in that it essentially outlawed any other Christians other than the Roman Catholic "Christians" in 380 A.D. (the Roman Emperors Theodosius I, Gratian, & Valentinian II all had a hand in the formation and authorization of this Edict). This of course reinforced the authority of the Popes to the uttermost.
- **The Inquisitions:** The bloody persecutions waged by the Roman Catholic Church, the Inquisitions, began in the 1250's A.D. (persecuting the Waldensians) and culminated in **the Roman Inquisition** that was a *Counter Reformation* to the *Protestant Reformation*. Inquisitions did last up to the 1900's in various names and in increasingly lesser degrees, it would seem.

What befell **the Jews** firstly through **Babylon**, then through **Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria**, and finally through **Rome** in 70 A.D. must also befall **the Christians** according to Revelation 17:8-11. Even so, *the Woman* riding **the Beast** is shown to be "*drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus*" (Rev. 17:6)! According to the Puritans, *the Woman* is **the City of Rome**, or **the Romish Church**, who reacted to the Protestant Reformation in a Counter Reformation via **the Inquisitions** and thereby slaughtered MILLIONS of Bible Believing Christians! GOD REMEMBERS THE BLOODSHED. My reader, speaking of things from 96 A.D. onward, this is **THE BEAST** of *the Gentile Church Age*!

Accordingly, **THE ROMAN PAPACY** still exists as one of the most influential rulers on the World Stage in that, via **Roman Catholicism**, its control over all peoples crosses borders and transcends sovereign states or nations. Despite its transcendent influence over all peoples (in a striking fulfillment of prophecy!), its seat of power resides in one single location: **the Vatican City** ("*And the Woman which thou savest is that great City, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.*" – Rev. 17:18). Furthermore, the crowned **Pope** (an imminent *type* of **the Antichrist**) is exalted by all and literally enthroned



in the **Temple of God** itself (so called), the **Roman Catholic Church**! These abominable acts of blasphemy are welcomed around the world by Catholics and non-Catholics alike while the Pope is a reverend of politicians and a (so called) Father of the common people. This **BEAST**, and the man at the helm, the **Antichrist** (typologically speaking), is certainly comparable to the other **Beasts** and **Antichrists** that were the subjects of prophecy in Daniel and elsewhere. Right? Moreover, **Rome** is so prominent in these ancient records of prophecy (Daniel 2, Daniel 7, & Daniel 9). Albeit, as discussed at length, there are other **End-Time Beasts** in Biblical Prophecy that aren't **Rome**. Hence, we need to interpret the thrust of the message delivered by Revelation 17 in two categorically different approaches: a **historical & typological** perspective.

The thrust of the message from a **historical perspective** is that from 96 A.D. and onward, lo and behold the selfsame **Beast** continued in existence through various forms of **government** until the time appointed when God would judge the **Christians of the Gentile Church Age** in a comparable onslaught to what happened to the **Jews** firstly through **Babylon**, then through **Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria**, and finally through **Rome** in 70 A.D. However, the thrust of the message from a **typological perspective** directs the eyes of the reader to another **End-Time Beast** that isn't **Rome**. Remember, a typological perspective observes the incomplete fulfillments of the past as a type of what is to come; hereby, the reader reckons upon an unprecedented and complete fulfillment of the unfulfilled details in one climactic scenario of the future! Prophetic typology foretells the future through incomplete pastime fulfillments. Even so, history through typology prophesies futurity. Therefore, the prophecy of **Rome** in Revelation 17 should be *approached, read, and applied* in the same protocol as prior prophecies of the **End-Time Beast**, all of which fell short from the whole performance of what was written. In coming short, we hereby recognize that this isn't the final **Beast** of the End of the World. This is case and point for those who claim that **Rome** (according to Revelation 17) is the ultimate **End-Time Beast**. The fact that **Rome** is calendared to be the **End-Time Beast** in Revelation 17 doesn't make it *outstanding and extraordinary*. Rather, this brings Rome into harmony with all other foretold **End-Time Beasts** in the Book of Daniel.

**The End-Time Beast:** *Daniel 2 (Rome), Daniel 7 (Rome), Daniel 8 (Greece/Syria), Daniel 9 (Rome), Daniel 11-12 (Greece/Syria), Matthew 24 (Rome in 70 A.D.), Revelation 17:8-11 (Rome beyond 96 A.D., emphasis on the Papacy), Revelation 17:11-18 (?)*

Apparently, just because the **Roman Papacy** is calendared to be the **End-Time Beast**, this doesn't make it the **End-Time Beast** in actuality; again, it could be an incomplete historical fulfillment that serves as prophetic typology for a **Beast** of the future. There are in fact many **End-Time Beasts** that are the subjects of prophecy which, in turn, had various incomplete historical fulfillments that are contradictory to one another. Of course, the way to discern if **Rome** is another **Beast** of this sort is by identifying any unfulfilled details of the prophetic account. So, are there any *unfulfilled details* of Revelation 17 according to the above rendering of things (the puritanical understanding of things)?

**HISTORY** – the 8<sup>th</sup> King is the **Papacy**, an ongoing authority of **Rome** via the **Roman Catholic Church** which is headed up by the **Pope**, an imminent type of the **Antichrist** – a man who exalts himself above all that is called God in the **Temple of God** itself (so called). *The prophecy concerning Rome, being unconfined by the prophetic details of the past that are only fulfillable by the final and ultimate Beast, incompletely fulfilled prophecy in an alternative way that God deemed fit for the Gentile Church Age.*

**FUTURITY** – the 8<sup>th</sup> King is the **Antichrist**, the Man of Sin, who rules the One World Government that will be the last and final **End-Time the Beast**, and where Rome deviated from the fulfillment of prophecy this Beast will not both in Revelation 17 and in all former prophecies.

Remember, all the prophecies of the **End-Time Beast** and the **Antichrist** were originally forged for the Jews. Granted, the Gentiles were mysteriously included in the Covenant(s) that God originally made with and for the Jews, but the Gentiles were not included to the exclusion of the Jews! Such a thought is nothing but gentile pride against God and the Jews (*"Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in."* – Rom. 11:19). The Gentiles cannot replace the Jews,

nor will they! However, the prophetic interpretation heretofore rendered (the puritanical understanding of things) excludes the need for **the Jews as a people, the Jewish State of Israel as a location, and the Jewish Temple as a place of worship**. With respect to the complete fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy, such exclusions are impossible! In other words, as for the ultimate fulfillment of things: the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** can't be *the Roman Empire* (it isn't an Empire anymore, by the way!), the **8<sup>th</sup> King** can't be *the Papacy* or *the Pope*, and the **Woman** can't be *Vatican City*. This interpretation circumvents scores of OT prophecies that coincide with and culminate in the prophecies of Jesus which foretold the exaltation of *the Abomination of Desolation in the Jewish Temple located in Jerusalem* (Dan. 9:26-27, Matt. 24:15). Hence, for a complete fulfillment of the prophecies: **the Jews** would need to be *regathered*, **the Jewish State of Israel** *restored*, **the City of Jerusalem** *rebuilt*, and **the Temple** *reconstructed*.

After all, the puritanical understanding of Revelation 17 (admirable in its own right!) is unsatisfactory in fulfilling the content of Revelation 17:11-18 (did you notice?), much more the rest of Biblical Prophecy. For example, the prophecy states that the 8<sup>th</sup> King (the Papacy) is the Beast in Revelation 17:11 ...and yet it states that the Woman, the Whore, is the City (Vatican City) that rules over the Kings of the Earth in Revelation 17:18. Also, it states that the Beast will hate the Whore in Revelation 17:16. My reader, are you following all this? If so, please tell me: when did the Papacy, which is the Beast (Rev. 17:11), come to hate Vatican City? Or, if you believe the 10 Horns of the Beast will somehow hate the Whore without the Beast itself actually hating the Whore, let me ask you: when and how did the 10 Kings rebel against the Papacy or the Pope and then destroy Vatican City? My reader, the interpretation doesn't fit. The facts don't line up. Revelation 17:11-18 remains unfulfilled! And, what's even more confusing is what people suggest as a future fulfillment of these things within the aforementioned interpretation. Ah, my reader! The prophetic details speak of something beyond Rome; a 7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast that is far more powerful and pervasive than any terrestrial kingdom of the past!

Just like Assyria & Babylon (700-600 B.C.) didn't completely fulfill what was foreseen by Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel; and, just like Rome didn't completely fulfill Daniel 2, 7, 9, & Matthew 24 in 70 A.D.; and, just like Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria in the Greek Empire didn't completely fulfill Daniel 8 & Daniel 10-12 in his lifetime; even so, Rome hasn't completely fulfilled Revelation 17:8-18 from 96 A.D. unto the present. All, in one clarion voice, harmoniously declare the coming of the last and final End-Time Beast and Antichrist that will close out the ages of time and bring about the End of the World. In fact, the 2-dimensional origin of the Beast has already been prophesied in [Revelation 7-9](#)! Literally, its **Celestial and Terrestrial Origins** have already been foretold! **Celestially**, it ascends out of **the Bottomless Pit** in the [5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet](#) while, **terrestrially**, the locations along *the Euphrates River* have been identified in the [6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet](#) & the [6<sup>th</sup> Vial](#). In other words, the loud announcement of the [6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet](#) & the [6<sup>th</sup> Vial](#) is a prophetic forewarning foretelling the *terrestrial life* and the *terrestrial death* of **the Beast**. Simply put, **Rome** is not in the picture! However, because of a misplaced emphasis on Revelation 17 and an overmuch admiration of the *Reformers & Puritans* who defied **Rome (the Beast)** of their day), the Christians of our day are ignorant of the full latitude of **the Beast's** existence. Being such, the unprecedented clarity provided in [Revelation 7-9](#) goes unaccounted for and hereby **the Doctrine of the Beast** is unrealized.

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have **omitted the weightier matters** of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.” – Matt. 23:23

In respect to **the Doctrine of the Beast** nowadays, Revelation 17 is erroneously promoted to **the omitting** of [Revelation 7-9](#). The doctrinal abuse of this vital topic simply cannot be tolerated! In other words, in respect to the Doctrines of the Last Days in the Book of Revelation: the **lesser matters** are *emphasized* as **weightier matters** and hereby the **weightiest matters** are **omitted**! Consequentially, the traditions of the *Reformers & Puritans* take precedence over the Word of God. Enthusiastic rehearsals of history are idolized, and the vision of futurity is unrealized! Men are allured to look at the past and in so doing they're unprepared for the future! Speaking in terms of the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast**, men are astonished by the acts of Rome in the crucifixion of Christ in 33 A.D., the desolations of the Jews, Jerusalem, and the Temple in 70 A.D., and the bloodshed of Millions of Christians at the hands of the Roman Catholic Church for over a thousand years leading into the present day. Likewise, men are unrighteously enthusiastic about how the *Reformers* and

*Puritans* defied the Papacy of Rome throughout the ages. All this, while the remnant of the Last Days is unprepared for **the Beast** of the Last Century!

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye **build the tombs** of **the prophets**, and **garnish the sepulchres** of **the righteous**, And say, *If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets*. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.” – Matt. 23:29-32

“And Gideon made an **ephod** thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither *a whoring* after it: which thing became a **snare** unto Gideon, and to his house.” – Judges 8:27

Being inordinately obsessed with THE PROTEST made against the Beast (**Rome**) of the 1<sup>st</sup> Century, men are UN-PROTESTANT in things pertaining to **the Beast** of the Last Century! While honoring the lives and ministries of *the Reformers* and *Puritans* of yesterday, they dishonor, persecute, and suppress the ministries of the *Prophets* of today! While ascribing to the life and practices of orthodoxy as defined by *the Reformers* and *Puritans* of former days, lo and behold: they’ve been marked by **the Beast** in the Last Days! This is a **snare** unto the Church of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. The spiritual influence of **the Beast** is the divinely ordained and strongly deluding force of the Last Days, my reader! In the opening of the Bottomless Pit, God is sending the foretold “**strong delusion**” into the earth (2 Thess. 2:11, Lk. 21:35)! Therefore, we better not mistake the identity of **the Beast**! Fellow inhabitants of the earth, do you hear the alarm – the sound of **THE TRUMPETS**!

“And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, **WOE, WOE, WOE, TO THE INHABITERS OF THE EARTH** by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!” – Rev. 8:13

“...**WOE TO THE INHABITERS OF THE EARTH** and of the sea! for **the Devil** is come down unto you, having great *wrath*, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.” – Rev. 12:12

The *outward images* of **the Beast** in pastime instances are less important than the inward and ONGOING SPIRITUALITY of the Beast. The *terrestrial manifestations* of **the Beast** in the past are less important than *the Celestial Origin* of **the Beast** in the future – hereby, the last and final **Beast** will reach its **MAXIMUM POTENTIAL OF WOEFULNESS**! Being ignorant of this (**Revelation 7-9**), learned interpreters do misrepresent the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** of Revelation 17. By oversimplifying the *mysteriousness* of “**MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT**” (Rev. 17:5), learned interpreters are enthralled by a mask instead of the real face of their Adversary. My reader, there is a *mystery* to **the Beast** (Rev. 17:7)!

“So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured **Beast**, full of names of blasphemy, having **seven heads** and **ten horns**.” – Rev. 17:3

“And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red **Dragon**, having **seven heads** and **ten horns**, and seven crowns upon his heads.” – Rev. 12:3

“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a **Beast** rise up out of the sea, having **seven heads** and **ten horns**, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the **Beast** which I saw *was like unto a Leopard*, and *his feet were as the feet of a Bear*, and *his mouth as the mouth of a Lion*: and the **Dragon** gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” – Rev. 13:1-2

Apparently, the last and final **Beast** of Revelation 17:12-18 is a great culmination of *all prior Beasts* and as such, it has **7 Heads & 10 Horns**! This is a testament to its greatness in that no **Beast** of prophetic history has ever had **7 Heads & 10 Horns**. However, as formerly proven, the terrestrial manifestation is not what’s important.

Some interpreters assume that **the 4<sup>th</sup> Beast** of Daniel 7:7-8 does in fact have **7 Heads & 10 Horns** like **the Beast** of Revelation 17, however the text states that **the Beast**

Rather, my reader, “*behold a great red Dragon, having seven heads and ten horns*” (Rev. 12:3)! This **Dragon – the Devil** (Rev. 12:9) – has **7 Heads & 10 Horns**! Why? **The Dragon**, being Satan ([the Angel of the Bottomless Pit](#)), is superior to **the Beast** inasmuch that he rules as **King** over the **Celestial Armies** spawned from the **Bottomless Pit**; hence, it is fitting for him to be portrayed in the same visage, having **7 Heads & 10 Horns**. This is a stunning display of harmony! Even so, according to Revelation 13:1-2, **the Dragon** empowers **the Beast**! They are two separate entities with one, being the real power, bestowing authority upon the other as a conduit.

This agrees with Daniel’s witness of **the Beast** its ancient forms ([Daniel 2 \[Rome\]](#), [Daniel 7 \[Rome\]](#), [Daniel 8 \[Syria of Greece\]](#), [Daniel 9 \[Rome\]](#), [Daniel 10-12 \[Syria of Greece\]](#)) in that we have observed a *diversity of generational identities* that collectively bear witness of ONE

has **10 Horns** and... that’s all. It doesn’t say anything about **7 Heads** – *a feature of the Beast that is extremely important and worthy of mentioning (if it were so)*! Furthermore, the **10 Horned Beast** of Daniel 7:7-8 cannot be the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** of Revelation 17, historically speaking, because **the Beast** of Daniel 7:7-8 had a *succession of Horns*:  $10 + 1$  (**Little Horn**) –  $3 = 7 + 1$  (**Little Horn**). Therefore, the final estate of this **End-Time Beast** has **7 Horns + the Antichrist**, however, the final estate of the **End-Time Beast** of Revelation 17 has **10 Horns + the Antichrist**. ( $7 + 1 \neq 10 + 1$ )

INTERGENERATIONAL IDENTITY. Furthermore, in the *multi-metal* statue of Daniel 2, we observe how all *four Kingdoms* (**Beasts**) makeup ONE IMAGE OF JEALOUSY: “*This GREAT IMAGE, whose brightness was excellent...and the form thereof was terrible*” (Dan. 2:31). Likewise, in the *multiple Beasts* of Daniel 7 (the *Lion, Bear, Leopard, and Unknown Beast*), we observe how all *four* are visibly represented in ONE GREAT **BEAST**: “**THE BEAST** which I saw *was like unto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion*” (Rev. 13:2). My reader, these are woeful harmonious exactitudes! Unsurprisingly, **the Doctrine of the Beast** is in accordance with all [the Doctrines of the Last Days](#) in the rule of interpretation evidently set forth ([Rule #1: A Continuity of Discontinuities](#)). The intergenerational unmasking of **Satan** as the real power behind the heathen nations of the earth is a continuity amidst the manifold discontinuities.

This makes sense of Isaiah’s and Ezekiel’s prophecies which unmasked Satan in like manner. Isaiah foretold of God’s eventual judgment upon the **7 Headed & 10 Horned Beast** of Revelation 17 and, in doing so, **Satan** is identified. Even though Isaiah 13:1-14:27 is certainly prophesying of God *through* the Medes judging **Babylon**, historically speaking (Isa. 13:17), it also speaks of a *future, unfulfilled*, and *superior* judgment upon Mystery Babylon via the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ. Bearing witness of this we read of “**the King of Babylon**” (Isa. 14:4), also called “**Lucifer**” (Isa. 14:12), cast into Hell and tormented in company with astonished onlookers (Isa. 14:12-23)! Also, even though Ezekiel 26:1-28:19 is certainly prophesying of God’s judgment upon Tyros through two distinct and historical conquests (Ezek. 28:7) made by Nebuchadrezzar (Ezek. 26:7) and Alexander (Ezek. 26:4-5, 12-14, 27:27, 32, 34), it also speaks of a *future, unfulfilled*, and *superior* judgment upon **Satan**, also called “**the Anointed Cherub**” (Ezek. 28:2-3, 12-19), who is the real power behind Mystery Babylon. Satan is herein declared to be a castaway from “*the Mountain of God*” whose doom will be lived-out in fiery torments as a gazing-stock and a terror to earthlings (Ezek. 28:16-19)! Unanimously, and harmoniously, the combined witnesses of both Testaments make for one transcending message of alarm: what God will permit Satan to do through Legions of Hell-spawned Angels (“*the Beast that ascendeth out of the Bottomless Pit*” – Rev. 11:7) and their conduit in the earth (“*I...saw a Beast rise up out of the Sea*” – Rev. 13:1).

Understandably so, the intergenerational unmasking of the Spiritual Power behind World Powers is pertinent to **the Doctrine of Babylon / the Doctrine of the Beast**; and, as we have formerly noted, the cyclical appearances of the Beast on the timeline of history and ongoing futurity is vital to discerning the signs of our times. The Pope’s bloodiest moments of history have now become a thing of the past, but Satan’s agenda on the World Stage today is a thing of the present! The Inquisitions of the Roman Catholic Church feel like ages ago, but the spiritual & cultural morale that will serve as the basis for an alternative means of systematic bloodshed is already pervading the present age! So, I ask: where is the foretold **Beast-Riding Whore** that is drunken with the blood of the saints? For, blood has ceased to flow from the hand of **Rome** through *the Inquisitions* since around the early 1900’s, in a liberal estimation of things. The Roman Catholic Inquisitions have changed their names over time, so it’s difficult to estimate their cessation exactly. A more accurate estimation, I think,

is that it's been around 200 years (and counting!) since the expiration of Rome as **the Beast**.

As of 2018, there's still no **Abomination of Desolation** and, meanwhile, the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast** hasn't yet taken prominence on the World Stage! Nevertheless, **the signs** of their coming are all around us and time is running out! In all sobriety, let me warn you: we are RIGHT ON TIME for the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast** no matter how you look at it! My reader, do you remember what I mean by the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast**? Do you remember the formerly proposed timeline of history and ongoing futurity with respect to the appearance of **the Beast** in its various forms in the Book of Daniel and beyond? In the Book of Daniel there are only **2 Kingdoms** that are calendared as **End-Time Beasts**, but in looking beyond Daniel we observe more. As formerly stated, let's say the **1<sup>st</sup> Beast** & its **Antichrist** appeared in *the Assyrian & Babylonian Captivities* at around 700-600 B.C., the **2<sup>nd</sup>** appeared in *Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria*, who lived from 215-164 B.C., and the **3<sup>rd</sup>** appeared in *Rome* culminating at around 70 A.D. Now, upon realizing the meaning and intent of *Revelation 17:8-11*, lo and behold: we observe the **4<sup>th</sup> Beast** which, in actuality, is the ongoing existence of the **3<sup>rd</sup> Beast** (*the Roman Empire*), continuing in violence without dying from **33 A.D.** (*Christ's Crucifixion*) to **70 A.D.** (*the Scattering of the Jews, the sacking of Jerusalem, and the desolation of the Temple*) to **96 A.D.** (*the reception of the Book of Revelation*) unto **the PRESENT** in diverse forms of Roman Government that eventually led into *the Papacy* who's seat of power is in *Vatican City, Rome*. However, the ongoing life of the **3<sup>rd</sup> Beast** can legitimately be called a **4<sup>th</sup> Beast** of sorts, seeing that the coming of the **8<sup>th</sup> King** is called "**the Beast**" in a peculiar fashion according to *Revelation 17:10-11*. This being the case, how long until the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast**?

Interims of about *400 years* and *200 years* transpired between the **1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Beast**, and, the **2<sup>nd</sup> & 3<sup>rd</sup> Beast**, and now... how much time will span the distance between the **4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> Beasts**? Shockingly, we are RIGHT ON TIME! However one chooses to calculate it, we are around *400 years* or *200 years* removed from the **4<sup>th</sup> Beast** in its killing times. Namely, we live around *400 years* removed from the times of **the Puritans** and around *200 years* removed from **the Inquisitions**. Note: any Kingdom who becomes **the Beast** on the timeline of history and ongoing futurity effectually ceases to be **the Beast** around the time when the widespread murdering of God's people, the Church, ceases to be. I repeat, no matter how you calculate it (according to the cyclical appearances of the Beast), we are RIGHT ON TIME for the appearance of the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast**, the *last* and *final* **Beast** that will bring about the End of the World! The **Beast**, after which, there shall be NO OTHER BEAST! To borrow the language of the apostle Paul, let me tell you: "it is HIGH TIME to awake out of sleep" (Rom. 13:11)! Fearfully, "the night is FAR SPENT, the day is AT HAND" (Rom. 13:12)! Paul made these statements in around 60 A.D., just 10 years from the 70 A.D. onslaught of the **3<sup>rd</sup> Beast**! Looking him dead in the face, Paul said, "KNOWING THE TIME" (Rom. 13:12); the very thing that we must do so as to discern the coming of the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast**!

"O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern the signs of the times*" – Matt. 16:3

God has suffered the Earth to be inhabited by fallen men for about **6,000 years** now. From Adam to Abraham is about **2,000 years**, from Abraham to 70 A.D. is about **2,000 years**, and from 70 A.D. to 2018 (the present) is about **2,000 years**. In other words, at the threshold of about **2,000 years** God destroyed the World (in the days of Noah) and repopulated it until, at last, He chose *Abraham*; and, when God chose *Abraham* He spent about **2,000 years** saving **the Jews**; and, in 70 A.D. God essentially forsook **the Jews** and began a new work of salvation among **the Gentiles** that has lasted for about **2,000 years**. Reckoning it all up ("*one day is with the Lord as a thousands years, and a thousand years as one day*" – 2 Pet. 3:8), that's about **6,000 years / 6 Days**. Adding in **the Millennial Reign of Christ**, that's **1,000** more years which, in turn, is **1 Day**. That makes **7 Days** in total. **6 Days** of redemptive history and a **7<sup>th</sup> Day** of rest for all the redeemed of the Lord! My reader, could this be an indication that **time is up** for the Gentile Church Age? Could this be an indication that the **5<sup>th</sup> Beast** is imminent? I believe so.

Evidently, the time is drawing near that the *last* and *final* **Beast** would rear its ugly head! Undoubtedly so, especially because as of 70 years ago (1948) **the Jewish State of Israel** was *reborn*, as of 51 years ago (1967) the Israelites *recaptured* and *took control* of **the City of Jerusalem**, as of 201 days ago (December 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017) **Jerusalem** was officially recognized as **Israel's Capital** by the most powerful nation in the World, the USA, and as of 88 days ago (March 29<sup>th</sup>, 2018) a top Israeli Rabbi, Yosef Berger, has gone so far to say, speaking of Trump,



“No leader in history has recognized Jerusalem as the Capital of the Jews and Israel. [Trump] has already created a great tikkun (reparation) for the Christians through his unprecedented relationship with Jerusalem. Trump is the representative of Edom that will perform that final historic reparation of his entire nation by building **the Temple**.”  
– Yosef Berger

The Israeli Rabbi, along with other Jewish conservatives, expect *the Jewish Messiah* to appear in conjunction with the rebuilding of **the Temple**, the man who we know to be *the Antichrist (the Abomination of Desolation)* according to Biblical Prophecy. My reader, this brings us to consider the role of **the Jews** in the formation of the *terrestrial government of the 5<sup>th</sup> Beast*. Seeing that **the Vatican City** of Rome is not the ultimate and End-Time fulfillment of “**that Great City, which reigneth over the Kings of the Earth**” (Rev. 17:18) ...what is?

### *The Great Whore, the Mother of all Harlots, the Mother of Abominations*

Who, of all peoples, is **the Great Whore** of Revelation 17? Who, I say, could be deserving of such a caricature; this dreadful sight! What Nation or City, of all peoples, could fit the picture that divine prophecy is painting?

Revelation 17:1-6

[1] And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of *the Great Whore* that sitteth upon many waters:

[2] With whom the kings of the earth have committed *fornication*, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her *fornication*.

[3] So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a *Woman* sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

[4] And *the Woman* was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her *fornication*:

[5] And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

[6] And I saw *the Woman* **drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus**: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

*The Woman*... who is She? According to Revelation 17:18, *the Woman* is “**that Great City** which reigneth over the Kings of the Earth” (Rev. 17:18). *The Woman*, being a **City**, is the representative figurehead of a *people*. So, the question is: what *people*, of all nations, could fit the picture that divine prophecy is painting? I shudder to give the answer (“*Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.*” – Jer. 2:12)! My reader, it's *the Jews*. The most **beloved** of all, *the City of Jerusalem*, will become the most **abominable**! The elect people thereof, *the Jews*, will become the most **whorish** in the sight of God! ...are you in disbelief? This is to be expected.

I know, an uproar of alternatives could be argued as more fitting to the prophetic description. However, I ask: “*What saith the Scripture?*” My reader, have you conceptualized this topic from a Biblical Perspective rather than being led about by your own ideas of morality? As proof of my claim, know this: I will not cite the rampant conspiracy theories that are decried as anti-Semitic. Nor will I direct your attention to the commonly believed notion of today that “the Jews control the World”. Rather, I ask: “*What saith the Scripture?*” Many controversies would be solved if the debates had their beginning and ending starting with this question and its answer. Again, I ask: “*What saith the Scripture?*” My reader, do you know? ...do you care?

Repeatedly, *the Jews* and *the City of Jerusalem* (as a representative head of the people) lived and acted with unparalleled **lewdness, perversity, woefulness, and blood-guiltiness**. As a result, the prophets descriptively repudiated their behavior by calling it what it was in truth: the worst sort of HARLOTRY, the vilest forms of ABOMINATION, the greatest acts of WICKEDNESS, and the most barbaric crimes of BLOODSHED known to man! Such and such, and more, are



strikingly visible in the time of **the Babylonian Captivity** & at **the incarnation of Christ** in the 1<sup>st</sup> Century. Visiting these two stopping points of history will allow us to discover the lawful and divinely intended means of interpreting the message of prophetic futurity pertaining to the Great Whore in Revelation 17.

### Jerusalem in the time of the Babylonian Captivity (≈700-600 B.C.)

HARLOTRY: Jerusalem was described to be the worst of all Harlots (Cities) – an imperious, unashamed, whorish woman that is far more perverse than the most ill-repute harlots of the world! – Ezek. 16:23-43

ABOMINATIONS: Jerusalem was said to be more wicked and abominable than both Samaria & Sodom – that the sins of the latter Cities were *a very little thing* in the eyes of Jerusalem and, astonishingly, in *exceeding* their wickedness Jerusalem has justified and comforted Samaria & Sodom! – Ezek. 16:44-59

### Jerusalem during Christ's Ministry (≈30 A.D.)

WICKEDNESS: Jerusalem (the Jews) was described to be more wicked & hell-worthy (worthy of condemnation) than Sodom insomuch that if like miracles were done in Sodom they would have repented and been spared the rainfall of eternal flames! – Matt. 10:14-15, 11:20-24

BLOODSHED: Jerusalem (the Jews) was guilty of the blood of all the prophets slain from the foundation of the world in that they slew the only begotten Son of God, Jesus Christ! – Luke 11:50-51, 13:34

My reader, think of it in terms of **A MORAL PROTOCOL** that is defined by God. **THE MORAL PROTOCOL** used in judgment upon *the Jews* in the above instances of the past exemplify how God will judge *the Jews* in the future scenario with **the Beast**. This point is easily provable. Lo and behold, these are the very things observable in *the Beast-Riding Woman* of Revelation 17: the HARLOTRY (*“the Great Whore”* & *“the Mother of Harlots”* – Rev. 17:1, 5), the ABOMINATIONS (*“full of abominations”* & *“the Mother of...Abominations of the Earth”* – Rev. 17:4-5), the WICKEDNESS (*“drunk with the wine of her fornication”* – Rev. 17:2), & the BLOODSHED (*“drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus”* – Rev. 17:6)! Our discernment of a divinely authored **MORAL PROTOCOL** is essential for determining *who*, of all peoples, or *what*, of all Cities, is capable of becoming the most **wretched** and **immoral** people & place in existence! In other words, my reader: *Let God judge*. I mean, literally, *He is judging!* That's the point of reading prophecy, you know... and God has some choice words for the gainsayers! Judgment.

“He is the Rock, is work is perfect: *for all His ways are judgment*: a God of *truth* and *without iniquity*, *just* and *right* is He.” – Deut. 32:4

“Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and He delighteth in them; or, *Where is the God of judgment?*” – Mal. 2:17

The obligation is upon us, as inherently immoral people, to learn from God what morality is. So, let the cross-eyed people of skewed judgment put their trust in the sightseeing God of judgment!

### The Judgment of the Great Whore

“...Come hither; I will shew unto thee **the judgment** of the Great Whore that sitteth upon many waters” – Rev. 17:1

It is vital that we understand the ultimate objective of Revelation 17. Namely, **the judgment** of the Great Whore. This is the authorial intent of the prophecy revealed from the very beginning. However, this stated purpose goes unrecognized by the hasty readers of the Book of Revelation. In part, this is due to the position of Revelation 17 in the order of things Chapter by Chapter. In such a scenario – with the momentum of Revelation 16 – one might expect to behold some cataclysmic

**judgment** befalling Babylon herein rendered in a new way. Howbeit, this is not what is meant by the angel when he said, “*I will shew thee the judgment of the Great Whore*” (Rev. 17:1). The form of **judgment** being referred to is not the infliction of a divine punishment to the torment of the guilty. In other words, it’s not like **the judgment** revealed in Revelation 16. Rather, this **judgment** is like what God commanded of Ezekiel in Ezekiel 20:4, saying,

“Wilt thou **judge** them, son of man, wilt thou **judge** them? *Cause them to know the ABOMINATIONS of their fathers:*”  
– Ezek. 20:4

Ezekiel, through the prophesying of Ezekiel 20, did **judgment** in the same way that the angel, through the prophesying of Revelation 17, does **judgment**. Both judgments target the same people, *the Jews*, and both **judgments** cause the formerly ignorant people to know something they otherwise couldn’t know: *the ABOMINATIONS*. Likewise, in Ezekiel 16, the objective of **judgment** was clearly stated only without the actual word being used: “*Son of Man, cause Jerusalem to know her ABOMINATIONS*” (Ezek. 16:2). The manner of revealing (“*I will shew unto thee*” - Rev. 17:1) **the abominableness of the abominations** committed by the Jews is **the judgment**, and according to **GOD’S STANDARD OF MORALITY AND JUSTICE** this renders *the City of Jerusalem* a Great Harlot in both Ezekiel 16 & Revelation 17. Not just any Harlot, but the worst of all Harlots – one more perverse than her lovers (her companions of fornication): the *Egyptians, Philistines, Assyrians, & Chaldeans* (Ezek. 16:26, 27, 28, 29)! Jerusalem is the worst of all Harlots in that her wickedness exceeds that of her sisters, *Samaria & Sodom* (Ezek. 16:52, 54, 63)! To the self-righteous and hypocritical Jews, this portrayal is **utterly confounding** and **astonishingly shameful**! That’s the point. This is exactly why God is portraying them thus... so that in **the judgment** they would be ashamed!

“...bear thine own **shame** for thy sins that thou hast committed *more ABOMINABLE than they*: they are MORE RIGHTEOUS than thou: yea, be thou **confounded** also, and bear thy **shame**, in that thou hast **justified** thy sisters.” – Ezek. 16:52

“That thou mayest bear thine own **shame**, and mayest be **confounded** in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a **comfort** unto them.” – Ezek. 16:54

“That thou mayest **remember**, and be **confounded**, and *never open thy mouth any more* because of thy **shame**, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 16:63

#### Ezekiel 16:1-63

The Abominableness of Condemned Jerusalem  
Jerusalem’s Father & Mother Before Salvation  
Jerusalem Adopted, Raised, & Beautified as a Bride  
Jerusalem’s Adultery & Harlotry  
God’s Jealousy & Jerusalem’s Destruction  
Jerusalem’s Latter End is Worse than her Sisters  
The Greater Condemnation in Relationship to  
Sodom and Samaria

Remember, God said of Jerusalem in comparison to Sodom & Samaria: “thou was **corrupted more than they** in all thy ways” (Ezek. 16:47). Repeatedly, God said, “*more than they*” (Ezek. 16:51). Emphatically, according to GOD’S MORAL STANDARDS, Jerusalem was “*more ABOMINABLE than they*” (Ezek. 16:52)! Do you agree? In one’s own **judgment** this seems way out of line! I know (1 Cor. 2:14). Nevertheless, this is **God’s judgment**. This is what the angel meant when he said, “...*Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the Great Whore that sitteth upon many waters*” (Rev. 17:1). Such portrayals would *appear* to be **unjust** comparisons that do far *exaggerate* the sins of Jerusalem in that she is called, “THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” (Rev. 17:5), but things aren’t as they *appear*. We, the common people, need to understand THE MORAL PROTOCOL of divine justice. Only then will we be enabled to *trust* **God’s judgment** and *distrust* our **own**.

“*Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD*” – Isa. 1:18

Jerusalem’s relationship to God changes **morality** and **justice**. Jerusalem was *adopted, raised, and beautified* as a Bride unto the LORD (Ezek. 16:8-14), therefore with her He takes things **personal** (Ezek. 16:15-20). Seeing that morality centers around a Person, a Moral One, and mankind’s relationship with Him, this changes things for Jerusalem. Jerusalem’s use of divinely bestowed beauty for adultery and prostitution is an affront to the matrimony that she had with God (Ezek.

16:15, 22). Jerusalem's superior status of relationship to God is the dominating MORAL FACTOR that changes the weightiness of her crimes in comparison to others, like those of *Samaria* (the Capital City of Israel) or *Sodom*. In other words, Jerusalem's *superior standing in righteousness* was directly related to her *superior standing in wickedness* in the latter end. How?

*“the latter end is worse with them than the beginning”* – 2 Pet. 2:20

*“the greater condemnation”* – James 3:1

Of all the Kings of Judah (the seated rulers of *Jerusalem*) prior to the Tribulation Period, only Jehoram, Ahaziah, Athaliah, Ahaz, and Manasseh walked in the ways of the Kings of Israel (the seated rulers of *Samaria*), and Israel's **sins** were far more *numerous* with her **idolatry** more *abundant*. Therefore, how could *Judah / Jerusalem* be considered *more wicked* than *Israel / Samaria*? How exactly did Judah's **wickedness** *exceed* Israel's when Israel ventured further and abode longer in *greater iniquities* than Judah from generation to generation? How could it be said that Jerusalem had **justified** Samaria? Take, for example, the history of Israel leading up to the Assyrian Captivity that was unable to fully conquer Judah because of the righteousness that was abiding therein.

Historically, from the time of King Omri onward (1 Kings 16:23-24), Samaria became the capital City of the Nation of Israel politically speaking. Then, after Omri, wicked King Ahab built a Temple for Baal in the City making it the capital of religiously popular idolatry (1 Kings 16:32-33). Notably, this idolatry was different than the widely accepted calf worship that was erroneously directed to the God of Israel, a religion that was invented by Jeroboam the son of Nebat and adopted by every following generation until the desolation of Israel as a Nation. Despite many acts of divine chastisement, the wars with Syria being one instance (1 Kings 20:1, 2 Kings 6-7), the people of Israel continued in rebellion until there was no other option left except utter destruction and worldwide dispersion. God sent the Assyrians (2 Kings 18:9-10, Isaiah 10:5-19)! Furthermore, in reference to Judah being righteously defended and preserved by God while Israel wasn't, and justly so, when Assyria vanquished Israel they nearly wiped out the whole nation of Judah as well even despite the righteous reforms made under Hezekiah during that time! But... from the last remaining defended City of Judah, *the City of Jerusalem*, King Hezekiah and the Prophet Isaiah kept the faith and cried out to God! Shockingly, the LORD defended them by sending angels to slay 185,000 Assyrian soldiers in one night (Isa. 37:36-38)! God put a difference between Israel and Judah, and justly so! My reader, think of all the righteous Kings that ascended the throne of Judah in Jerusalem, while Israel had none.

Judah had the City of Jerusalem and Mount Zion, *the beloved City* and *the Mountain of God*. Judah had the Temple and the Ark, the *earthly House* and *Throne of God*. Judah had a lineage of Kings via the seed of David, the children to whom God was *oath-bound* to establish forevermore. Judah had the Aaronic Priesthood and the Levitical Officers, employees of *true religion* for the prosperity of *real salvation* via the judgments and statutes of God. All of this, in comparison to the dismal estate of Israel, was a STAGGERING CONTRAST with profound **MORAL IMPLICATIONS**.

Israel was spiritually *bankrupt* and *Godforsaken*, literally, while Judah was spiritually *enriched* and *God-possessed*. In other words, the immorality that was commonplace among *Samaritans* and *Sodomites* was hard-to-be-achieved in the Moral Sanctuary of God in *Judah*. An act of rebellion from this place of *spiritual prosperity* necessitated the squandering of *imperishable riches*. An act of rebellion from the royalty of a *superior holiness* necessitated the hard-to-be-accomplished profanation of *all that is holy* in direct defiance of Him who was hard-to-be-withstood, *the Most Holy God*. An act of rebellion from this region wherein shined an abundance of *Divine Light* necessitated a stubborn and steadfast resistance of *the emanating virtue*, hence the human will must have been profoundly more stubborn than nominal sinners of any sort in any other Nation in the World at that time. An act of rebellion from this **MORALLY HEIGHTENED CONDITION** necessitated a *far greater immorality* than all the commonplace depravity committed by *Samaria* and *Sodom*, Jerusalem's Sisters. On this wise, Jerusalem's *superior standing in righteousness* directly related to her *superior standing in wickedness* in the latter end. The defiance of a greater manifestation of salvation meant a greater damnation because it was a greater wickedness. My reader, this **MORAL**

**PROTOCOL OF JUSTICE** is evident in the earthly ministry of Jesus Christ when He identified the 1<sup>st</sup> century Cities of *Chorazin*, *Bethsaida*, and *Capernaum* as guilty of **greater wickedness** than *Tyre*, *Sidon*, and *Sodom*. Furthermore, speaking in reference to *all* the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish *Cities* that would reject the Disciples of Christ who were sent as messengers thereunto, the Lord affirmed that their **wickedness** *exceeded* that of *Sodom* and *Gomorra*!

“Then began he to upbraid *the Cities* wherein most of His mighty works were done, because **they repented not...**” – Matt. 11:20

**THE MORAL PROTOCOL OF JUSTICE** – used by the Prophet Ezekiel for the identification of *Jerusalem's* woefulness – was employed by Jesus Christ in His earthly ministry wherein, like *Jerusalem* of old, *the 1<sup>st</sup> century Cities* of Israel that rejected Christ were placed in a **morally superior position** above *Tyre*, *Sidon*, *Sodom*, and *Gomorra*, hence **the greater condemnation**. They were being visited by God the Son and His messengers, being exercised by the power and virtue of their ministries, therefore upon rejecting the Moral One who walked in their midst performing wonders, let us understand: they became guiltier than *Sodom* and *Gomorra* in God's **judgment**! Rightly so, because the accumulation of wickedness necessary to commit that *one act* of rejection was far greater than the *innumerable acts* of wickedness committed by *Sodom* and *Gomorra* from generation to generation. See, my reader?

“...*they would have repented* long ago in **sackcloth** and **ashes**.” – Matt. 11:21

“...*it would have remained* until this day.” – Matt. 11:23

The Lord testified that the *Sodomites* were **more tender-hearted** than those 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews who rejected Christ! Vice versa, this means that the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews were **more hard-hearted** than the *Sodomites* of old! In other words, *Sodom* would have **repented** if Christ did in her what was done in *Capernaum*! Thus, while it appears that *Sodom* and *Gomorra* were more wicked than 1<sup>st</sup> century *Capernaum* and other like *Cities*, for indeed *Sodom* and *Gomorra* did commit far more numerous acts of wickedness in a more devilish society of normalized immorality, yet the reality was **THE CONTRARY** because of the wickedness necessary on the Jews part to reject so great a manifestation of salvation via God the Son. The amassed wickedness necessary to commit that *one single act* – the rejection of God the Son! – was comparable to the hard-to-be-committed acts of rebellion committed by *Judah* of old.

As formerly noted, *Judah* of old was enriched by the *Temple*, She was ingratiated by the blessing of *righteous Kings* in the line of *David*, and She was endowed by an abundance of God's oversight and direction via *the Prophets*, and thus when She rebelled in less frequent acts of wickedness and with lesser forms of perversion than *Samaria* and *Sodom*, *so it seemed*, the moral protocol interprets the fewer acts of wickedness as the greatest form of perversion possible, and righteously so! These influences – the *Temple*, *righteous Kings*, and God-sent *Prophets* – weighed in the balances of morality exactly like the ministry of Jesus Christ altered the moral situation of 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish *Cities*. In reference to the aforementioned endowments, lo and behold: **Jesus** was greater than *the Temple* (Matt. 12:6), greater than *King Solomon* (Matt. 12:42), and greater than *the Prophet Jonah* (Matt. 12:41)! Hence, we must interpret the criminal acts of every *City* as they relate to the aforementioned endowments.

“But *last of all* He sent unto them His Son, saying, **They will reverence My Son.**” – Matt. 21:37

“Having yet therefore one Son, His wellbeloved, He sent Him also *last* unto them, saying, **They will reverence My Son.**” – Mark 12:6, Matt. 21:37, Lk. 20:13

Remember, this is because the magnitude of a crime committed is situational and circumstantial to the value and royalty of the place and people involved. This can be illustrated by the criminal act of thievery, for example; the penalty fluctuates with the value of the object or the royalty of the person stolen. Value and royalty changes criminality because it is a greater

evil to steal or harm those things or persons which are the most precious and irreplaceable. In the specific case of 1<sup>st</sup> century Judaism considered within the scope of human history as a whole, the greatest of sins are those committed against the greatest manifestation of God. Therefore if, in 1<sup>st</sup> century Judaism, the greatest manifestation of God ever to exist was beheld and rejected – One greater than *Jonas*, *Solomon*, and *the Temple* – then the Jews were, consequentially, the greatest sinners ever to exist!

**Because** all cleanness is determined by humanity's relationship to the Cleansing Man, when and if they reject Jesus Christ they are thereby reduced into a state of utter uncleanness beyond any woeful denouncement expressed to any Unclean Land or people throughout all of human history (*"It shall be more tolerable for the Land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the Day of Judgment, than for that City."*-Matt.10:15, 11:24, Lk.10:12).

**Because** Jesus Christ is the embodiment of the Moral and Ceremonial Law, when and if anyone rejects Him they are committing a crime which is equivalent to rejecting the counsel of *every Law* in the Old Testament (*"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me. And ye will not come to Me, that ye might have life."*-John5:38-39).

**Because** Jesus Christ is the embodiment of all prophecy and promise – the Prophet of prophets – when and if Israel rejects Him they are committing a crime of unlawful bloodshed which is equivalent to slaying all the prophets which have existed from the foundation of the world (*"That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the Temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation."*-Lk.11:50-51, 13:34; *"And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."* – Rev. 18:24)!

If so great a guilt was reckoned – unthinkable in magnitude! – it was for so great a crime committed, a single act of bloodshed, far outweighing the blood of all the Prophets from the foundation of the world! This one abomination, a single act, was more abominable than all the abominations ever committed! Therefore, if such and such was spoken in regards to the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews rejecting God-Incarnate, what can be said of the Old Testament Jews of the Kingdom of Judah who rejected the manifestation of the pre-Incarnate Christ through the endowments granted to her? Very specifically, God reckoned with Judah based upon what She did to His **judgments** and **statutes** (the virtues that proceeded from the *Temple*, righteous *Kings*, and God-sent *Prophets*) just as God reckoned with the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews based upon what they did to Jesus Christ. Her rejection of God's **judgments** and **statutes** necessitated the amassing of wickedness that far outweighed the criminal activity of other Countries. All other Nations, knowing Judah's privileged position of royalty and holiness, watched as *"She hath changed [God's] judgments into wickedness more than the Nations, and [God's] statutes more than the Countries that are round about Her"* (Ezek. 5:6), and in God's estimation this was a greater evil than *all the abominations* of the Nations that were round about Judah.

*"Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the Nations and Countries that are round about her. And she hath changed My judgments into wickedness more than the Nations, and My statutes more than the Countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you; Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds."* – Ezek. 5:5-10

As you can see, my reader, parallelism resounds. **THE MORAL PROTOCOL OF JUSTICE** is harmonious. Thereby, *Jerusalem* was more wicked than her Sisters, *Samaria* and *Sodom*. Jerusalem's man-to-God relationship via the Covenant **morally changed everything**. In other words, one must comprehend Jerusalem's *purity* before being rightly appalled at her

*profanation!* One must see her *beauty* before realizing her *abominableness!* One must know her *virginity* and *chastity* of old, as described in Lamentations 4:12, before one can realize how unimaginable it is from Heaven's perspective that Jerusalem is celebrating *harlotry*, and worse (Jer. 2:12)!

"The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have *entered into the Gates of Jerusalem*." – Lam. 4:12 [see [The City of Jerusalem](#)]

What can be worse than harlotry? All things considered, what can be said of *Jerusalem* in the Last Days? What comparable act of **whorish abominableness** could possibly be committed to deserve the divinely judged status, "THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH" (Rev. 17:5)? Immeasurable guilt was heaped upon the Jews for *rejecting & killing Christ!* Right? Even so, what shall become of the Jews when they *accept the Antichrist?* What can be said of those special people, the Jews, to whom the Son of God was sent, in that they *hate Christ* and *love the Antichrist?* ...in that they *hate the Son of God* and *love the Son of Perdition?* ...in that they *hate the Sinless Man* and *love the Man of Sin?* Likewise, what can be said of the special and divinely chosen City, Jerusalem, to whom the Son of God was sent, in that She *rejects the King of Heaven* and *enthrones the King of Hell!* ...in that She *crucifies the Lord of Glory* and *crowns the Inglorious One!* ...in that She *condemns Emmanuel* and *consecrates that Wicked* (2 Thess. 2:8)!

"Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms." – Ezek. 16:25

Even in the present estate of things, the major religions of the world can be found in the skirts of Jerusalem. Their "holy sites" are within her walls. The unholy pilgrims of each freely enter therein, every man with a price in his hand to buy the whorish love of an exhilarating Harlot, Jerusalem! The City remains an attraction to the world, an object of jealousy, a spoil of war! Even so, the nations of the world are possessive of her, they long to have her, and they're will to fight for her! This is **the Great Whore**. Even now, as of 2018, she is the world's object of lust and the willing subject of rampant fornication! All claim her, and she claims all, and she loves to have it so! This is **the Mother of all Harlots**. This is **Babylon's Bride!** At last, in the darkest of times, Jerusalem will be found in the arms of **Spiritual Babylon**... not knowing that **Babylon** will suddenly turn on her and betray her!

### The Divine Punishment of the Great Whore

"Wherefore, O Harlot, bear the word of the LORD..." – Ezek. 16:35

The Beast will turn on her! Hereby, the Great Whore will taste the bitterness of her own doings. She will learn the wretchedness of her fornicating relationships. Through Babylon turning upon her and hating her, she will be exceedingly abased and humbled.

"Behold, therefore I will gather all thy LOVERS, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast LOVED, with all them that thou hast HATED; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness." – Ezek. 16:37

Through the Babylonian Captivities of old, Jerusalem was forced to dread her various lovers, *the Egyptians, Philistines, Assyrians, & Chaldeans* (Ezek. 16:26, 27, 28, 29). In the aftermath of **divine punishment**, Jerusalem came to understand the truth of her whorish behavior; the **divine punishment** being, that **God turned** their LOVERS into HATERS!

The turning of Jerusalem's LOVERS into HATERS to do violence upon her is, in fact, **the judgment of God** via divine punishment. The grotesque lewdness and animalistic lustfulness of these evil romances were divinely interrupted unto Jerusalem's hurt so that she, in turn, sees the unloveliness of her lovers. The turning of affairs was God's doing in fulfillment of the saying, "**I will judge** thee, as women that break the wedlock and shed blood are **judged**" (Ezek. 16:38).



Hereby the Whorish Wife of God (“*a Jealous God*” – Ex. 34:14) will be punished at the hands of her backstabbing LOVERS until She is left NAKED (“*they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare*” – Ezek. 16:39), STONED (“*they shall stone thee with stones*” – Ezek. 16:40), STABBED (“*thrust thee through with their swords*” – Ezek. 16:40), & BURNT (“*they shall burn thine houses with fire*” – Ezek. 16:41)! Even so, thus and thus shall befall **the Great Harlot** of Revelation 17.

HATE: “the ten horns...these shall HATE the Whore” – Rev. 17:16,

NAKED: “these...shall make her desolate and NAKED” – Rev. 17:16

BURNT: “these...shall...BURN her with fire” – Rev. 17:16

The Antichrist, the present or soon-to-be *Ruler of Babylon* (Rev. 17:12-13), will be welcomed into Jerusalem as a *Messenger of Peace* and a beacon of *One World Unification* both religiously and politically (Dan. 9:27, 11:21, 24; 1 Thess. 5:3), and on this wise progressively (Rev. 13:5-6). Progressively, I say, because the full intent for which the Antichrist will not be revealed until the last 42 months of his career as a *Revolutionary* (Rev. 13:5-6). Initially, for the first 42 months, he will be an establisher of some notable *Covenant of Peace* (Dan. 9:27) – a dreadful *hour* of seduction wherein he, *the Man of Sin* (2 Thess. 2:3), will winsomely entice and romance all the Kingdoms and Peoples of the World, and especially Jerusalem. The City of Jerusalem – being **the Mother of all Harlots** – will outdo the promiscuity of all other *Women* insomuch that the Antichrist will establish his Seat of rule and authority in her.

### Evidence that Jerusalem will be the Capital City of the Babylonian Empire

**Firstly**, it is meet that *the Two Witnesses* would personally withstand **the Beast** and by God’s hand evade him until their ministry in **Jerusalem** is done (Rev. 11:7-9). This fact is stated explicitly. The City in which they died, and subsequently resurrected, and then raptured, is none other than “*where also our Lord was crucified*” (Rev. 11:8), *the City of Jerusalem*! This is the same place that is called, “**the Great City**”, all throughout the Book of Revelation; and this marks the first-mention of it in these terms. Be sure of this, the City is not called great for its greatness in the eyes of God! On the contrary, this is the City “*which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt*” (Rev. 11:8). This being the case, is it hard to imagine that this City could bear another horrendous title, that being: “**Mystery Babylon**” (Rev. 17:5)? I don’t think so.

**Secondarily**, it is meet that **Heaven would besiege Earth** at Jerusalem (*the Capital City of Babylon*), otherwise known as “**the Seat of the Beast**” (Rev. 16:10). Hence, when *the Capital City of Babylon* is **at last impoverished** as a result of the siege, and, *the Armies of Heaven* are ready to descend in an invasion from Heaven-to-Earth, lo and behold: Christ, at the forefront of *the Army* (Rev. 19:15), and as and the sole treader of **the Winepress** (Isa. 63:1-6), makes His initial descent and first-contact of terrestrial war “*without the City*” (Rev. 14:20), a place we know to be “*the Valley of Jehoshaphat*” or *the Valley of Kidron*, according to Joel 3:9-16, which is right outside **the City of Jerusalem**. This interpretation is perfectly harmonious with all the geographic specifications provided concerning the initial descent of Christ during the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War at Jerusalem, also known as **the Winepress** (Zech. 14:14, Rev. 14:18-20, 19:11-16, Joel 3:11-14, Ezek. 39:17, Rev. 16:14-16, Isa. 34:3, 5-8, 63:1-6).

**Thirdly**, and lastly, it is apparent that “**the Great City**” of Revelation 11:8, being *Jerusalem*, is coherently the same place as “**the Great City**” or “**Great Babylon**” of Revelation 16:19, “**that Great City**” of Revelation 14:8 & 17:18, or “**that Great City Babylon**” & “**that Mighty City**” of Revelation 18:9-10 & 18-21, hence the name written upon the forehead of **the Great Whore**: “**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT**” (Rev. 17:1, 5, 19:2)!

Ah, this dreadful romance of *Jerusalem* & **the Beast**! This inordinate union between *the Jews* & **the Antichrist**! He, being contrary to God who has chosen *Jerusalem*, will seduce her, violate her, and then torture & kill her! In the first 3 ½ years

of the *Covenant of Peace*, the Jews will shout **peace** and **safety** while showering love upon the Antichrist (1 Thess. 5:3), but on the morrow... they will know the horror of this misplaced affection! Unbeknownst to the Jews, Jerusalem's new LOVER will turn on her and HATE her after the first 3 ½ years of the *Covenant of Peace* ("in the midst of the week" – Dan. 9:27). The Antichrist will turn on **the Jews**, force himself into the Temple, proclaim himself as "god", and unleash an untold persecution upon **the Jews**! In fact, the Antichrist will target both *physical* and *spiritual* **Jews** in Jerusalem and worldwide! Of course, the *spiritual* **Jews** are those who are now called **Christians** (Acts 11:26, Rom. 2:25-29, 4:11-12). He targets those who lay claim to *earthly* and *heavenly* **Jerusalem**, the one that is *below* and *above* (Gal. 4:21-31)! This is the hidden agenda of the *Revolutionary of Prosperity*, a supposed *Covenanter of Peace*, the very plot that he himself will declare "*in the midst of the Week*" (Dan. 9:27)! For, at the breaching of the *Covenant of Peace* the Antichrist will be given a MOUTH to fully utter his madness!

"And there was given unto him a MOUTH speaking **great things** and **blasphemies**; and **power** was given unto him to continue *forty and two months*. And he opened his MOUTH in **blasphemy** against God, to **blaspheme** his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make **war** with the saints, and to overcome them: and **power** was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." – Rev. 13:5-7

The last 3 ½ Years of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel will be the killing times of the Antichrist. Fearfully, it will be "*a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to the same time*" (Dan. 12:1)! My reader, this 3 ½ year period is the "*short time*" granted to the Devil to unleash his **wrath** upon *spiritual* and *physical* Jews (Rev. 12:12). This is the climactic point spoken about for millennia! Every woeful prophecy heretofore pales in comparison to the woefulness of this time ("*except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved*" – Matt. 24:22)! In a very real way, every woeful prophecy heretofore is only significant inasmuch that it led to this cumulative and climactic crescendo of futurity!

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art **thou** he of whom I HAVE SPOKEN IN OLD TIME by my servants the prophets of Israel, which PROPHESED IN THOSE DAYS many years that **I would bring thee against them?**" – Ezek. 38:17 (Lk. 21:22, Rev. 17:17)

"For these be **the days of vengeance**, that *all things which are* WRITTEN *may be fulfilled.*" – LK. 21:22

In other words, everything that has happened heretofore leading up to this point has been strategically planned by God so that "THE WORDS OF GOD *shall be fulfilled*" (Rev. 17:17)! After all, the status of **the Jews & the City of Jerusalem** has been **the subject of prophecy** for millennia (**Ezekiel 38:1-39:29**). Exemplifying this, consider the full sequence of events hereto as of 70 A.D. onward relating to the final fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy.

**"...until THE WORDS OF GOD shall be fulfilled." – Rev. 17:17 (Ezek. 38:17, Lk. 21:22)**

**70 A.D. → the scattering of the Jews, the overthrow of the Jewish State of Israel, and the destruction of the City of Jerusalem and the Temple.**

- (1) **A Progressive Regathering & Restoration Leading to Conflict:** This, in one sense, is a chosen generation of the Jews. They, however, will not choose the LORD until they're punished by **Babylon / the Beast**. If one considers what has transpired since 1948 to be the foretold **regathering** and **restoration in progress**, one must remember how the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation fell short of glory because of sin. Woefully, the Jews of this initial **regathering** aren't even saved! Nor will they be saved until God punishes **Babylon / the Beast / Gog & Magog** in the foretold manner described in **Ezekiel 38:8-23** (Rev. 16:17-21; **the 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL / the SHAKING**) & **Ezekiel 39:4, 17-21** (Rev. 19:17-21; **The Great Supper of Human Flesh**). Indeed, according to *Biblical Prophecy* there must be a Regathering of **the Jews**, the Rebirth of the **Jewish State of Israel** with **Jerusalem** as its **Capital City** and therein a rebuilt and functioning **Jewish Temple**, but *the progress* hereto will only lead to **conflict** and **suffering**

as was foretold in Zechariah 13:7-9, 14:1-2, & Daniel 9:26-27 and confirmed by Christ in Matthew 23:37-38, Luke 19:43-44, Matthew 24:15-31, Mark 13:14-31, & Luke 21:20-38!

Therefore, after this initial **regathering** there must be yet another **scattering**. However, when this takes place in respect to all the events of the prophetic timeline must be carefully discerned. As of 70 years ago (1948) **the Jewish State of Israel** was *reborn*, as of 51 years ago (1967) the Israelites *recaptured* and *took control* of **the City of Jerusalem**, as of 201 days ago (December 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017) **Jerusalem** was officially recognized as **Israel's Capital** by the most powerful nation in the World, the USA. One might think that only one thing remains to be accomplished: namely, the building of the **Jewish Temple**. Not so! It is true that this needs to be accomplished prior to the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation, but that's not the next event on the prophetic timeline as of 2018. The [rise of Babylon by war and conquest](#) for the making of a One World Government is what's next!

- (2) **The Outbreak of War Leading to the Rise of Babylon & the Final Components of Prophecy Being Fulfilled:** Babylon, **the Beast**, rises by war & conquest: [the Day of the LORD through Babylon!](#) As of 2018, this war will be known as World War III. The war will likely be an overflow of the conflict between *Jews* and *Muslims* with *the Temple Mount* as the focal point of controversy, or something related (see [the 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET & the 6<sup>th</sup> VIAL](#)), and thus at the conclusion of the war – the nativity of the Beast in a One World Government – the political powers of the world will be situated to *immediately* or *eventually* fulfill the foretold scenario in which the Antichrist will at once appear. From a political perspective, this means that all the nations of the earth will *eventually* be represented under the rulership of **10 Kings** (Rev. 17:12-18), and these 10 will give *immediately* or *eventually* give their power unto the Antichrist. Mark it, my reader, World War III will so radically shift the politics of the World Stage from the present estate of things, around 200 national governments, that only **10 Kings** or close to it will rule the entire world.
- (3) **The Rise of the Antichrist & the Beginning of a Peace Covenant (the Beginning of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week):** Immediately at the cessation of [World War III](#), and, at the birth of **the Beast** in a One World Government (terrestrially speaking), the political powers of the earth *may* or *may not* fit the foretold scenario of Revelation 17:12-18. This ordering of political powers on the World Stage will *eventually* come to pass, but it is not certain *when* or *how*. For example, Babylon could take [worldwide dominion](#) while within the Empire there are a few more than **10 Kings** and, consequentially, the Antichrist is not yet revealed. However, I repeat, things will *eventually* shift into Revelation 17:12-18. The Antichrist, being one of the political powers, or arising from another venue, will eventually forge a *Peace Treaty / Covenant* with Israel and her adversaries (Dan. 9:27) marking the beginning of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel. Effectively, this is the beginning of the reign of the Antichrist at the helm of Babylon (Rev. 17:17). The construction of **the Jewish Temple** will likely begin at the start of the 7-year *Covenant of Peace*, contracted by the Antichrist, and it will be completed and fully functional before the passing of 3 ½ years.
- (4) **The Reign of the Antichrist (the First 3 ½ Years of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week), the Formation of Gog's Coalition, the Breaching of the Peace Covenant, the Igniting of the Great Tribulation, the Scattering of the Jews:** The Antichrist, whose rule began at the beginning of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel (Dan. 9:26-27) via 10 Kings within Babylon's Empire committing their power unto him, will orchestrate a turn of events for the latter 3 ½ years of his short reign on the earth ("*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*" – Rev. 11:3, "*a time, and times, and half a time*" – Rev. 12:14, "*forty and two months*" – Rev. 13:5). The Antichrist will breach the *Peace Treaty / Covenant* (Dan. 9:27) igniting the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation (Revelation 11:3-14, 13:5-10), yes, but remember that the Jews have not yet been **scattered** from Israel & Jerusalem in fulfillment of Zechariah 13:7-9, 14:1-2, Daniel 9:26-27, Matthew 23:37-38, Luke 19:43-44, Matthew 24:15-31, Mark 13:14-31, & Luke 21:20-38. The Jews of Israel & Jerusalem will not willingly submit themselves to be *killed* and taken *captive* by the Antichrist, hence this will require **armies**.

My reader, this brings us to **Gog's Coalition**. This is that decisive moment of futurity when **Jerusalem's** romance with the Antichrist will be suddenly turned! She, who whorishly LOVED the Antichrist for the past 3 ½ years, will be HATED by her LOVER “*until THE WORDS OF GOD shall be fulfilled*” (Rev. 17:17)! Fearfully, this turn of events marks the beginning of the “**GREAT TRIBULATION**” → a tribulation so great and unprecedented, it will be “*such as was not since the beginning of the World to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened*” (Matt. 24:21-22)! Why? This is a never-before-seen REIGN OF TERROR! ...by a never-before-seen RULER, the **MAN OF SIN** (2 Thess. 2:3)! ...all for the committing of a never-before-seen **ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION** (Matt. 24:15)! My reader, this a person whose plans were foretold by THE WORDS OF GOD long ago! “*Have ye never read...?*” (Mark 2:25, Matt. 21:16).

“...until THE WORDS OF GOD shall be fulfilled.” – Rev. 17:17

The cunningly devised *Peace Treaty* (Dan. 9:26-27), a providence of the Antichrist, will officially enable the Jews to build a **Temple**... not knowing that this most celebrated *Revolutionary of Peace* is hereby plotting for war! Being perfectly contrary to *Christ* who came to save the Jews, *the Antichrist* will come to destroy the Jews! Unknowingly, the Jews will fortify his plans of **destruction** and **desolation** upon Jerusalem in the constructing and completing of a fully functional **Temple of Salvation**, so they call it! Fearfully, the **Temple** they think to build for *God* is reared for a **Man**, *the Anti-god*! The desire of their eyes (Ezek. 24:15-23) is the desire of his eyes! The **Temple**, the long-fought-for and most celebrated achievement of the Jews (granted at the clemency of the Antichrist), is the crowning achievement of a **Man** who thereby endeavors to exalt himself above all that is called God and, in turn, *slaughter, scatter, and enslave* the Jews! The Guarantor of the Temple who swore to an epoch of peace and prosperity for all, will guarantee the *annihilation & enslavement* of the Jews for the sake of all!

Suddenly, in accordance with what was foretold concerning **the Little Horn** (Daniel 7:8, 8:9), **the Prince** (Dan. 9:26-27), **the Vile Person** (Dan. 11:21), **the King of Babylon** (Isa. 13:3), and more, **the Man of Sin** will trespass **the Temple** (“*standing where it ought not*” – Mk. 13:14; 2 Thess. 2:3) “*so that he as God sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God*” (2 Thess. 2:4)! Doing all that was foretold and more, the **Man** will accomplish “**the transgression of desolation**” (Dan. 8:13) for “**the overspreading of abominations**” (Dan. 9:27) to “**pollute the Sanctuary**” (Dan. 11:31). Yea, “**arms shall stand on his part**” (Dan. 11:31) for this cause – and hereby Jerusalem will be “*compassed with armies*” (Lk. 21:20) – because the thing is of God in accordance with THE WORDS OF GOD, the LORD saying, “I will gather **all nations** against **Jerusalem** to battle” (Zech. 14:2). Harmoniously, seeing that **all the nations** of the earth will be ruled by **10 Kings** who will give their power unto **the Beast** for this ultimate turnaround purpose, the Spirit of Prophecy elaborated on the event through the apostle John, in the saying, “*And the Ten Horns which thou sawest upon the Beast, these shall HATE the Whore, and shall make her DESOLATE and NAKED, and shall EAT her flesh, and BURN her with FIRE*” (Rev. 17:16). Why? “*For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill His will, and to agree, and give their Kingdom unto the Beast, until THE WORDS OF GOD shall be fulfilled*” (Rev. 17:17). In other words, these **10 Kings** (who committed their power to the Antichrist for the commencement of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel; Rev. 17:12-13), will collaborate in the gathering of **the armies** in **Gog's Coalition** (Ezek. 38:1-7) for the taking of Jerusalem! I repeat, hereby **Gog & Magog / the Beast** will successfully *invade & conquer Jerusalem* in hatred for **the Jews** while the Antichrist presents himself as “god” in **the Temple**!

- (5) **The Antichrist Assumes Sovereign Control of what Used to be the Jews (the Last 3 ½ Years of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week):** What once belonged to *the Jews* will directly belong to the Antichrist, namely *the State of Israel, the City of Jerusalem, and the Jewish Temple* for 3 ½ years. Like what happened in 70 A.D., it is to be expected that the Jews will put up a fight! Like when Jerusalem was *under* Rome and *within* the Roman Empire, the same can be expected of Jerusalem under and within the Babylonian Empire of the future. The formerly **regathered** Jews, who survived and perhaps thrived in the perils of World War III, will be invaded and defeated by the Antichrist's Armies (**God's Coalition**) according to the description given in Zechariah 14:1-2. The Jews of Jerusalem, the Great

Whore, will be hated by her *Peace Partner* and *Spiritual Lover*, the Antichrist, but after the final 3 ½ years of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel are completed... lo and behold, God will defend Jerusalem by [the SHAKING](#) according to Zechariah 14:3-21, Ezekiel 39:17-21, & Revelation 19:17-21 ([The Great Supper of the Flesh of Men](#))!

- (6) **Jesus Christ will Invade Israel (Heaven-to-Earth), Slaughter Babylon's Armies & the Antichrist, Recapture Jerusalem, Regather the Jews, & Restore Israel & Jerusalem:** My reader, THIS IS THE 3<sup>rd</sup> RESTORATION GENERATION of the JEWS. When the 3 ½ years are finished, shortly thereafter [THE 7<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET](#) will sound! This is an ALARM OF HEAVEN that announces [the besiegement of Babylon's World](#) by Heaven's Armies! However, with the *sights* and *sounds* of such things in plain sight: lo and behold, Babylon will neither **surrender** nor be **divided**! On the contrary, they will **gather** for war against the Lamb ([The Gathering](#))! How? Fearfully, through "**sorceries**" (Rev. 18:23) *the Antichrist & the False Prophet* will deceive all the nations of the earth (Rev. 13:7-9, 11-17, 19:20) – not in the 3 ½ year reign of terror, merely, or in the slaughtering of Jews and Christians, merely, but foremost of all in the gathering of the Armies of "THE WHOLE WORLD" to defiantly wage war against Jesus & the Armies of Heaven that are arrayed above Jerusalem in Earth's Sky (Rev. 16:12-16; Rev. 17:14, 19:19)! Upon gathering for the purpose of war, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War will commence ([the SHAKING!](#) & [The Great Supper of the Flesh of Men](#))! Hereby, Babylon will fall (Rev. 14:8-12, 18:1-24) and, subsequently, a *final* and *complete* **regathering & restoration** of the Jews to Israel & Jerusalem will take place in the glory of the Millennial Reign of Christ! I repeat, this regathering is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation. Hereafter, the world of unconverted sinners will be at peace while the Devil is bound in the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years (Rev. 20:1-8).
- (7) **The Devil will be Unbound, and the Nations will be Deceived for Satan's Final Attempt to Conquer Jerusalem and Overthrow the Kingdom of God that is setup in Jerusalem:** This uprising of the nations of the earth, called **Gog & Magog** in Revelation 20:1-10 & Ezekiel 38-39, will be squelched by a post millennial reign *Baptism of Fire* from Heaven to consume them on the spot! This is proof that the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation performed by God according to **Zechariah** (Zech. 14:3-21), **Daniel** (Dan. 9:26-27), & **Jesus** (Matthew 24:29-31, Mark 13:24-27, & Luke 21:25-28) cannot be thwarted or stopped! God will DEFEND Jerusalem! This is the Restoration Generation **regathered** and **restored** by God via the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, a time that is unlike all former restoration generations in that ALL THE JEWS will be saved to sin no more (Rom. 11:26, Isa. 59:20, Isa. 45:17, 25)! Therefore, I repeat, there's no interrupting this glorious commencement of a restored Jewish People unto God who reigns in Jerusalem! Of course, this is where the foretold scenario of **Gog's Coalition** will finally and ultimately take place and thereafter expire from prophetic existence (Ezek. 38-39, Rev. 20:1-10)! In perfect context with the original intent of Ezekiel's prophecy (foretelling an adversarial resistance rising up against the ongoing purpose of God in the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation), only this time with the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation ...lo and behold, all is fulfilled! The adversary arises in an attempt to thwart the glorious progress of the Jews... but to no avail! ...Come, Lord Jesus! Come!

### Jerusalem: The Stronghold of Apostasy

#### Jewish Impenitence in the Face of Divine Striving Deserves God's Judgment through Babylon

The Jerusalem of today (whose motto is "NEVER AGAIN!") would be shocked to hear that their soon-to-be greatest achievement of peace is a precursor for a war that will make Hitler's prejudice against the Jews look weak handed! However, given the record of Biblical Church History and the fact that history repeats itself (Eccl. 1:9), this could have been predicted. Former generations of God's People, the Jews, deserved the likes of Babylon as a punishment for their ongoing impenitence in the face of divine striving. They, too, like 21<sup>st</sup> Century Israel's motto ("NEVER AGAIN!"), bolstered their resolve with insane claims to eternity and invincibility! My reader, what God would do to break this unfounded confidence is terrifying ([The Majesty of the LORD in the Tribulation Period](#))! And, what Jerusalem would do to God's Prophets in despite of this message is shocking!



**The Doctrine of the Good Figs & Evil Figs:** Jer. 24:1-10, Jer. 29:1-32, Ezek. 1:2-3:21

**Jerusalem is Deceived & Doomed to Annihilation:** Ezek. 3:22-7:27, Ezek. 8:1-11:25, Ezek. 12:1-16, Ezek. 12:17-13:23, Ezek. 18:1-32, Ezek. 20:1-21:32

The Jews, erroneously reckoning the promises of Covenantal Idealism (Ex. #1, #2, #3, #4, #5, #6), thought Jerusalem was an eternal and undefeatable stronghold of eternal life! Yea, they intrenched themselves therein – not knowing that Jerusalem, and the inhabitants thereof (**the Evil Figs**), was the stronghold of apostasy that God was targeting with a TOTAL ANNIHILATION! The place in which they took sanctuary for life was actually a location of hopeless death and annihilation! However, if the inhabitants of Jerusalem repented of their evil deeds, they would live – only not in Jerusalem (**The Mysteries of Redemption in the Great Tribulation**)! God’s message that Babylon was unstoppable and Jerusalem was indefensible, was utterly intolerable to the apostate & patriotic Jews!

Because of this insanely unbiblical resolve of the Jews, the ongoing status of Jerusalem became the controversial issue of divine reckoning. In other words, if Jerusalem can indeed be breached and overthrown... the point is proven. No doubt, the same deception at work in the original **Babylonian Captivities** *was* and *will be* at work in *1<sup>st</sup> Century & Last Century Jerusalem*. This is exactly why the sacking of Jerusalem by historical Babylon and 1<sup>st</sup> Century Rome were so brutal! One must embrace utter loss and even death, and thereby one will hardly survive (Lord willing) and or truly live!

#### **A Condemned World → Luke 17:26-27**

The greatest snare of a condemned world, like that of Noah’s Day, was the merrymaking of life as usual in the illusion of peace and prosperity. The people continued eating and drinking; they continued marrying and giving in marriage – not knowing that this gleeful and carefree investment in the future sealed their fate in destruction and misery.

#### **A Condemned City → Luke 17:28-29 (Lk. 12:13-21)**

The greatest snare of the would-be escapees of a condemned City, like Lot’s wife of Sodom, was each individual’s perception of life being a happy indulgence in eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, and building, and so their hopes were reaching forth to grasp a successful and a secure future, all to their demise!

**A Condemned Jerusalem →** Luke 17:30-37, 21:20-28, 21:34-36, Matt. 24:15-42,  
Mark 13:14-37, Zech. 13:8-14:3, Rev. 13:10 (Mk. 13:13, Lk. 21:19)

*“Remember Lot’s wife.*

*Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it;*

*and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.” – Lk. 17:32-33*

The former instances, **a Condemned World & a Condemned City**, point the finger at **Jerusalem**. These instances cry an alarm against the condemned City of Jerusalem! Graciously, God is showing the Jews the way of survival. The same snares of former times now lay at the feet of the Jews, the inhabitants of Jerusalem. Therefore, just as the Jews of Jerusalem *in the 1<sup>st</sup> Century* were told to **FLEE** Jerusalem, the Jews of Jerusalem *in the Last Century* are being told to **FLEE** Jerusalem... only this time it’s called, **“the Great City Babylon”** (Rev. 18:10)!

“Then let them which are in Judaea **FLEE**...” – Lk. 21:21

“Then let them which be in Judaea **FLEE**...” – Matt. 24:16

“But pray ye that your **FLIGHT** be not in the winter...” – Matt. 24:20



**“COME OUT OF HER, My People...” – Rev. 18:4**

If *two thirds* of the Jews are going to die as a result of this **invasion** and the subsequent **captivity**, as if foretold in Zechariah 13:8-14:2, then there will be a vast number of **unburied bodies** as is the case in any genocidal war of this sort. In other words (using a term employed by Christ), the Jews will be **“taken”** by *War, Captivity, & Death* insomuch that *“thither will the eagles be gathered together”* (Lk. 17:37). The sheer number of unburied bodies will cause the eagles to gather overhead. Clearly, the word **“taken”** in Luke 17:34-36 & Matthew 24:40-41 is speaking of the Jews being **“taken”** by *War, Captivity, & Death*. As for those who are **“left”** behind, Biblical Prophecy speaks of them too! Like Jesus, Zechariah is careful to state that the inhabitants of the City of Jerusalem will be **divided** (*“one shall be taken, and the other left”*) in the *Captivity*, and speaking of those who will be **left** behind, it was written, *“and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the City”* (Zech. 14:2). According to Jesus, who enlarged upon what Zechariah foretold, the primary means of escaping being **“taken”** in this manner is to **“FLEE”** or take **“FLIGHT”** with urgent disregard to one’s earthly possessions or physical livelihood.

“Then let them which be in Judaea **FLEE** into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop **NOT COME DOWN** to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field **RETURN BACK** to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your **FLIGHT** be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.” – Matt. 24:16-21

Harmoniously, Jeremiah & Ezekiel used the word **“taken”** in description of the Jews being seized by *War, Captivity, & Death* during the first **Babylonian Captivities** (Jeremiah 6:11-12, 8:9-10, 34:3, 38:23, 28, 39:5, 40:1, 48:1, 7, 41, 46, 50:2, 9, 24, 51:31, 41, 56 [Lam. 4:20]; Ezekiel 12:13, 17:12-13, 20, 21:23-24, & 33:6). Should we be surprised that Jesus foretold what **Rome** would do to **Jerusalem** using the same word (Luke 17:34-36 & Matthew 24:40-41)? In one sense, at the coming of *ancient Babylon & Rome* (70 A.D.) – this was **“the coming of the Son of Man”** (Matt. 24:37). The same could be said (*and is said!*) concerning the coming of *future Babylon*! Notwithstanding, in a categorically distinct manner besides the double-sensed prophecies that speak of **the coming of the LORD** through heathen armies, the very same passages speak of **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ** in bodily form (Zech. 13:8-14:7, Luke 17:22-37, 21:20-28, Matt. 24:15-31). Jesus was foretelling the order of things that are to-be-revealed *directly preceding the bodily return of Christ* and in so doing the Lord was effectively pinpointing *the Last Generation* (Matt. 24:32-51, Lk. 21:29-36). In other words, Jesus was foretelling the coming of the Lord in **special judgments** that *precede* and *prepare* for **the bodily return of the Lord**. In fact, this is the aim of the Book of Revelation – it enlarges upon these two distinct synergistic stages!

Harmoniously, but from a broader approach than what Christ foretold in the Gospels, the Book of Revelation can be divided into two great themes: (1<sup>st</sup>) **the Day of the LORD through Babylon** & (2<sup>nd</sup>) **the Day of the LORD upon Babylon**. My reader, have you observed [the Doctrine of the Day of the LORD](#) in the Bible? Have you identified the contextual meaning of its use according to the prophets both *historically*, *progressively*, and *futuristically*? These two themes are two different phases of divine judgment, **the Judgment of God through Babylon** & **the Judgment of God upon Babylon**. Essentially, these two phases of judgment are foretold by the **7 Trumpets** and the **7 Vials**; the former employs *prophetic metaphors* to the glory of GOD’S MAJESTY over *the natural* while the second is completely *literal* and *non-metaphorical*. I repeat, one must understand **the Day of the LORD through Babylon** (see the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS) and **the Day of the LORD upon Babylon** (see the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, & 7<sup>th</sup> VIALS) as categorically different acts of divine judgment. Jesus’ prophecies, which enlarge upon Zechariah’s, are one seamless description of these two events which are, in differing senses, the same event.

Believe it or not, God’s aim is to save the *spiritual* and *physical* Jews of the earth. At the 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet, the *spiritual* Jews will be raptured into Earth’s Sky and, through the following, the *physical* Jews will be successfully converted to Christ (Zech. 12:10). How? The *physical* Jews of the earth will be betrayed and crushed by Babylon, and thereby humbled, and then they will be converted as they behold Christ, the Jewish Messiah, invading Earth’s Skyline to make War with Babylon on their behalf (as is [exhaustively proven](#) in the annals of Biblical Futurity). You see, my reader? Jerusalem needs to be humbled

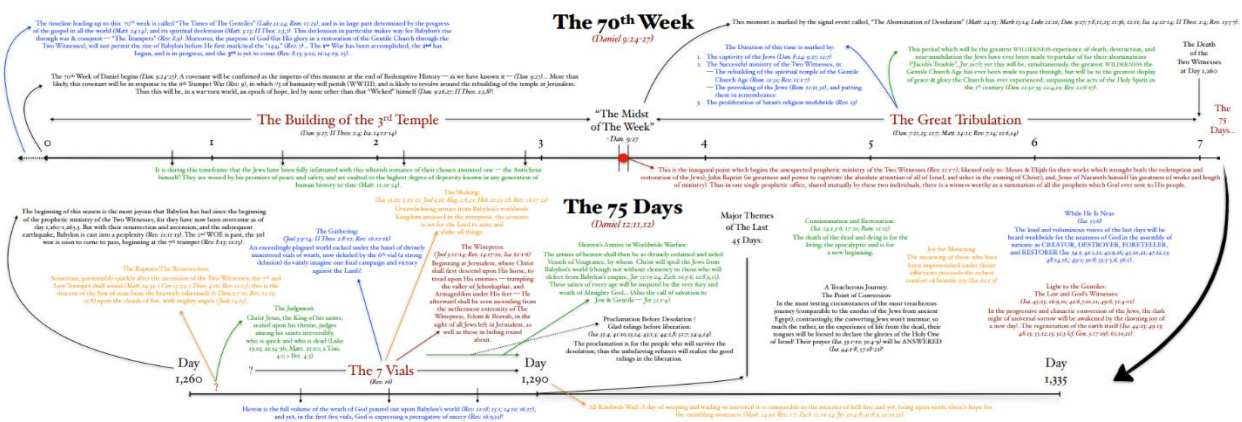
before she will shout HOSANNA at the coming of the Crucified One (Matt. 23:37-39)! This is God's ingenious plan of **sovereign mercy** to make this most **abominable** people, *the Jews* ("the Mother of...Abominations" – Rev. 17:5), perfectly **amiable** in the sight of God! This is God's ingenious plan of **sovereign mercy** to make **the Great Whore** a **Virgin** in the sight of God! In other words, these chastisements will make this whorish Woman forsake her **harlotry** in pursuit of **purity**! Forsaking all other **lovers**, she will choose **Christ** as her **Bridegroom**! ...all this because, herein, Christ is *choosing, pardoning,* and *purifying* this most **hideous** Woman for **Holy Matrimony**! A MAGNIFICENT CHANGE!

Until this ultimate point of redemptive futurity (Rom. 11:15), things will continue as they are. The impure Jews of today, like Baruch, will act in total disregard for God's counsel to **lose one's life**. Rather, they will seek great things for themselves in Israel & Jerusalem to their own hurt (Jer. 45:1-5)! As a wakeup call, God will send End-Time Prophets to the Jews (like Jeremiah & Ezekiel were thus sent) who will plead with them in hopes that the Jews will realize that **Babylon** is their just desert. They, the Two Witnesses, will seek to compel the Jews to submit to God's chastisement by **embracing tribulation** in preparation for the bodily return of the Messiah (Rev. 11:1-19). In the old time with *ancient Babylon*, the only sure way for the Jews to save their lives was to agree with God and physically surrender to Babylon while spiritually opposing Babylon's Religion (Jer. 27:12, 17, 38:17). Similarly, in the End-Time with *future Babylon*, the only sure way for the Jews to save their everlasting life from hellfire will be to agree with God and physically surrender to Babylon while spiritually opposing Babylon's Religion, **not loving their lives unto death** (Rev. 12:11, 13:9-10). This doctrine, a most astonishing aspect of Jeremiah & Ezekiel's ministries, is here quoted and applied – and it is soon-to-be heralded in the ears of the deluded inhabitants of Jerusalem who will proudly refuse to believe it while defiantly shouting: "**NEVER AGAIN!**".

## Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-16:21, 18:1-20:6

### Introducing the End | 75 Days of Great & Terrible Glory

1,260 → 1,290 → 1,335



As you can tell from Revelation 11:15-19, 14:6-20:6:1-21, 18:1-20:6, what takes place after the sounding of the 7<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPET is no small affair. How could it be? Formerly referenced, this is what Gabriel annexed to the last 1,260 days of this World's present existence (Dan. 12:11-12)! These are **75 days of Great & Terrible Glory**! In this short time period the Jews will be *entirely converted, gloriously regathered, and permanently restored* unto the Holy Land for the **rebuilding** of the **City and Temple** during *the Millennial Reign of Christ*! This one thing – the restoration of the Jews – was Daniel's greatest subject of prayer and prophecy, and such was the case with all Spirit-filled Jews in the Old Testament. As an answer to Daniel's prayerful longing the angel spoke the word: 75 days.

My reader, look at it from Daniel's perspective. Daniel's anguish pertained to the perpetual backslidings of the people of God, the Jews (Dan. 9:1-19). He was longing for the *transgressions* and *sins* of the Jews to **come to an end** to wit there would be a reconciliation to God, a restoration unto the Holy Land, and rebuilding of the City of Jerusalem (Dan. 9:25). At first, the time determined that these things would be accomplished in the Jews was **70 weeks**.

**“Seventy weeks** are determined upon *thy people* and upon *thy Holy City*, to *finish* the **transgression**, and to *make an end* of **sins**, and to *make reconciliation* for **iniquity**, and to *bring in* **everlasting righteousness**, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to *anoint the most Holy*.” – Dan. 9:24

This being the case, however, Gabriel further informed Daniel that after **7 weeks** a *partial* restoration would take place during **the 1<sup>st</sup> Restoration Generation** prior to the coming of the Messiah the Prince (Dan. 9:25). Then, after **69 weeks**, the Messiah or **the Branch** would come and, yet, he would be cut off for the sins of the people (Dan. 9:25). No doubt this came as a surprise to Daniel! This, in turn, would result in the **destruction** of the City and the Sanctuary for yet another time (*“the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the City and the Sanctuary”* – Dan. 9:26)!

The culmination of these things, over 2,000 years later, brings us to the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel. This is the last and final week of the determined time before the glorious restoration of the Jews! According to Daniel 9:27, the 70<sup>th</sup> week will begin when the antichrist makes a “*covenant*” of peace only for it to be broken 3 ½ years later (*“in the midst of the week”*) when the saying is fulfilled in that *“the abomination of desolation”* does *“stand in the holy place”* (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:15). This, in turn, means the unleashing of unprecedented **desolation** and **destruction** for the most troublous time of human suffering the world has ever seen (Dan. 9:27, 12:1)! The acts of abomination committed in the sanctuary and the 3 ½ years of *suffering* and *glory* that would follow are explained further in Daniel 11:31-35 & 12:1-4. One of the more striking prophecies among the number foretold,

*“And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.”* – Dan. 12:3

Upon hearing such things, Daniel asked, *“How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?”* (Dan. 12:6). The answer given, *“a time, times, and an half”* (Dan. 12:7), being interpreted means 3 ½ years (Rev. 12:6, 14), but this 3 ½ year Great Tribulation Period is specifically allotted for *the accomplishment of the scattering of the power of the holy people* according to Daniel 12:7. In terms of Daniel 9:24, *the scattering of the holy people* meant God's judgment of chastisement upon the Jews prior to their **restoration**. So, the accomplishing of the Great Tribulation marks the end of God's judgment of the Jews and, in turn, this marks the beginning of their **restoration**! So, does this mean that the Jews will be **restored** right then and there? And, what does this have to do with the **“wise”** *shining as the brightness of the firmament or like stars in sky* (Dan. 12:3)?

Being compelled to ask the question again, Daniel said, *“O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?”* (Dan. 12:8). As for Daniel, to him the meaning was sealed and the question unanswered. The angel foretold how these things would be unveiled at **“THE TIME OF THE END”** (Dan. 12:9). During this time, Gabriel explained, *“Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but THE WISE SHALL UNDERSTAND”* (Dan. 12:10). Beyond this, there was given to Daniel two reference points of time and accomplishment, and that's all: Day 1,290 & Day 1,335.

**Day 1,260 →** means that the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation (the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel) is fully accomplished (Dan. 9:24, 12:7; Rev. 12:6, 14) and, likewise, this means that the prophesying of the **Two Anointed Ones** has come to a finish by way death (*“We are immortal till our work is done.”* – Whitefield; Rev. 11:3-10); and, as has been proven heretofore, this also means that the **Spiritual Temple** of the *Gentile Church Age* has been gloriously **restored** and **built** to completion (*“the fulness of the Gentiles be come in”* – Rom. 11:25) to wit God is ready to turn to the Jews.

**Day 1,290 →** means the annexation of 30 days to the allotted 1,260 days, a time period wherein the totality of Babylon is defeated and destroyed to wit *“the abomination that maketh desolation”* is no longer set up as of the 30<sup>th</sup> day (Dan.

12:11).

**Day 1,335** → means the annexation of 45 days to the allotted 1,290 days, a time period that is prophetically certified by Daniel 12:12 to the intent that all men should know that there's a **blessedness** yet to be accomplished that's worth the wait (*"Blessed is he that waiteth"* – Dan. 12:12).

In summary, according to the revelation given to Daniel, all we know is that by Day 1,290 Babylon and her abominations are totally defeated and destroyed and, moreover, by Day 1,335 there's a consummation of all unfulfilled blessings. Daniel was left largely unanswered concerning these things, this we know, but do you remember when the angel foretold how these things would be unveiled at "THE TIME OF THE END" (Dan. 12:9) and therein "THE WISE SHALL UNDERSTAND" (Dan. 12:10)? This testifies to the fact that God wants the momentous occasion of these dates to be understood! Therefore, we, as the recipients of the New Testament, must labor to understand the "things which must shortly come to pass" in the Last Days (Rev. 1:1). The Book of Revelation was written so that we might read, hear, and keep those things that are written therein, "for the time is at hand" (Rev. 1:3)! With all false humility aside, we must re-ask and answer the ancient question of Daniel by the full record of Holy Scripture; and for us, this means a definitive explanation of Day 1,260, Day 1,290, & Day 1,335 as they relate to the restoration of the Jews! *"O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?"* (Dan. 12:8).

### 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet

#### *Day 1,260: the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent in the Sky*

As stated before, Day 1,260 means the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation (the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel) is fully accomplished (Dan. 9:24, 12:7; Rev. 12:6, 14) and, likewise, this means that the prophesying of the **Two Anointed Ones** has come to a finish by way of death (*"We are immortal till their work is done."* – Whitefield; Rev. 11:3-10). As has been proven heretofore, this also means that the **Spiritual Temple** of the *Gentile Church Age* has been gloriously **restored** and **built** to completion (*"the fulness of the Gentiles be come in"* – Rom. 11:25) to wit God is ready to turn to the Jews. This marks an absolute end of *"the tribulation of those days"* and the beginning of the **signs** of the Son of Man in Heaven (Mat. 24:29); that is, had not 3 ½ more days been added. After the death of the **Two Anointed Ones** we read that the world is at rest inasmuch that the formerly tormented sinners are rejoicing with one another in a flurry of seeming success (Rev. 11:7-11). This deluded merrymaking of Babylon's citizenry will last 3 ½ days, and that's all.

On Day 1,263 we read that the **Two Anointed Ones** will be resurrected from the dead (the unburied bodies standing on their feet!) and at the sound of a great voice from Heaven they'll be raptured into Heaven in the sight of all (Rev. 11:11-12)! Then, to the dread of rebellious sinners and to the glory of the God-fearing remnant, a great earthquake will break-up and demolish a tenth of the City of Jerusalem (Rev. 11:13)! This, I am convinced, marks the absolute end of *"the tribulation of those days"* seeing that the totality of the **2<sup>nd</sup> WOE** is finished (Matt. 24:29, Mk. 13:24; *"the second woe is past"* – Rev. 11:14). Admittedly, one might be tempted to think that the resurrection and ascension of the **Two Anointed Ones** is the same moment at which all the saints are *raptured* into Heaven in like manner (Isaiah 27:13, 1 Cor. 15:52, Matthew 24:31), but take note that this interpretation proves impossible because the scripture stately categorizes all the events heretofore as the **2<sup>nd</sup> WOE** while affirming that there is a separate and distinct **WOE** yet to come.

*"The second WOE is past; and, behold, the third WOE cometh quickly."* – Rev. 11:14

The words **"behold"** and **"cometh quickly"** serve as a loud announcement that something woeful is immediately at hand (Rev. 11:14). This is further emphasized in the prophecies of Jesus, by the word: **"immediately"** (Matt. 24:29). In other words, a short amount of time will take place between the completion of the **2<sup>nd</sup> WOE** on Day 1,263 and the coming of the **3<sup>rd</sup> WOE** at the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet (Rev. 11:15-19). This means that the totality of signs that accompany the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ are **immediately** at hand, notwithstanding *no man knows the day or the hour*, hence there is an intentional shrouding of the specific day and time that this takes place (Matt. 24:36).

**"Immediately after the tribulation of those days** shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: **And then** shall appear *the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then* shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the



clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with **a great sound of a TRUMPET**, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” – Matt. 24:29-31

Yes, my reader! The 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET of Revelation 11:15-19 is the same one that is referred to by Jesus in the above passage, by the saying, “**a great sound of a TRUMPET**” (Matt. 24:31). It is likely that Jesus was quoting Isaiah’s wording when he prophesied of the rapture, saying, “**the great TRUMPET shall be blown**” (Isa. 27:13). This is the last of 7 MIGHTY TRUMPETS and therefore accordingly, Paul called it, “*the Last TRUMP*” (1 Cor. 15:52) – the signaled event at which the saints of every age are instantaneously translated to meet the Lord in the air (1 Cor. 15:52, 1 Thess. 4:17)!

In Jesus’ words, this is “*the sign of the Son of Man in heaven*” (Matt. 24:30, Rev. 1:7, Zech. 12:10), and with *this sign* are other accompanying **signs** that demonstrate the “*power and great glory*” that the Messiah asserts to enforce His rule as KING over all the earth (Matt. 24:30). Such **signs** are foretold in Mark 13:26, 27 & Luke 21:27 like in Matthew 24:29-31, but in a general sense (Note: the words “*and then*” signify the accompaniment of signs in the same general time period; these words do not mean the chronological ordering of signs strung together into one cohesive and sequential event). For clarity, the Book of Revelation provides a detailed analysis of what was generally spoken of in the Gospels. The **signs**, according to the Gospels, are expounded in detail through the heavenly operation of *the seven vials* of the seven angels as they pour them out upon the earth in Revelation 16:1-21. My reader, consider the significance of this glorious display of power and glory, the appearance of the Son of Man with the accompaniment of earth-staggering, heaven-rending signs! At this heavenly operation, the Elders of Heaven fall down in worship, confessing, “We give Thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, ... *because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned*” (Rev. 11:17)! They are praising the Lord for a present-tense assertion of *Kingly Power* to **reign** over *all the earth*. Speaking of the same praiseworthy event, the glorious assemblage of Revelation 15:1-8 confesses, “Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy Name? ... *for Thy judgments are made manifest*” (Rev. 15:4)!

Surely, such statements will go unappreciated unless one’s mind is opened to understand the scriptures as they refer to categorically different judgments in the Last Days. According to the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, & 6<sup>th</sup> TRUMPETS, we have studied and duly noted God’s judgment of the Church *through* Babylon. At the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, however, there’s a clear shift of divine purpose in respect to Babylon. At this, the short space of God’s judgment *through* Babylon is passed and, necessarily so, Jesus returns to earth as a minister of God’s judgment *upon* Babylon! Strikingly, this shift of divine purpose is demonstrable in the saintly utterance before and after this 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET. Before, we read of prayerful longings and unctionized entreaties that God would bring judgment *upon* Babylon and **restore** the Kingdom to Israel (Rev. 6:9-10, 8:3-4). After, we read of high praises and victorious singing in that God *is* judging Babylon through the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ (Rev. 11:15-18, 15:1-4, 16:5-7, 17, 14:8, 18:2, 8, 10, 20, 19:2, 11)! My reader, observe the shifting viewpoint in that there’s no more praying, “*How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?*” (Rev. 6:10).

At the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, Babylon’s instrumentality expires. God, turning His gaze *upon* Babylon for judgment, invokes the causes of **justice** and **vengeance** for what Babylon did to the saints in the Great Tribulation (Rev. 18:20, Jer. 51:34-35, Ezek. 36:5-7)! Hence, the saints erupt into praise at God’s assertion of actual sovereignty in appearing on the skyline of earth’s horizon for war! Thus, observe in the following a continuous heralding of such like praises and declarations transpiring in *the present tense* and *the past tense* as the prophetic storyline progresses in its prophetic lookout point while describing the events of the next 72 days!

Rev. 11:15 (“ <i>are become</i> ”)	Rev. 14:15 (“ <i>is ripe</i> ”)	Rev. 18:8 (“ <i>judgeth</i> ”)
Rev. 11:17 (“ <i>hast reigned</i> ”)	Rev. 15:4 (“ <i>are made manifest</i> ”)	Rev. 18:10 (“ <i>judgment is come</i> ”)
Rev. 11:18 (“ <i>Thy wrath is come</i> ”)	Rev. 16:5 (“ <i>Thou hast judged thus</i> ”)	Rev. 18:20 (“ <i>God hath avenged you on her</i> ”)
Rev. 14:7 (“ <i>is come</i> ”)	Rev. 16:17 (“ <i>it is done</i> ”)	Rev. 19:2 (“ <i>He hath judged</i> ”)
Rev. 14:8 (“ <i>is fallen</i> ”)	Rev. 18:2 (“ <i>is fallen</i> ”)	Rev. 19:11 (“ <i>He doth judge and make war</i> ”)

**Heaven Besieging Earth (the Vials)** – The full volume of the wrath of God against Babylon, in Vials, consecutively and strategically poured out in the effect of a siege upon all of Earth’s inhabitants in hopes that the Babylonians would repent and surrender to Heaven’s invasion.



[The Gathering \(6<sup>th</sup> Vial\)](#) – An exceedingly plagued World of Nations suffering under Five Vials of divine wrath do meanwhile, in anger that the Day of the Lamb has come, gather and amass the strongly deluded armies of Babylon’s Empire under the balcony of the enthroned Lamb’s Heavenly Assembly of raptured saints and holy angels!

[The Shaking \(7<sup>th</sup> Vial\)](#) – With the amassed strength of Babylon’s World gathered into one army on location, the stage is set for the conversion of the Jews.

[The Winepress](#) – The deluded armies are made to fear what they were formerly unafraid of, they are made to flee and scatter from the place they rushed in gathering for war, and they are made to weep and wail while running and hiding!

[The Armies of Heaven in Worldwide Battle](#) – The Armies of Heaven, as instruments of divine vengeance & channels of divine fury, spoil the Jews from Babylon’s World (albeit not without clemency to the Babylonians resulting in a tumult in the Empire) in a display of glory for the establishing of an Everlasting Covenant.

In the accomplishing of these events, the surviving inhabitants of every nation are made to look upon a brave new world; albeit, one much different than humanity had in mind. Come Day 1,290, the fictional plots of pastime novels will be forgotten. The bounding strides of the global elite who aspired to achieve godhood will know themselves to be but men (*“Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.”* – Ps. 9:20). Thus, the unimaginable will be realized at [the Defeat of the Antichrist & Babylon](#) (Dan. 12:11). Yet, with 45 days still to go before [the End](#), the greater part of time is reserved for the realization of things much more wonderful.

So, what important and inexpendable acts are to be accomplished in the 45 days that remain before [the Triumphant Entry of Christ into Jerusalem](#) accomplished on Day 1,335? To promote meaningful reflection on the divine acts that God deems as precious investments of time in such a scenario as this, consider the following:

[All Kindreds Wail!](#) – A day of weeping & wailing so universal, it is comparable to the miseries of those in hellfire; and, yet, being upon earth, there’s hope for the trembling mourners.

[Joy for Mourning!](#) – The mourning of those who’ve been impoverished under divine affliction precedes the richest comfort of beatific joy.

[Consummation & Restoration](#) – The death of the dead and dying is for the living; the apocalyptic end is for a new beginning.

[Proclamation Before Desolation](#) | [Good Tidings Before Liberation](#) – The proclamation is for the people who will survive the desolation; thus, the unbelieving refusers will realize the good tidings in the liberation.

[“While He is Near”](#) – Isa. 55:6 – The loud & voluminous voices of the Last Days will be heard worldwide for the nearness of God in the assembly of nations.

[A Treacherous Journey](#) | [The Point of Conversion](#) – In the most testing circumstances of the most treacherous journey, contrastingly, the converting Jews won’t complain; so much, the rather, in the experience of life from the dead, their tongues will be loosed to proclaim the glories of the Holy One of Israel!

[Light to the Gentiles](#) | [The Law & God’s Witnesses](#) – In the progressive & climactic conversion of the Jews, the dark night of universal sorrow will be awakened by the dawning joy of a new day.

As the reader surveys some of the great themes of the Last Time, to say the least, it should serve as an eye-opening

experience: like walking through the golden hallways of prophetic futurity to gaze upon the exploits of a superior age, lo, we are led down the final boulevard of Redeemed Mankind! Then, at last, [the Triumphant Entry of Christ into Jerusalem](#) on Day 1,335.

---

## The Rapture

---

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ in the sky must be beheld by the totality of human nations and languages subservient to Babylon.

---

Before the violence of war does throw down Babylon so as to never rise again (Rev. 18:21), it pleases God that this undefeated and undaunted government and people of Babylon's World are made to abide on earth below while beholding the Lamb of God in His courses around the globe. By courses around the globe, I mean, hereby "*every eye shall see Him*" (Rev. 1:7)! Given the billions of people that inhabit the earth and the limited scope of the human eye, this is a considerable accomplishment and a time consuming one at that. Herein, it pleases God that the testimony of Christ would be vindicated before the eyes of all to the dissolving of doubts. The nations and languages that heard the Gospel of Christ's crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension proclaimed (Matt. 24:14), refusing to believe it, will see the ascended Man descend into earth's skyline with an otherworldly army of angels! Moreover, those who rejected the Gospel and persecuted their converted countrymen theretofore (Rev. 7:9), they'll watch the living and the dead of the local area be instantaneously transformed into glorified bodies while ascending together to meet the Messiah in the air as He passes within sight of every City, State, Region, and Country! Why?

From a redemptive perspective, my reader, seeing Him is the transition point of an irreversible difference (Lk. 21:28, 1 Jn. 3:2, 1 Cor. 13:8-12)! And, to the dismay of Babylon's World, the violated and weakened Christians who were the objects of public contempt will suddenly be swallowed-up by immortality in the sight of by-standing mortals on every side (2 Cor. 5:1-5, 1 Cor. 15:52)! Herein, shall all men be made to watch "*the manifestation of the sons of God*" (Rom. 8:19)! Hereby, shall all men marvel at "*the glorious liberty of the children of God*" (Rom. 8:21)! Paul called it, "*the glory which shall be revealed in us*" (Rom. 8:18)! My reader, we can be sure that this is a worthy time investment in the short span of approximately 27 days.

Meanwhile, as the minutes and hours pass, the assembly of immortals grows in number at an altitude as high as the clouds (1 Thess. 4:17) to wit the dumbfounded masses of mortal men rummage for a better lookout point to behold the celestial wonder! Having fled outdoors to gaze upon the heavenly sight, growing in size, the disbelievers gasp and heave deep breaths of shock and amazement. Looking on, they'll know in their conscience that this is "*them that had gotten the victory over the Beast*" (Rev. 15:2)! According to John, the ever-growing assembly in the sky will be seen standing on a translucent surface likened to "*a sea of glass mingled with fire*" (Rev. 15:2)! Ah, this glorious sight! "*When He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe*" (2 Thess. 1:10)! Indeed, what shall sinners be made to look upon in this awful end-time event! Was it not foretold that the Lord would on this wise return: *in flaming fire*, according to 2 Thess. 1:8-9, insomuch that *the elements of the heavens are on fire* and with every passing moment, *melting away* (2 Pet. 3:10-12), and yet amidst the burning heat there abides an unburnt multitude standing, as it were, on "*a sea of glass mingled with fire*" (Rev. 15:2)! Fittingly, this assembly of the redeemed will be singing and playing melodious music with "*the harps of God*" (Rev. 15:2), sounds never before heard by the ears of God-hating men dwelling on earth below! The songs, sung with heavenly powers of amplification as though with angelic vocal cords, will passively yet immutably declare to earth's inhabitants what is about to take place as they listen, and hear,

“**Great** and **marvelous** are Thy works, Lord God Almighty; **just** and **true** are Thy ways, Thou KING OF SAINTS. Who shall not **fear** Thee, O Lord, and **glorify** Thy Name? For Thou only art **holy**: *for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest.*” – Rev. 15:3-4

Oh, my reader! Can you imagine the sight of your eyes if you were one among the number of those who were left behind? With earth's landscape covered with mortals gazing upward, and as the glorified bodies of saints do *"shine as the brightness of the firmament"* and *"as the stars for ever and ever"* (Dan. 12:3), can you imagine it? Again, it is written, *"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father"* (Matt. 13:43)! This is that blessed hope, the glorious appearing spoken of by Paul, who said: *"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory"* (Col. 3:4)! Ah, this is the dawning of a new era of redemption wherein unknown glories become manifest that were of old declared, as it was written, *"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him"* (1 Cor. 2:9)!

## The Judgment

The appearance of the KING and the raptured assembly of the Kingdom, described heretofore, is the turning point of irreversible judgment upon backslidden saints: wherefore, behold, a Throne is set in Earth's Sky!

Let it be known to the reader that the appearance of the KING in this manner is, according to 2 Timothy 4:1, *"His appearing and His Kingdom"* (2 Tim. 4:1). This *appearance* marks the physical manifestation of the Kingdom of God, its invasion from Heaven to Earth! This being the case, Christ could say (contrary to the former time), *"My Kingdom is of this world"*. What a profound difference! For, this is an adaptation of what Christ denied in John 18:36 and a contrary manifestation to what took place in the 1<sup>st</sup> century. Hereby, the Jews were confounded at [the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven](#), remember? The parables, being [snapshots of unutterable mysteries](#), were hidden from the eyes of unbelievers who in turn were offended that Jesus did not restore physical sovereignty to Israel and rule the World according to prophecy. Hence, the appearance of Christ is a *transitioning point* of permanent change wherein the Kingdom of God is no longer *within* the saints, merely (Lk. 17:21), or *among* the saints, spiritually (2 Cor. 6:16-7:1, Matt. 18:18-20), but it appears physically to exercise rule over all peoples while the saints do rule and reign with Christ (Rev. 11:17, 12:5, 19:15, 20:4, 2:27, Dan. 7:22, 27, Zech. 14:4-21); a finality foretold by [the hard-to-be understood parables](#) of Jesus!

To fully comprehend the magnitude of this event, one must understand the transition of the Kingdom of God being *of this World in the Old Testament* and then *not of this World in the New Testament Gentile Church Age*, then to consummate into a Kingdom which is once again of this World in the restitution of all things.

This is all well and good for the saints, truly, unless any one of them is forced to *"stand without"* the shut door of the Kingdom at such a time as this (Lk. 13:25, Matt. 25:10)! Of a truth, it was spoken to Daniel, *"Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five days"* (Dan. 12:12)! I mean, this is all well and good for the saints unless there be any among them who are *unbelieving* believers (Heb. 4:1-11, 10:38-39, 1 Cor. 10:5). This would mean the forfeiting of their saintliness because in practice, they're *unboly* saints (Heb. 12:14-17, Eph. 5:3-6, Col. 3:1-11). This would mean the revocation of their invitation to the Marriage because in truth, they're *unready* invitees (Matt. 22:11-12, 24:44, Lk. 12:40, Rev. 19:7). Take in the awful forewarning, my reader: *"the door was shut"* (Matt. 25:10, Lk. 13:25). Not just anyone is getting into the door of this Kingdom when it will manifest itself physically on the earth!

"And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that **Day** come upon you unawares. For as a *snare* shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted [worthy](#) to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and **to stand before the Son of Man.**" – Luke 21:34-36

The anticipation of Christ's return to earth permeates the New Testament, howbeit not for the merrymaking of carnal relaxation as is often the case with the Family Reunions of fallen society. Rather, this is a point of reckoning for the saints

(Matt. 25:19), a Day of judgment for the Church (2 Tim. 4:1), a threshold of finality that inspires fear and dread concerning the great occasion that the Day brings (Heb. 4:1-11, 2 Cor. 5:11). By saying this is a Day of judgment, I don't mean that this is the Great White Throne Judgment recorded in Revelation 20:11-15. Rather, we are told that the 1<sup>st</sup> century ascension of Christ into Heaven was, in other words, "*a Man travelling into a far country*" (Matt. 25:14), while in description of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, it was written, "*after a long time the Lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them*" (Matt. 25:19). There is a divine reckoning that takes place, one in which the saints will "**give account to Him**", as 1 Peter 4:5 states; and upon being reckoned with, the unprofitable servants will suffer the consequences (Matt. 25:30). Therefore, the Lord will appear to the joy of some and the shame of others, depending on the individual status of each saint (Isa. 66:5-6), "**for many are called, but few are chosen**" (Matt. 22:14). The acts of judgment wrought by Christ at His 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming are, according to 2 Timothy 4:1 & 1 Peter 4:5, the discernment / judgment of "*the quick*" and "*the dead*".

"I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall **judge** *the quick* and *the dead* at His appearing and His Kingdom" – 2 Tim. 4:1

"...Him that is ready to **judge** *the quick* and *the dead*." – 1 Pet. 4:5

Specifically speaking, "*at His appearing and His Kingdom*" (2 Tim. 4:1), this judgment will take place; this is a Day of judgment in its own right but not as one might expect (Acts 10:42, 17:31, Rom. 2:16). I say again, this is not the Great White Throne Judgment of Revelation 20:11-15. So, what is it? The 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming is "*the time*" when the Lord will execute judgments that are categorically different than the Great White Throne Judgment, albeit He will thereby "*bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts*", but of who and how exactly (1 Cor. 4:4-5)? Well, from a redemptive perspective, this is the long-looked-for salvation which, according to 1 Peter 1:5, is "*ready to be revealed in the Last Time*". This is the day of rest for which the saints **labor** (Heb. 4:11, 2 Cor. 5:9, Rev. 14:13), the finish line for which they **race** (2 Tim. 4:7-8, 1 Cor. 9:24-27), the overcoming victory for which they **fight** (1 Cor. 9:26, Eph. 6:10-13, 1 Tim. 6:12, 2 Tim. 4:7-8, Jn. 16:33, Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 26, 3:5, 12), as long as the formerly stated **laboring, running, and fighting** is found to be **worthy** of the Kingdom of God (1 Thess. 2:11-12, 2 Thess. 1:11, Luke 21:34-36, Rev. 3:4).

With the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ in view, Paul called the Lord Jesus, "*the Righteous Judge*" (2 Tim. 4:8), and for good reason! For, did not Peter say to the Church, "*Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.*" (2 Pet. 3:14)? In other words, seeing that we look for such things, we should be diligent to be found of Jesus as "*the quick*" and not "*the dead*" (2 Tim. 4:1, 1 Pet. 4:5, Eph. 2:1, 5); I mean, lest Jesus Christ says to us what He said to the Church of Sardis, "...I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou *livest*, and art *dead*" (Rev. 3:1). So, what happens if a saint is found to be **unworthy, imperfect, spotted, blamable, or spiritually dead** at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ? Ah, my reader! Reconsider the words of the Lord Jesus when He descriptively foretold the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming, saying,

"But He held His peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, and said unto Him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and *ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*" – Mark 14:61-62

"When the Son of Man shall come in His **glory**, and all the holy angels with Him, *then shall He Sit upon the Throne of His glory*" – Matt. 25:31

At the appearance of Christ in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming, behold: there is a **Throne** set in Heaven! Nominal Earthlings will see what Ezekiel described (Ezek. 1:2-28), only in Earth's Sky! Can you believe it? Yes, Christ will circuit the Earth while Seated on a **Throne** being carried like a chariot by the *wheeled and winged creatures* that Ezekiel described (Ezek. 1:2-28, 10:1-22)! Apparently, when the fulness of Deity is seated upon his **Throne**, not only does the **Throne** resemble "*the fiery flame*" but, moreover, **the wheels** are "*as burning fire*" (Dan. 7:9)! For, if this weren't the case, and Christ didn't in fact circuit the earth on the Throne, why is the image of Christ enthroned what petrifies the minds of those who flee the battle of Armageddon

(Rev. 6:15-17) and not rather a dreadful exclamation of the Man on the White Horse (Rev. 19:11-16), except that the awful and majestic scene of Christ being enthroned is the most fearful sight their earthly eyes did ever see! This, taking place around day 1,264 or beyond, is but a matter of days before the awful moment when Christ will descend the **Throne** and mount a **white horse** to lead an army of holy angels into war against Babylon, as described in Revelation 19:11-16! For now, however, at the grand entrance of Christ's Kingdom on Earth's Skyline, it pleases the Lord that He would on this wise be dreadfully regarded by all men as: "**Him that Sitteth on the Throne**" (Rev. 6:16)!

Moreover, what happens to the saints who are found **unworthy**, **imperfect**, **spotted**, **blamable**, or **spiritually dead** at the coming of Christ is in accordance with this heavenly scene? Like the flaming chariots of holy angels caught Elijah and took him into Heaven in the twinkling of an eye, myriads of holy angels will be seen going forth from the Throne to **separate** and **divide** mankind (Matt. 24:31, 25:32) by **gathering together** out of Christ's Kingdom all that do **offend** (Matt. 13:41), which is an effectual **severing** of the wicked from among the just out of the earth (Matt. 13:49, Rev. 11:15) in that, namely, the righteous are raptured into the sky as those who are worthy to stand before the enthroned and glorified Son of Man (1k. 21:34-36, Matt. 25:31-34, Mark 14:61-62)! This separation of mankind *in the earth* is both lawful and punctual for the making of a new era of redemption that is being manifested in that, "*The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever*" (Rev. 11:15). According to Holy Scripture, this is *the beginning* of the End of the World.

I say that this is *the beginning* of the End of the World for reasons twofold: Firstly, as you will soon see, when the full volume of divine

While it may appear that the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ in Matt. 25:31-46, & Matt. 13:36-43, 47-50 prophesy of the appearance of *the Judgment Seat of Christ* in Earth's Sky as one and the same event as *the Great White Throne* judgment wherein the angels will cast the wicked into the Lake of Fire, an event which happens over a Millennia later (Rev. 20:11-15), this manner of time-gap prophesying is not out of the ordinary when it comes to prophecy of the Last Days. Admittedly, Day 1,260 isn't "*the End of the World*" (Matt. 13:40, 49) according to Revelation 20:11-21:8, but it is the end of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel which marks the finishing of Israel's iniquity (Dan. 9:24) and the restoration of the Kingdom to Israel (Matt. 24:3, Acts 1:6, 3:21).

wrath is poured out upon the earth via the 7 VIALS, both the heavens and the earth will be effectively destroyed (Matt. 24:35)! Secondly, by Day 1,290 the Devil, who is the King of Celestial Babylon (Rev. 9:1-11, Isa. 14:12) and the "god of this [fallen] World" (2 Cor. 4:4), will be bound by chains and banished from the World (Rev. 20:1-6). Hereby, "the World" as it once existed will come to a staggering halt! And, thereafter, Jesus Christ will reign for 1,000 years on the same planet by enacting divinely powerful blessings of healing and life to the earth (Ezek. 47:8-11)! Therefore, fittingly, and as a loud announcement of all that is about to transpire, *the Throne of Christ* will appear in Earth's Sky first of all! Necessarily so, I mean, the enthronement of Christ that took place behind the veil of Heaven at Jesus' ascension in 33 A.D. will at last be unveiled for all to see! Hereby, the controversy ends. This is a pointed fulfillment of prophecy because long ago the Davidic Throne was prophesied to one day flourish into an eternal and unrivaled dominion over all the Earth (Isa. 27:6, 11:10, Num. 14:21, Dan. 2:35, Ps. 72:19, Zech. 14:9, Ps. 22:28, Isa. 11:9, Hab. 2:14, Ps. 86:9, Matt. 13:31-32, 33). Thus, men shall be made to look upon the Davidic Throne in Heaven that Christ ascended in 33 A.D. as it invades Earth's Skyline! The legal and rightful King of the World (Acts 2:25-36, Ps. 110:1, Ps. 2:8, Dan. 7:13-14) will on this wise descend into Earth to exercise rule. This is the awful "*Judgment Seat of Christ*" (Rom. 14:9-10, 2 Cor. 5:6-10), the much anticipated and often-spoken-about *Seat* that all men must one day stand before and be judged, however that time is not yet.

### Heaven Besieging Earth (the Vials)

The full volume of the wrath of God against Babylon, in Vials, consecutively and strategically poured out in the effect of a siege upon all of Earth's inhabitants in hopes that the Babylonians would repent and surrender to Heaven's invasion.

Evidently, beginning with the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> TRUMPET, sometime around day 1,263, the “**signs**” of the coming of the Son of Man were manifesting (Matt. 24:29-31, Lk. 21:25-28, Mk. 13:24-27) but how quickly it all happens, we know not. As it has been heretofore proven, considerable amounts of time were expended in Christ’s circuiting of the earth for the within-sight rapturing of all saints worldwide, and, more time is expected to be spent for the display of majestic splendor in that a Throne is set in Earth’s Sky (hence the exacting of all divine threats towards backslidden saints worldwide). Albeit, even if 7 days will pass in the happening of the aforementioned, that leaves around 19 more days until the crushing defeat of the Antichrist & Babylon at day 1,290. Adding more plot and detail to what Christ called, the “**signs**” of the coming of the Son of Man (Matt. 24:29-31, Lk. 21:25-28, Mk. 13:24-27), the Book of Revelation expounds these “**signs**” calling them “*the seven last plagues*” (Rev. 15:1). According to Revelation 16:1-21, the quantified volume of maximum destruction is hereby released upon Babylon’s World through the outpouring of the 7 VIALS filled with God’s wrath! This is a totalitarian grab of power that signals the arrival of an otherworldly, omnipotent, and angry KING on Earth’s Skyline (Matt. 24:30, 26:64, Rev. 15:1-8, 19:1-6)!

“...*Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come...*” – Rev. 11:17-18

“...*Thy judgments are made manifest*” – Rev. 15:4

The happy merrymaking of Babylon’s World, rejoicing at the death of the Two Witnesses (Revelation 11:10), is interrupted by the angry countenance of a divine and unstoppable KING! He, being enthroned in their very sight on Earth’s Skyline, and with the redeemed men of every age gathered thereto in star-like bodies of brilliance, one would expect this to be the time when all the Kings of the Earth do shout and cry, “*hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb*” (Rev. 6:16), but this time is not yet! It is still too early for war. The wrath of God will be infuriated to the utmost pitch, and then comes war! So, at the outpouring of the 1<sup>st</sup> VIAL, the voluminous wrath of God is just beginning to fall.

“And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and **there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.**” – Rev. 16:2

Like the botch of Egypt that forbade the Magicians to the stand before Moses (Deut. 28:27, Ex. 9:8-12), the Lamb of God will not suffer Babylon’s stout impenitence and unbowed countenance to abide before Him as is. The enthroned Christ could force the kneel of every worldling of earth by one gesture of His hand (Rom. 14:11, Php. 2:10), but Jesus of Nazareth would hope to turn the unyielding will to repentance if it were possible (Ezek. 18:32, 23, Lam. 3:33, 36, Lk. 20:13, 19:41-44, 13:34-35, Isa. 5:1-5, Lk. 13:6-9, Mk. 11:12-21, Matt. 21:33-46, Zeph. 3:7). So, the hand gestures a more calculated enactment of divine wrath like that which came upon the Philistines when they unwittingly stood before the Throne of God on earth, the Ark (1 Sam. 5:1-12). At such a time, it was written, “*the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them*”, resulting in the people being smitten with “*emerodes*” (1 Sam. 5:6). At this the Philistines repented, like the Egyptians should have, and this much is hoped for on behalf of Babylon’s World. As further aid, the 2<sup>nd</sup> & 3<sup>rd</sup> VIALS:

“And the second angel poured out his vial upon **the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.**” – Rev. 16:3

“And the third angel poured out his vial upon **the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.** And I heard *the angel of the waters* say, Thou art **RIGHTEOUS**, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because Thou hast **JUDGED** thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, **TRUE** and **RIGHTEOUS** are thy **JUDGMENTS.**” – Rev. 16:4-7

For Babylon’s World of Nations in this circumstance, repentance would mean a surrendering of oneself to an invading Attacker. In so doing, Babylon would be admitting to the superiority of the invading Kingdom. As is often the case, many nations refuse to surrender to their invaders and as such, a siege begins. In terms of earthly warfare, this means that the City is surrounded and thereby severed from replenishing its sustenance of food and water. Being effectively sieged, a



famine begins. The people are weakened by starvation and dehydration, the weak and elderly begin to die, bodies go unburied, disease begins to spread, and at last the City is forced to surrender or die in battle. With this strategic art of warfare in mind we can understand what strategy is employed by God in hopes that Babylon will surrender. In other words, this is *Heaven besieging Earth!* For, at the finish of the 2<sup>nd</sup> & 3<sup>rd</sup> plagues the inhabitants of the earth have no sea water or freshwater left to drink that isn't poisoned rotten by death like the rotting blood of a human carcass. Moreover, the food source of fish is also hereby wasted, but the emphasis is on the poisoning of the drinking water. The angel praises the righteousness of God in that, he said, "*Thou hast given them blood to drink*" (Rev. 16:6). Now, with grievous sores upon the body and the stink of poisoned waters filling the air, and with the people sick by reason of the poisoned waters, lo and behold: the 4<sup>th</sup> VIAL:

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon **the sun**; and *power* was given unto him to **scorch men with fire**. And men were **scorched** with **great heat**, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." – Rev. 16:8-9

At the loss of bodily comfort and beauty, in the 1<sup>st</sup> VIAL, and the loss of clean waters and fish for food, at the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> VIALS, the inhabitants of earth might encourage themselves in the hope of lifelong sustenance in the thought of being able to fill reservoirs with rain water and produce sufficient food by good crops and fruitful seasons. God, observing this, moves to cut off this depraved and hurtful positivity by pouring out upon the people the 4<sup>th</sup> VIAL whereby, it would seem, the protective greenhouse effect of the atmosphere is being destroyed like a garment waxes old and perishes or like smoke that is vanishing away!

"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished." – Isa. 51:6

"Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:" – Ps. 102:25-26

Hereby, with the removal of the atmosphere from acting as a heat-shield, the crops of farmlands will be wasted under the scorching heat of the sun! So, the hope of an enduring food and water source on earth grows bleak! That's the plan, my reader. God wants the hellishly happy people of Babylon to be unhappy, and so consider their ways (Isa. 1:19)! Therefore, in one sense, the hope of an enduring future of Babylonian Happiness is under siege! However, if this was a normal case, or if the Babylonians were a nominal and ordinary people, the filthy dream of Babylonian Prosperity would be losing life and vitality upon the mind of earth's inhabitants at such a time as this. On the contrary, the Babylonians are taking it personally! Can you believe it? Their pride is hurt. So, at every act of divine judgment the people grow more angry and vengeful with God! Even worse, they open their mouths wide to vent bitter and accusatory blasphemies against God!

The sun, being plagued, scorches the people with blistering rays of harmful radiation. The bodies of young men breakout into fevers, while the bodies of old men die of heat-stroke. Ah, the ecological canopy of goodness is gone! The hell-bent people are indebted to their Creator, whom they hate! This is the fourth step in the progressive destruction of the earth. However, as stated before, the aim of God is not to destroy the earth! From the vantage point of strategic warfare, Babylon's World is being destroyed in hopes that the Babylonians would realize the goodly opportunity that is before them: SURRENDER. This is the unmistakable message of the 5 VIALS, my reader! Surrender or die. In other words, *Heaven Besieges Earth!*

How did Babylon react to the message? Obstinate. Speaking of this, it was written, "*men...blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give Him glory*" (Rev. 16:9). The inspired account of futurity pauses to observe how Babylon responds to the Vials indicating the existence of sincere hopefulness in the heart of God that the people

would repent, for indeed they should repent, and this also justifies the tarrying of the Lord in Earth's Sky... because when He rides forth to WAR THERE WILL BE NO MERCY! So, as a 5<sup>th</sup> step of divine pleading: the 5<sup>th</sup> VIAL.

“And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon *the seat of the beast*; and *his kingdom* was **full of darkness**; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.” – Rev. 16:10-11

In bodily pain and thirst, and with a poisoned belly, the scorched people of earth lose all hope of survival at the blackout of natural light from Earth's Sky. This is God's last plea before doomsday! The blackout of the 5<sup>th</sup> VIAL is profoundly destructive and deadly in that it brings darkness upon the Worldwide Empire of Babylon. Moreover, this could mean more than the mere blotting out of natural light from the earth by smoke but, rather, the *pouring out* of otherworldly darkness that can be felt like that which supernaturally came upon Egypt (Ex. 10:21-23). At this, the Babylonians would be confined in their places and stilled like the Egyptians were made to sit in darkness, providence granting time to the people to reflect and consider their ways. Nevertheless, the grossly immoral people of Babylon will only gnaw their tongues in pain and blaspheme, refusing to repent (Rev. 16:10-11)! The prophetic account of futurity pauses for yet another observation of Babylon's reaction, and this time it's

Is the blackout from the dimming of the sun's strength (“*the heavens shall vanish away like smoke*” – Isa. 51:6)? Or, is the blazing fire of a supernatural essence burning the sky insomuch that the smoke therefrom is blackening out the sky and blotting out natural light (“*the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat*” – 2 Pet. 3:10)? God knows. Whatever the case may be, I am convinced that this is not the climactic point of outpouring wrath wherein the stars of the sky fall from the heavens as fruit shaken from a mighty tree (Rev. 6:12-14, Isa. 13:3-15, 34:4). This moment will come! But isn't yet.

conclusive. Babylon's fate is hereby sealed. The irreversible judgment is unchangeably decided. God will not strive for Babylon's repentance any longer. In retrospect of all 5 VIALS and as a signal of the divine prerogative moving on, it was written, “*they...blasphemed the God of Heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds*” (Rev. 16:11). My reader, THIS ANGERS GOD. Even so, more wrath is pent-up, filled-up, and to-be-poured-out in the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> VIALS! And, shockingly, the beastly people of Babylon are angry too! Hence, **The Gathering**.

### The Gathering (6<sup>th</sup> Vial)

An exceedingly plagued World of Nations suffering under Five Vials of divine wrath do meanwhile, in anger that the Day of the Lamb has come, gather and amass the strongly deluded armies of Babylon's Empire under the balcony of the enthroned Lamb's Heavenly Assembly of raptured saints and holy angels!

The boil-smitten, pain-stricken, poison-bellied, & sun-scorched bodies of Babylon's World ought to be bowing before Jesus Christ at such a time as this, shouldn't they? Instead, they roam around their darkened world hatching diabolical plans while literally, just overhead, the star-like bodies of saints are lighting up the sky with an otherworldly brilliance as the only source of illumination in Earth's Sky (Dan. 12:3)! I say, when all of Babylon should be bowing in surrender to Christ who is presently enthroned on high, lo and behold: an angry God has determined the outworking of the 6<sup>th</sup> VIAL!

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of **the kings of the east** might be prepared. And I saw three **unclean spirits** like *frogs* come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, **working miracles**, *which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the BATTLE of that Great Day of God Almighty*. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his

garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. *And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*” – Rev. 16:12-16 [see Rev. 17:14, 18:23, 19:19]

I repeat, at a time when Babylon’s World should wave the white flag of surrender to the Lord of Glory who is displayed above in splendor and majesty the world has never seen or imagined, lo and behold: **REBELLION!** How can it be? The heavenly assembly on high is healthy, and Babylon is hurt! The heavenly assembly on high is unharmed and their strength unabated, while Babylon is diseased and poisoned and increasingly hungry and thirsty! The heavenly assembly on high is unburnt and in fiery splendor, and Babylon is sunburnt! The heavenly assembly on high is shining in star-like bodies of otherworldly brilliance, and Babylon is in darkness! All of this, and the backwards people rally for war in a battle they can’t win! I mean, with Babylon’s adversary, Jesus, in plain sight and enthroned in glory in the clouds above, and with the glory of Babylon wasted by divine plagues on earth below, one would think this is the moment when the Kings of the Earth will flee to the Mountains for fear of Christ, saying, “*hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb*” (Rev. 6:16). Oh, but it is the contrary! Instead of **scattering for fear** the Babylonians are **gathering for war!** Instead of **hiding in defeat** they are **preparing to fight!** How can it be?

Soberly consider the foretold situation, my reader: it’s A STRONG DELUSION (2 Thess. 2:8-12). It’s THE WRATH OF GOD! Signifying this, the LORD will use Devils to carry out His angry commands in that, according to Joel 3:9-14, God wants the nations to gather together for war against Himself! In fact, GOD IS CALLING THEM (**God in the Ways of God**)! The omnipotent voice of God Almighty speaks, saying the following, and evil spirits arise to carry out what is commanded pertaining to the rousing of warrior-like courage among the heathen! Oh... the delusion!

“Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.” – Joel 3:9-16 (**God in the Ways of God**) [Isa. 34:1-2]

“For God hath **put in their hearts** to fulfill His will, and to agree, and to give their Kingdoms unto the Beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.” – Rev. 17:17 [see Rev. 17:14, 18:23, 19:19]

Ah, the deception (Ps. 2:1-3)! Evil spirits encouraging weak men to believe themselves strong (1 Kings 22)! Evil spirits authoring war-plans for the warriors of “the whole world” to draw near to God for BATTLE: “*the battle of the Great Day of God Almighty*” (Rev. 16:14)! Moreover, God holds the men and women of Babylon completely responsible for their actions (Rom. 9:19). Yes, when all is said and done God will be completely innocent of Babylon’s poor choices that lead the armies of the world to amass and gather together (“*Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me...*” - Isa. 54:15-17; **God in Ways of Man**). Strikingly, Babylon’s thought process is discernable in that the *drying up of the Great River Euphrates* (Rev. 16:12) was integral and instrumental in pushing Babylon over the brink of adamic sanity. How?

Firstly, let it be noted that **the Euphrates River** (which runs through modern day Turkey, Syria, Iraq, and Iran) runs along the location of ancient Babylon. Furthermore, seeing that the first 6 TRUMPETS prophetically declare the rise of Spiritual Babylon by war and conquest, we can understand the prophetic implication made in the loosing of the angels of **the Euphrates River** for the outbreak of World War III in Revelation 9:13-21 (**6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet**). Today, the world as we know it is fighting over the control of both ancient Babylon and Israel’s Jerusalem. The countries around the Euphrates are oil rich, and to control them is to prosper in a world of crashing economies. The country of Israel is religiously and economically rich, and to control it is to possess a platform of authority over the religions of the world while abiding in a militarized command center of unparalleled defensive and offensive capabilities. If there were a plan concocted to take

over the world from a carnal perspective, the possessing of these two ideals would be the case and point. Is it a coincidence? No.

All the evidence leads one to conclude that when **the Euphrates River** is brought into view in the **6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet**, Babylon's terrestrial origin, nativity, and prosperity is envisioned. Moreover, if the **6<sup>th</sup> Trumpet** is *Babylon's Domination* then the **6<sup>th</sup> Vial** is *Babylon's Desolation*. By interpreting Revelation 16:12 (the *drying up* of **the Euphrates River**) according to the prophetic pattern used in Isaiah 11:15-16, 27:12, Jer. 23:7-8, Zech. 2:9, 10:11, it foretells the wasting of Babylon in terms of the *beating off* and *drying up* of its **river**, and thus God is speaking prophetically concerning the stateliness and prosperity of "the Kings of the East" and their Kingdoms coming to an end. Theretofore, upon the outpouring of the 6<sup>th</sup> VIAL they've been brought to natural and financial desolation! No doubt, national and worldwide devastation was largely in progress through the first 5 VIALS, as has been observed, but the full cataclysmic fruition thereof would have taken some time and thus it wasn't manifest until the 6<sup>th</sup> VIAL.

National and worldwide devastation is a needed ingredient for the heathen to agree upon the most suicidal mission known to men! For, you see, heathen men are the more helped unto senseless courage when the proud soul is made to know its own shame and humiliation; at such a time, the sons of pride would choose death rather than life! That is, if they can't live with the luster of human pomp and pride! Oh ...the madness! Like that which was beheld in THE SIEGE of ancient Jerusalem, only worse! I mean, when men and women ate the flesh of their sons and daughters like wild animals! I mean, when the people went mad with astonishment of heart! I mean, when their eyes were evil against their own family members and they secretly devoured their own babies for meat! Even so, it was written,

"And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in THE SIEGE and **straitness**, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall **straiten** them." – Jer. 19:9

"The LORD shall smite thee with **madness**, and **blindness**, and **astonishment of heart**...so that thou shalt be **mad** for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see." – Duet. 28:28, 34

"And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in THE SIEGE, and in the **straitness**, wherewith thine enemies shall **distress** thee: So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, **his eye shall be evil** toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave: So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in THE SIEGE, and in the **straitness**, wherewith thine enemies shall **distress** thee in all thy gates. The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, **her eye shall be evil** toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter, And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things *secretly* in THE SIEGE and **straitness**, wherewith thine enemy shall **distress** thee in thy gates." – Deut. 28:53-57

As you can see, my reader, the EARTHLY SIEGE awoke dormant capacities of beastly depravity in the people! So, what shall we expect in the HEAVENLY SIEGE upon *Mystery Babylon the Great*? For, when a wild animal is cornered... it fights! It dies fighting rather than living submitted! Even so, BABYLON KNOWS NOT THE WAY OF PEACE. In the siege, Babylon's World is so destroyed that it becomes uninhabitable. Thus, when certain death is the expected end of inaction or deliberation, the people will choose war! When it comes down to it, the world will choose war with God rather living under His Lordship! Yes, **the Gathering** came about as a result of demonic influence upon the minds of men. This is true. But the lesser known fact is *how* the demons excited the flames of depravity in the human heart. My reader, the human elements involved in the process must not be disregarded. For, it was through *Heaven Besieging Earth* that men were being excited into a filthy and blasphemous dream that they could make war against God and win! The siege that should have humbled the Babylonians into submission to God did rather harden them into mad and suicidal lusts for the revival of Babylon's glory! They want revenge for what the Lamb is doing to Babylon! They are lustfully pursuing a victory at war while

invigorated by the painful memory of their pride being offended - hoping now to exact revenge for what God did to Babylon!

All things considered, my reader, we can understand the tenor of the message that the demons will communicate to Babylon's World to bring about **the Gathering**. Namely, when the evil spirits (like frogs) will proceed out of the mouth of the Dragon (Rev. 12:9), the Beast (Rev. 13:1-10), and the False Prophet (Rev. 13:11-18, 19:20) to deceive the world and gather them together for war against the Lamb. Whatever hellish tale is told, it will be believed! And in believing it, the antichrist and his Terrestrial Armies will be *angry* with God and inspired to wage war (Rev. 11:17)! The poisonous story whispered by demons will pit man against God and ignite the fervor of vengeful wrath within mankind, and so: the Devil and his Celestial Armies of angels will be *angry* (Rev. 12:12), and, the antichrist and his Terrestrial Armies will be *angry* (Rev. 11:17) – and, worst of all: GOD IS ANGRY! Hence, sovereignty has decreed a head-on collision between the opposing forces in a conflict the world will never forget (Ezek. 38:18-19, Rev. 6:15-17)! So, what the heathen imagine to do in the overthrowing of the LORD and His people, God in fact calls them thereunto for the overthrowing of themselves!

---

### The Shaking (7<sup>th</sup> Vial)

---

With the amassed strength of Babylon's World gathered into one army on location, the stage is set for the conversion of the Jews.

---

The anger of Christ, the Lamb of God, is increasingly expressed in an ever-growing flood of wrath because of the ongoing impenitence of Babylon's World, and this is the climax: the 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL.

“And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the Temple of Heaven, from the Throne, saying, **IT IS DONE**. And there were *voices*, and *thunders*, and *lightnings*; and there was **a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great**. And *the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath*. And *every island fled away, and the mountains were not found*. And **there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent**: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.” – Rev. 16:17-21

At the outpouring of this VIAL, it being the 7<sup>th</sup>, the fullness of the wrath of God is expressed in that, at last, “**IT IS DONE**” (Rev. 16:17). Marvel at these words, my reader! These words are implicit of the accomplishing of something very different than what the Lord, having been crucified, uttered with his last breath, saying, “**It is finished**” (John 19:30)! My reader, ...this time Babylon dies. Jesus lives and Babylon dies! The 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL is doomsday for Babylon in that, the saying will be fulfilled, “*Babylon came in remembrance before God*” (Rev. 16:19). To say the least, this means that there's no more time for the Babylonians to repent. Descriptively speaking, as for Revelation 16:17-21, this means that there will be a great and unprecedented **shaking** of the earth whereby *the Cities of the Nations fell, every Island fled away, and the Mountains were no longer found, and great hail fell from the sky*. Politically speaking, this means that the “*short time*” of the antichrist's tyranny through Babylon is over (Rev. 12:12). Prophetically speaking, this means that the LORD will give “*unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath*” (Rev. 16:19)! My reader, do you perceive the marvel of it all? For, there is no greater turning point of redemption in human history or futurity besides this very moment: the 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL!

### WAR WITH BABYLON!

Babylon coming “*in remembrance before God*” (Rev. 16:19) indicates that the fullness of divine justice that has been *hidden* in the mind of God and or *contained* in the memory of God, part of which has been *foretold* by the prophets and most of which has been divinely *forborne* from manifestation heretofore, even it – *the full volume of it!* – will be accomplished in the outpouring of the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial and the events that follow! My reader, through the combined witness of Holy Scripture contemplate the magnitude of this most glorious *transition point* of redemptive futurity: *In remembering Babylon, Babylon falls*

(Rev. 14:8, Isa. 21:9, Jer. 51:8, Rev. 18:2)! *In remembering Babylon*, Jesus acts upon what was foretold by the prophets concerning **the Cup of Wine & Drunkenness** (Rev. 14:8-11, 16:19, Jer. 25:15-38, 51:39, 57; Isa. 51:17-23)! *In remembering Babylon* and for the fall of Babylon, the sickle-wrought harvest has taken place whereby Jesus will at once **tread the Winepress of the Wrath of God** (Rev. 14:14-20, 19:14-21; Isa. 63:1-6, 34:5-8, Joel 3:13-14)! *In remembering Babylon* and through the battle of the Great Day of God Almighty, **the Great Supper of the Flesh of Men** will be prepared for the fowls of the air (Rev. 19:17-21, Ezek. 39:17-21)! *In remembering Babylon*, an earthquake or **shaking** of such proportion takes place every island flees away and the mountains aren't found (Hag. 2:5-9, 21-23; Ezek. 38:19-23, Isa. 2:10-22, 13:13, 24:18-20, 34:4, 54:10, Jer. 50:46, Joel 3:9-16, Heb. 12:25-29, Mk. 13:24-27, Lk. 21:25-27, Matt. 24:29-31, Rev. 6:12-17, 16:17-21)! My reader, think of it! What great transition point of futurity is this? For, *in remembering Babylon*, **the Jews will be converted!**

*“There shall come out of Sion a Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob”* - Rom. 11:26 (Isa. 59:20)

*“But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.”* – Isa. 45:17

*“In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.”* – Isa. 45:25

*“And so all Israel shall be saved...”* – Rom. 11:26

As of yet, prior to the 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL, the Lord Jesus has not descended from the exalted pavilion of Earth's Sky to touchdown upon the soil of the Earth. This being the case, **Babylon** hasn't fallen, she hasn't drunken of **the Cup of Wine, the Winepress** is untrodden, **the Great Supper** is unprepared, and most importantly **the Jews are unconverted!** However, I say again, at the brink of the 7<sup>th</sup> VIAL the stage is set. The strongly deluded armies of Babylon, lusting for war with the Lamb, are gathered on earth below the pavilion of fiery splendor in the clouds whereon Christ is enthroned before an innumerable assembly of redeemed men and angels with star-like bodies of brilliance, and herein the stage is set for **the conversion of the Jews!** Prophecy foretells the divine acts that will win the heart of the Jews, one of them being: **WAR WITH BABYLON!**

### Primary & Explicit References

**Jeremiah 50:1-8, 17-20, 22-37, 51:1-11, 19-24, 29-33, 45, 47-57** → Through War the Jews Are Converted / Come out of Babylon

**Zech. 12:8-14** → Through War (8-9) the Jews Are Converted (10-14)

**Ezekiel 34:23-31** → Through War (27) the Jews Are Converted (23-24, 27-31)

**Ezekiel 39:4-29** → Through War (4-8, 17-24) the Jews Are Converted (6-7, 21-23, 28-29)

**Isaiah 59:16-60:5** → Through War (59:16-19) the Jews Are Converted (59:20-60:5)

**Isaiah 61:1-4** → Through War (2) the Jews Are Converted (3-4)

**Isaiah 63:1-6** → Through War (1-6) the Jews Are Converted (4-5)

**Isaiah 35:1-10** → Through War (4) the Jews Are Converted (3-10)

**Isaiah 41:8-16** → Through War (11-12) the Jews Are Converted (8-16)

**Isaiah 42:1-25** → Through War (4, 13-15) the Jews Are Converted (7, 16-18)

**Isaiah 43:1-21** → Through War (14, 17) the Jews Are Converted (1-2, 8-21, 25)

**Isaiah 46:13-47:15** → Through War (1-5, 9-15) the Jews Are Converted (46:13, 47:4)

**Micah 7:7-20** → Through War (10, 15-20) the Jews Are Converted (7-9, 15-20)



## Secondary & Implicit References

**Isaiah 26:16-27:1** → Jews in Travail & Repenting / Hiding as the LORD Makes WAR

**Micah 4:9-13** → Through the Way God delivers and redeems the Jews from Babylon they will be saved and exalted.

**Isaiah 49:8-14, 22-26** → Zion, feeling forsaken of God because of their affliction under Babylon, comes to know that God is the LORD in that the Kings and Queens of Babylon do bow and lick the dust of their feet. (Micah 7:7-20, Ps. 72:8-11, Isa. 60:14)

The strongly deluded forces of Babylon have amassed their armies in fulfillment of a divine appointment, called, *“the Battle of that Great Day of God Almighty”* (Rev. 16:14, Joel 3:9-16), not unlike how Pharaoh of Egypt amassed his army to make war against Israel’s God.

### *The Egyptians, the Babylonians, & the Jews*

The Egyptians, like the Babylonians, were made to ride into a battle in the face of an unprecedented display of divine power and miraculous splendor the likes of which no human heart could fearlessly oppose or reasonably fight against were it not that the LORD hardened their hearts (Ex. 14:4, 17-18, 23; Rom. 9:17). Why did God harden their hearts? Simply put, the LORD wanted to FIGHT the Egyptians. Speaking of this, Moses said to the affrighted Jews, “THE LORD SHALL FIGHT FOR YOU, *and ye shall hold your peace*” (Ex. 14:14)! At the time, the Jews were sore afraid and the Egyptians were unafraid (Ex. 15:9) and God was going to turn it around. When the Jews saw the Egyptians in pursuit, it was written, *“they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD”* (Ex. 14:10), but when the Egyptians saw that God was in pursuit of them as a mighty *Man of War*, they cried out (Ex. 14:23-25, 15:3)!

Through battle, God was glorified in making the Egyptians afraid and the Jews unafraid. Peace was realized in the Jewish heart when *“Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore”* (Ex. 14:30). In such a state, the Jews were ready to come into Covenant agreement with God. I say this because, it was written, *“Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed in the LORD, and his servant Moses”* (Ex. 14:30-31, Ps. 106:8-12). Hereto, and for the salvation of all of Israel (*“Then believed they His words; they sang His praise.”* – Ps. 106:12; Ex. 15:1-21, Deut. 33:2-5), the predestinated purpose of God was manifested of old (Rom. 9:14-23; Ex. 10:1-2, 33:19). Albeit, this much and more must happen all over again! All of Israel must at once and forevermore be saved (Rom. 11:26, Isa. 59:20, 45:17, 25, Ezek. 39:28-29)! The downtrodden, unconverted, and unbelieving Jews who are subservient captives to Babylon must in like manner be saved! Speaking of this, it was written of old,

“Then shall the LORD **go forth**, and **FIGHT** against those nations, *as when He FOUGHT in the Day of Battle.*” – Zech. 14:3

*“According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him **marvellous things.**”* – Micah 7:15 (Micah 5:15)

*“According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will **SHAKE** the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will **SHAKE** all nations...”* – Hag. 2:5-7

You see, my reader? The Jews of the Egyptian Captivity didn’t *believe* in the LORD until He won their hearts through what He did to Egypt. God turned the Jewish heart back to Himself by a demonstration of Gospel power! Israel watched as Satan’s Egypt contested the power of God and, behold, the serpent did bruise but God did crush! How? Seven mighty plagues of divine wrath afflicted and impoverished Egypt until the wasted and spiritually deranged Egyptians amassed “all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,” for an all-out-WAR against the God of Israel. Meanwhile, and winsomely, Israel dwelt in the midst of these stormy swarms of wrath as under an invisible shield! Israel wondered how they went on unharmed, and their faith was renewed to glorify God. God won their heart! Egypt came to recognize, confess, and believe that they were under the wrath of the God of Israel, even so, Israel came to recognize,

confess, and believe that they were set apart and saved because they were loved by God! My reader, now can you see the magnitude of what is intended in the prophecy, “*According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.*” (Micah 7:15)?

It is hereby apparent that Egypt was just a *type*, a mere *example*, and the LORD says there’s something greater on the horizon in “*a little while*” (Hag. 2:5-7). What? God says, “I will **SHAKE** *all nations*” (Hag. 2:7)! Not any single nation, merely, but *all nations*! My reader, consider the magnitude of such a prophecy being fulfilled. For, speaking of ancient Egypt (a single nation of a vast world of nations), the LORD accomplished a matchless overthrow of the world’s most powerful nation unto His own worldwide fame and honor! Testifying of this, it was written,

“...I will be **honoured** upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; **that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD.**”  
– Ex. 14:4

“...I will get Me **honour** upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And **the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD**, when I have gotten Me **honour** upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.” – Ex. 14:17-18 (Ex. 9:16, 15:10-11, 14:16, 18:11, Neh. 9:10, Ezek. 20:9, Rom. 9:17)

My reader, if these were God’s dealings with ancient Egypt, what shall we expect with Babylon? If this was the case historically, what shall we expect in futurity? If this is how God ascribed honor to Himself over *one* nation, what shall we expect when what was done to *one* is done to *all*? Soberly, I ask, what “**marvelous things**” are in store for the Jews of the Last Generation (Micah 7:15, Matt. 24:34)?

Fittingly, the raptured saints of Revelation 15 are compelled to sing *the Song of Moses*, saying, “**Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty**” (Rev. 15:3), with the 7 Vial outpouring of divine wrath directly in view. My reader, God did “**great things**” (Ps. 106:21), “**wondrous works**” (Ps. 106:22), “**terrible things**” (Ps. 106:22), and “**marvellous things**” (Ps. 78:12) to Egypt for the salvation of the Jews (Deut. 4:32-40, 6:22), and the parallelism of these words indicate that He’s going to do it again! Only this time with Babylon, I mean, He’s going to outdo the past and excel beyond the **great** and **marvelous** acts which saved the Jews from Egypt! All this, of course, for the authoring of a more excellent song than the Song of Moses: “*the Song of the Lamb*” (Rev. 15:3)! A new song is necessary to commemorate a superior manifestation of God’s glory, don’t you think? Therefore, following the pattern of *the Song of Moses* in Exodus 15:1-19, a song will be sung that surveys the divine acts of God employed to save the Jews from Babylon. For, what shocked the heathen world and endeared Israel to God in ancient times – this will be repeated and exceeded! Ah, this dreadful Day! It has been spoken

*The Song of Moses* is a step-by-step survey of the “**salvation**” of God: illustrating the war with specific reference to the *glorious power* of God’s Person in action – “Thy **right hand**” (Ex. 15:6), “the **blast** of Thy **nostrils**” (Ex. 15:8), “Thou didst **blow** with Thy wind” (Ex. 15:10), “Thou **stretchest out** Thy **right hand**” (Ex. 15:12), “Thou hast **guided** them in Thy **strength**” (Ex. 15:13), “by the **greatness** of Thine **Arm**” (Ex. 15:16) – specifically, how these revelatory acts wrought in divine “**wrath**” (Ex. 15:7) struck “**fear**”, “**dread**”, “**amazement**”, and “**trembling**” in men insomuch that the adversarial armies of Canaan did “**melt away**” at the report of it (Ex. 15:14-15)!

of for millennia. Comparable to the expressed purpose of God in going to war against Egypt, as described in Exodus 14:4, 17-18, consider the full scope of what God intends to do with Babylon in respect to the Jews in the following.

“...that the heathen may **know** Me, when I shall be **sanctified** in thee, O Gog, *before their eyes.*” – Ezek. 38:16 (Babylonians)

“Thus will I **magnify** Myself, and **sanctify** Myself; and I will be **known** *in the eyes of many nations*, and they shall **know** that I am the LORD.” – Ezek. 38:23 (Ps. 9:16) (Babylonians)

“So shall they **fear** the Name of the LORD from the west, and His **glory** from the rising of the sun.” – Isa. 59:19 (Ps. 22:27-31, 102:15-16) (Babylon’s World)

“For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same My Name shall be **great among the Gentiles**; and in every place incense shall be offered unto My Name, and a pure offering: for My Name shall be **great among the heathen**, saith the LORD of hosts.” – Malachi 1:11 (Babylon’s World)

“...*all flesh* shall **know** that I the LORD am thy **Saviour** and thy **Redeemer, the Mighty One** of Jacob” – Isa. 49:26 (Babylon’s World)

“...they shall be safe in their Land, and shall **know** that I am the LORD...*none shall make them afraid*” – Ezek. 34:27-28 (the Jews)

“Thus shall they **know** that I the LORD their God *am with them*, and that they, even the House of Israel, are My people, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 34:30 (the Jews)

“And I will send a **fire** on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall **know** that I *am* the LORD. So will I make My Holy Name **known** in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute My Holy Name any more: and *the heathen* shall **know** that I am the LORD, **the Holy One** in Israel.” – Ezek. 39:6-7 (Babylonians and the Jews)

“And I will set My **glory** among the heathen, and *all the heathen shall see* My **judgment** that I have **executed**, and My **hand** that I have laid upon them. So the House of Israel shall **know** that I am the LORD their God from that day forward. And the heathen shall **know** that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against Me, therefore hid I My face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.” – Ezek. 39:21-23 (Babylonians & the Jews)

My reader, God is going to do *the unprecedented* with Babylon in the Last Generation like how He did *the unprecedented* with Egypt in Moses’ day! Can you imagine it? It would please the LORD that you would think upon it and prayerfully imagine it, my reader. Don’t let such words fall upon deaf ears! In so doing, God permitting, you can safeguard yourself from suffering the doom of earth-dwelling mortals in the day of *the Song of the Lamb*! I bid you, flee from the wrath to come! Consider how you might learn the content of this awful *song* now instead of later, I mean, before *the Song of the Lamb* does melodiously rehearse the soon-to-be-experienced exploits of divine wrath in the ears of Babylon’s citizenry. This unlearned people of Babylon will be on the receiving end of divine wrath for their want of consideration. Yea, and even though these prophecies will be comprehensively declared to the unbelieving Jews of the Last Days by the Gentile Church during the Great Tribulation, the vast majority of Jews won’t believe it. This is all according to God’s plan ([God in the Ways of God](#)).

As stated before, the Jews of the Egyptian Captivity didn’t *believe* in the LORD until He won their hearts through victoriously warring against Egypt. Then, and only then, was the Jewish heart prepared to come into Covenant relationship with God at Mount Sinai. This, of course, was no insignificant checkpoint for the Jews. It was God’s intent that the freshly won hearts of the Jews would be secured and from thenceforth perseverant, and it was for this reason the Israelites were led to Mount Sinai.

### *Sinai & Heaven | Descending & Speaking*

How would the Jewish heart be secured unto perseverance? FEAR (Ex. 20:18-21, Deut. 4:9-13, 23-24, 5:29). Yes! An even greater fear is needed within the Jewish heart in addition to what was already wrought through God’s war with Egypt. Israel needed “*to meet with God*” in a way that no other people on earth could comprehend (Amos 4:12). There, in *the Wilderness*, upon being secluded from all other peoples on the face of the earth, lo and behold: “*the LORD will come down in the sight of the people on Mount Sinai*” (Ex. 19:10-11)!

“And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were **thunders** and **lightnings**, and a **thick cloud** upon the mount, and the voice of the **trumpet exceeding loud**; so that all the people that was in the camp **trembled**. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp *to meet with God*; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And mount Sinai was altogether on a **smoke**, because the LORD descended upon it in **fire**: and the **smoke** thereof ascended as *the smoke of a furnace*, and the whole mount **quaked greatly**. And when the voice of the **trumpet sounded**

*long, and waxed louder and louder*, Moses spake, and God answered him by a VOICE.” – Ex. 19:16-19 (Heb. 12:18-21)

“And all the people SAW the **thunderings**, and the **lightnings**, and the noise of the **trumpet**, and the mountain **smoking**: and when the people SAW it, *they removed, and stood afar off*. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: BUT LET NOT GOD SPEAK WITH US, **lest we die**. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and **that His fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not**. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the *thick darkness* where God was.” – Ex. 20:18-21

“The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, *Let me not HEAR again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me SEE this great fire any more, that I die not*. And the LORD said unto me, **They have well spoken that which they have spoken**. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, **I will require it of him**.” – Deut. 18:15-19 (“...shall be destroyed from among the people” – Acts 3:22-23)

The LORD did on this wise *come down* in the sight of Israel for the making of a salvific Covenant with the Jews! For this cause, “*the Glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai*” (Ex. 24:16)! The Jews, and none other, stood directly “*before the LORD [their] God in Horeb*” so as to enter into Covenant relationship with God (Deut. 4:10). This being the case, what is to be expected in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ? Especially, I say, in the light of what was written to the Jews of the Last Days in the Book of Hebrews. For, upon emphatically rehearsing the dreadful Sinai Experience of old (Heb. 12:18-21), the Jewish audience is beckoned to behold an event of far greater significance and value! Speaking of this, it was written,

“See that ye refuse not **Him that SPEAKETH**. For if they escaped not who refused Him that SPAKE **on earth**, *much more* shall not we escape, if we turn away from **Him that SPEAKETH from heaven**: Whose VOICE then **shook the earth**: but now He hath promised, saying, Yet once more **I shake not the earth only, but also heaven**. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a Kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have *grace*, whereby we may serve God acceptably with *reverence* and *godly fear*. For our God is **a Consuming Fire**.” – Heb. 12:25-29 (Ezek. 38:19-20)

In summation, what the LORD will do *for the Jews* in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent will have the combined effect of God’s war with Egypt and the Mount Sinai experience. Even so, the on-fire heavens stoop and bow to unveil Christ on Earth’s Skyline for the making of a salvific Covenant with the Jews, just as the peak of Mount Sinai was swallowed by a “*Devouring Fire*” to reveal “*the sight of the Glory of the LORD*” (Ex. 24:17, Deut. 5:24). However, if you remember, neither the Babylonians nor the Jews were brought to fear and penitence at such a sight (during the outpouring of the first 6 Vials). As I stated before, though, the stage is set: what the Jews heard and saw in the secluded Wilderness of Sinai will be shown sevenfold on the World Stage of Earth’s Skyline and, as of the 6<sup>th</sup> Vial, things have just begun. Upon the outpouring of the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial things will change. For the sight of their eyes and the hearing of their ears, all the World will soon realize that the Lamb of God has in this manner appeared because of the Jews and for the Jews, namely as “**the Deliverer**” of the Jews to wit He would “*turn away ungodliness from Jacob*” (Rom. 11:26). I say again, the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial is this great and terrible climactic point of change when the fearless and impenitent Babylonians and Jews begin agonizing and wailing, in fulfillment of the saying, “*all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him*” (Rev. 1:7)! Why?

Heretofore, the Babylonians and Jews are unaffected by the fiery splendor and divine majesty of Christ enthroned in Earth’s Sky before the adoring myriads of redeemed men and holy angels. Despite beholding such a sight, the Babylonians are strongly deluded by evil spirits insomuch that they have rallied themselves for war in hopes of some filthy dream inspired by hell (Rev. 16:12-16). Despite such a sight, the Jews remain downtrodden, unbelieving, and hardly alive after having suffered genocidal warfare and widespread dispersion at the hands of Babylon (Zech. 13:8-14:2, Lk. 21:20-24) in fulfillment of what was written, “*Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles*” (Lk. 21:24, Rev. 11:2). Nevertheless, what the

Babylonians and Jews will be made to *see* and *bear* upon the outpouring of the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial will bring all flesh into tearful humiliation, prayerful weeping, and absolute submission! How?

“The Lion hath **roared**, who will not fear?” – Amos 3:8

“He shall **roar** like a Lion: when He shall **roar**, then the children shall tremble...” – Hos. 11:10

The unruly inhabitants of the earth will at last be humbled and give up their anarchy against the Kingdom of Heaven when in one moment, in a single demonstration, the signs of divine might and kingly power are multiplied beyond imagination! I mean, a sudden demonstration of *unbridled* divine power so shockingly explosive that all the jaw-dropping splendor displayed heretofore in the first 6 Vials is comparable to a *Lion hiding in the covert*. Yes, my reader! The unprecedented revelation of kingly majesty on Earth’s Skyline that left Babylon unafraid and undaunted is, in actuality, a display so modest and bridled that it can be rightly called *the hiding of God’s power*. Little does Babylon know that there’s a Lionlike power poised to break-forth into action, crouching in hiding! In other words, the enthroned King of Heaven – seated amidst the assembly of immortals on Earth’s Skyline – is poised to suddenly break-forth as a *Lion forsaking his covert* (Jer. 25:38)! Then, upon beholding it, the lions of the earth will forsake their territorial dominance and flee away from the Lion of Heaven as He **roars** upon them from on high (Jer. 49:19, 50:44; Isa. 21:8-9, 31:4-5)! In other words, the amassed armies of Babylon that terrorized the earth unto total domination will flee away from the Lamb of God in a craze of suicidal mania for the fear of the *sight* of their eyes and the *hearing* of their ears! Soberly consider it, my reader! What unearthly *sight* and *sound* could amount to this reaction by Babylon the Great? Plainly spoken, JESUS CHRIST SHALL UTTER HIS VOICE!

“The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: **He UTTERED His VOICE**, *the earth melted*.” – Psalm 46:6 (Fire)

“The LORD shall *go forth* as a Mighty Man, He shall *stir up jealousy* like a Man of War: He shall **CRY**, yea, **ROAR**; He shall *prevail against his enemies*.” – Isa. 42:13

“The LORD shall **ROAR** *from on high*, and **UTTER** His **VOICE** from His holy habitation; He shall *mightily ROAR* upon His habitation; He shall give a **SHOUT**, *as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth*.” – Jer. 25:30

“The LORD also shall **ROAR** out of Zion, and **UTTER** His **VOICE** from Jerusalem; and *the heavens and the earth shall SHAKE...*” – Joel 3:15-16 (Gathering for War: Joel 3:9-14)

“And the LORD shall cause His **GLORIOUS VOICE** to be heard, and shall shew *the lighting down* of His arm, with *the indignation of His anger*, and with *the flame of A DEVOURING FIRE*, with *scattering*, and *tempest*, and *hailstones*.” – Isa. 30:30

Audibly, at the **ROARING** of this Lion – “*Babylon is fallen*” (Jer. 50:46, Isa. 21:8-9, Jer. 51:8, Rev. 14:8, 18:2). Literally, according to what was written in Hebrews 12:25-29, the sound of **THE VOICE OF THE LORD** will **shake** both *heaven* and *earth* (Joel 3:15-16)! By the sheer volume of the **DIVINE UTTERANCE** the *heavens* will burst into flames and rapidly dissolve (2 Pet. 3:7-12, Isa. 51:6 [Isa. 50:9]) while the stars of heaven fall to the earth (Rev. 6:12-14, Isa. 34:4, Joel 3:15) and the sun and the moon are darkened by the fallout (Rev. 6:12, Isa. 13:10, Joel 3:15) to wit, the saying shall be fulfilled, “**Heaven...shall pass away**” (Lk. 21:33)! By the sheer volume of the **DIVINE UTTERANCE** the *earth* will **shake** exceedingly as by a world-ending earthquake (Rev. 16:18-19, Ezek. 38:19-20) inasmuch that the earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard (Isa. 24:19-20, Ezek. 38:20) to wit, the sayings shall be fulfilled, “*every island fled away, and the mountains were not found*” (Rev. 16:20, Isa. 54:10, Rev. 6:14), and, “**earth shall pass away**” (Lk. 21:33; Isa. 24:1-12, 19-20, Jer. 4:23-28)!

“Therefore I will **shake** *the heavens*, and *the earth* shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the Day of His fierce anger.” – Isa. 13:13

“For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will **shake** *the heavens*, and *the earth*, and *the sea*, and *the dry land*,” – Hag. 2:6

Note: Like the plagues of Egypt, the plagues of scorching heat and darkness (the 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> Vials) could have been temporary. Upon letting up, the Babylonians could have been hardening their hearts like the Egyptians did when their plagues did lift. This scenario further confirms the turning point of all things being the shaking of heaven and earth at the utterance of God – the divine act which the universe cannot endure while standing intact. We can be assured that this is the permanent passing away

“Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will **shake** *the heavens and the earth...*” – Hag. 2:21-22

of the heavens and the earth as was prophesied by the scores of citations accounted of heretofore.

From a human perspective, at the vantage point of the armies of Terrestrial Babylon on earth below, they will incoherently stagger and fall to the ground at the violent **shaking** of *the heavens and the earth*. Amidst the catastrophic shaking, while groping for balance, the Babylonians will recall the last image they saw just moments before the **DIVINE ROAR** sounded forth from on high (“**Him that sitteth on the Throne**” – Rev. 6:17). Harmoniously, going from *shadow-to-reality* (Num. 10:33-36), and in fulfillment of Revelation 6:15-17, the Babylonians will see the Throne of Christ **rise** in altitude to a position of prominence being conducted thereto by the Holy Beasts, the Cherubim (“**Rise up, LORD, and let Thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate Thee flee before Thee.**” – Num. 10:35), when formerly the Throne was level with and less forthcoming from among the heavenly assembly. Of all the star-like bodies in this heavenly scene, we can be sure that this One shined the brightest (“*His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength*” – Rev. 1:16)!

This **rising up** of the Throne is the *reality* of the *shadow* that took place when Moses proclaimed before the Ark, “**Rise up**”, and the Priests lifted up and bore on their shoulders the Ark by staves to conduct the enthroned majesty of God before the armies of Israel to wit their enemies were scattered from before the Face of God (Num. 10:25)! Therefore, leading up to this climactic point when the enthroned majesty of Christ will in this way **arise** (“*Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let the also that hate Him flee before Him.*” – Ps. 68:1-4), which is just moments before the **roaring** and the **shaking** that will force the scattering of the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon, mind you, the dreadful sight that the Babylonians are made to see is perceivable in their outcry, “**hide us** from **THE FACE OF HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE**, and from the **wrath** of the Lamb: For the Great Day of His **wrath** is come; and *who shall be able to stand?*” (Rev. 6:16-17)!

Oh, what dreadful moment is this? When, right before the **roaring** and the **shaking**, the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon are made to see THE UNFORGETTABLE SIGHT: the angry face of Christ enthroned in glory and surrounded by cherubic power while **risen** to prominence so as to lead the Armies of Heaven into war! Then, to hear THE UNFORGETTABLE SOUND of an angry God who professedly foretold, “*My fury shall come up in My Face*” (Ezek. 38:18-20)! Oh, my reader! ...now do you see why the scattered survivors of Babylon’s Armies will seek hiding from the Face of the enthroned Lamb? Observably, His Face will be angry! Fearfully, the Lamb will be furious! Shockingly, He’s **risen** to prominence on the Throne to **roar** a DIVINE UTTERANCE that **shakes** the universe to wit the unbowed brow of the strongly deluded Armies of Babylon will be humbled and brought low, and, “*the LORD alone shall be exalted in that Day*” (Isa. 2:11)!

“Enter *into the rock*, and **hide thee in the dust**, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of His majesty. The lofty looks of man shall be *humbled*, and the haughtiness of men shall be *bowled down*, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that Day. For the Day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and *he shall be brought low*.” – Isa. 2:10-12

“And the loftiness of man shall be *bowled down*, and the haughtiness of men shall be *made low*. and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that Day. And the idols He shall utterly abolish. And they shall *go into the holes of the rocks*, and *into the caves of the earth*, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of His majesty, **WHEN HE ARISETH TO SHAKE TERRIBLY THE EARTH**. In that Day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; To *go into the clefts of the rocks*, and *into the tops of the ragged rocks*, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of His majesty, **WHEN HE ARISETH TO SHAKE TERRIBLY THE EARTH.**” – Isa. 2:17-21 (Ps. 7:6, 9:7-8, 19-20, 10:12, 15-16, 12:5, 68:1-4)

Hereby, through the arising of Christ’s Throne to preeminence in the transport of cherubic splendor – and through the **roaring** and the **shaking** that proceeds therefrom – those who fled the battlefield recall “**THE FACE OF HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE**” rather than the dreadful image of *the Rider on the White Horse* (Rev. 6:16-17, 19:11). Notably, this is not a fear of death, merely, because if death is all that they feared then they wouldn’t be crying out to the Mountains for suicide (“*Fall on us!*”)! This is a frantic and deranged madness of depraved men who are afraid of the Lamb of God insomuch that they wish only to put as much distance between themselves and Him as possible (even to be buried under



a mountain rock!), but of this wishful pursuit of sinners on the run, it was written: “*there was found no place for them*” (Rev. 20:11). In other words, this means that there’s nowhere to hide!

“...Hereafter shall ye *see* the Son of Man *sitting* on **THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER [the THRONE]**, and *coming* in the clouds of heaven.” – Matt. 26:64 [Ps. 110:1, Mk. 16:19, Acts 2:33, Eph. 1:20-23, Heb. 1:2-4, 1 Pet. 3:22]

Literally, there’s **no place** to hide from the angry face of the Lamb! “**Hide us from the Face of Him that sitteth on the Throne**”, they’ll cry! ...all to no avail (Rev. 6:17). This shocking moment is recalled in a much later time (at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Resurrection) when the Throne is set forth once again, but this time for Final Judgment; reminiscing the event when Christ’s **Throne** was set-forth in preeminence nearly 1,000 years prior and an *angry roar* proceeded from the KING of Kings, it was written, “I saw a Great White Throne, and Him that sat on it, *from whose Face the earth and the heaven FLED AWAY; and there was found no place for them*” (Rev. 20:11)! Yes, my reader! Both *terrestrial* (earthly) and *celestial* (heavenly) beings will flee away from Christ on this Great and Terrible Day, but there’s no escape and nowhere to hide!

Moreover, at some awful moment amidst the **roaring** and the **shaking**, it would seem, the LORD will descend THE GREAT WHITE THRONE and mount *a White Horse*, perhaps in an instant like a flash of lightning, or perhaps unobservable by man at the first, then to be seen when the smoke clears as depicted in Revelation 19:11-16, which states:

“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a White Horse; and He that sat upon him was called *Faithful* and *True*, and in righteousness He doth **judge** and make **war**. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knew, but He Himself. And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called *The Word of God*. And the Armies which were in Heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of *His mouth* goeth **a sharp sword**, that with it He should **smite the nations**: and He shall **rule them with a rod of iron**: and *He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God*. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.” – Rev. 19:11-16 (Isaiah 59:16-20)

While gazing upon this prophetic illustration in the real time event – Christ, *the Lord of Sabaoth*, in the lead at the forefront of the Armies of Heaven – know this, my reader: Jesus of Nazareth will make war with *angelic hosts* first and *human hosts* second (Isa. 24:21). In making war, Christ will plead with both angels and men using **fire** and the **sword** (Isa. 66:14-16, Ezek. 38:22, Ps. 11:6); this is true. However, it seems apparent that **fire** will be the sole weapon of choice used in battle with angels, while both the **fire** and the **sword** will be used upon mankind (Rev. 19:20-21). Proportionately, in terms of the 2-dimensional battle that will take place, the Son of God will plead by **fire** in warfare with angels, firstly, and by that means overwhelmingly, and then in warfare with mankind by **the sword**, and by that means overwhelmingly in **the Winepress**, while by **fire** sparingly (Rev. 19:20-21); yet, when the battle will turn **worldwide**, both the **sword** and the **fire** are employed unparingly & overwhelmingly (Isa. 66:14-16). Without coincidence, the heavens, being explicitly “reserved unto **fire**” (2 Pet. 3:7), will be a celestial battlefield wherein the Lord *pleads* with fallen angels by **fire**. How do I know?

With the combined witness of Holy Scripture adding to the description illustrated in Revelation 19:11-16, the following conclusions appear sound: A *fire* shall devour before Christ and it shall be very tempestuous round about Him like a whirlwind (Ps. 50:3, Isa. 66:15) as He – **the Rider on the White Horse** – gallops upon the heavens (Ps. 68:1-4) to make war against the Celestial Armies of Babylon that converge on high with angelic swiftness to meet the Lord for an airborne battle (“*the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high*” – Isa. 24:21, Eph. 6:12). These otherwise unconquerable angels will be faced with the **Lips**, **Tongue**, and **Breath** of *the Rider on the White Horse* whose **Voice**, moments earlier, **roared** the universe into an ongoing state of **trembling** (Isa. 30:27-28, 30, 33). For, upon the **WARRIOR SHOUT** of Christ and amidst the consequential **shaking**, the Lord’s readiness to charge into terrestrial combat on earth below will be perceived by the Celestial Army of Babylon on high. In turn, and as a source of exploding flames in the heavens, the warrior hosts of evil angels will rush to intercept the Son of God before He descends upon the terrestrial armies of Babylon below – only then to be swept away and melted backwards by issuing streams of liquid brimstone that explosively proceed from the breath of the Lord Jesus Christ (2 Thess. 2:8, Heb. 10:27, Isa. 11:4, 30:27-28, 30, 33, 34:8-10, 66:14-16)!

Herein and or hereafter, somehow, these streams of molten brimstone will form an eternal and undying Lake of Fire for the torment of Celestial Babylon, otherwise known as “*the Beast that ascendeth out of the Bottomless Pit*” (Rev. 11:7, 17:8, Rev. 9:1-1; Isa. 34:8-10, 66:24, Rev. 19:20), while the sword is the primary means of death determined for Terrestrial Babylon (Rev. 19:15, 21). Yes, my reader! Contrary to popular opinion, the Lake of Fire will exist prior to the Millennial Reign, which is long before Hell gives up the dead which are in it upon the 2<sup>nd</sup> Resurrection (Rev. 20:12-21:8). In fact, it will

abide in visible proximity so that earth’s inhabitants during the Millennial Reign will “*go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed*” (Isa. 66:24)! My reader, these are living carcasses – the living dead! – angels and men ensnared in the misery of an eternal dying according to what was written, “*their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched*” (Isa. 66:24, Mk. 9:44) – a noxious sight filled with sounds and smells so painful to endure that, it was written, “*they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh*” (Isa. 66:24)!

The streams of brimstone which arrested and carried away the angelic host of devils will, it would seem, flow together to make the Lake of Fire (Isa. 34:9-10). As in former times of divine vengeance, like in the case with Sodom and Gomorrah (Jude 1:7, Gen. 19:28, Deut. 29:23-24), only this time with the torrents of liquid fire which stream in the sky in warfare against Celestial Babylon, the fire will be eternal in its burning and will therefore amount to a Lake whose fire is unquenchable (Isa. 33:14, 34:9-10, Isa. 66:24). Given the existence (or perhaps creation?) of the Lake of Fire at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ and its continuous presence throughout the Millennial Reign (Isa. 66:24), it is evident that the prophets didn’t speak out of order when referencing the Lake of Fire in Isaiah 34:1-10. Moreover, nor is the detail provided in Revelation 14:10-11 an undue specification. Seeing that the streams of molten fire that makeup the Lake of Fire do originate and proceed from the Mouth of Christ as breath, and seeing that the Lord Jesus will lead a host of Holy Angels into war when, once

*“And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the Judgment of the Great Day.”* – Jude 1:6

Whatever *the chains of darkness* are – whether they be a shackling of angels into a fallen nature or spiritual darkness, or perhaps a weakening of angelic power or some other punishing curse, or whether the chains speak of the confinement of a large portion of fallen angels in the Bottomless Pit of Hell for ages (Rev. 9:1-11), or a limited but continuous and sporadic confinement of angels therein (Lk. 8:31), we know that in any case all the fallen angels will be judged by God in an unprecedented form of destruction on “**the Judgment of the Great Day**” at which, at last, they will be taken in battle by the fiery rebukes of God and cast into the Lake of Fire once and for all! That is, all except the Devil (Rev. 20:1-3, 7-10).

upon a time, Apollyon’s Army of Evil Angels dared to swarm the Lord of Sabaoth in heavenly places, it is a due honor to Christ that those tormented with fire and brimstone are thus made to wail “*in the presence of Holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lamb*” (Rev. 14:10). After all, this fire proceeds from the Presence of the Lamb!

“Let God arise, let his enemies be **scattered**: let them also that hate him **flee before him**. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: **as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God**. But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that **rideth upon the heavens** by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.” – Ps. 68:1-4

Can you imagine it, my reader? Fire on this wise proceeding from the eternal being of God Himself who “is a **Consuming Fire**” (Heb. 12:29)! I mean, what if you were one among the number of Babylon’s Soldiers at such a time? Do you think you would have gained composure enough to even look up? With the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon hardly alive because of the near-death-experience of hearing the Voice of God **roar** from heaven (Heb. 12:25-29), and thereby being floored at the mighty **shaking** of the universe, we can be sure that the rattled armies of mere men will be the more terrified when or if they gain enough sensible composure to catch a glimpse of what is taking place above their heads! Perhaps some will roll on their backside and look upward, only then to see the explosive battle in heaven above, which is, “*a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries*” (Heb. 10:27)!

“And there shall be **signs** in the **sun**, and in the **moon**, and in the **stars**; and upon the **earth** *distress of nations*, with *perplexity*; the **sea** and the **waves** *roaring*; **Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth**: FOR THE POWERS OF HEAVEN SHALL BE **SHAKEN**.” – Lk. 21:25-26

Make no mistake about it, my reader, this is a “destruction *from* **the Presence of the LORD**, and from **the glory of His power**” (2 Thess. 1:9)! Jesus of Nazareth, who is the God of Israel, is in one mind to destroy the Dragon and his angels (Rev. 12:7-8) – longing, even, that He might enter into the throes of the Dragon’s army of angels so that, at last, He might bring upon them the fate of Sodom and Gomorrah at the sheer magnitude of coming into contact with the Person of God. Coming into contact with Jesus of Nazareth on **the Day of Vengeance** in the Last Century (Deut. 32:35, Isa. 34:8, 61:2, 63:4), suffice it to say, will result in things much on the contrary to **the Day of Salvation** in the 1<sup>st</sup> Century (“*as many as touched Him were made whole*” – Mk. 6:56; Isa. 49:8, 2 Cor. 6:2)! Two Millennia ago, those whom He breathed upon were blessed (John 20:22)! In the End of the Word, however, those whom He breaths upon are burned! **The Day of Vengeance** is a calendared time of no restraint in the Godhead! The LORD, who refrained Himself from entering into the midst of backslidden Israel so as not to consume them in a moment (Ex. 33:1-6, Hos. 11:8-9 [10:8]), will be relieved in Spirit to engage the proud armies of Celestial Babylon (Zech. 6:8)! Then, having swept the arena of heaven clear from Hell’s Celestial Army, the eyes of the Lamb will pan downward. This is that awful moment, that unknown day and hour (Zech. 14:6-7, Matt. 24:36, Mk. 13:32)!

“Then shall the LORD *go forth*, and **fight** against those nations, as when He **fought** in **the Day of Battle**. And *His feet shall stand in that Day upon the Mount of Olives*, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And *ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains*; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: *yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah*: **and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee**. And it shall come to pass in that Day, that the **light shall not be clear, nor dark**: *But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light*.” – Zech. 14:3-7 (Acts 1:9-11, Matt. 24:36, Mk. 13:32)

“Oh that Thou wouldest *rend the heavens*, that Thou wouldest *come down*, **that the mountains might flow down AT THY PRESENCE**, **As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil**, *to make Thy name known to Thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at Thy presence*! When Thou didst *terrible things* which we looked not for, **Thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence**. For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.” – Isa. 64:1-4 (Ps. 50:1-3, Isa. 60:1-2; Micah 1:3-4, Nah. 1:5-7, Judges 5:4-5, Amos 9:5, Ps. 18:7-15, 2 Thess. 5:4-5)

With the daylight of daytime and the nightfall of nighttime utterly indiscernible so that, indeed, no man knows the day or the hour (“**Heaven and earth shall pass away**...” – Lk. 21:33; Zech. 14:6-7, Matt. 24:36, Mk. 13:32), and with the star-like bodies of saints enlightening the earth and sky in the brilliance of an otherworldly splendor in the peripheral (Dan. 12:3) as “**the brightness of [Christ’s] coming**” is the focal point of man’s upward gaze (2 Thess. 2:8), lo and behold the LORD will descend to stand upon the Mount of Olives in the same way that the apostles saw him depart in bodily presence (Zech. 14:4, Acts 1:9-11). Only this time, “*Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints*” (Jude 1:14)! Yea, and only this time the Mount of Olives will be ripped in half by an earthquake (Zech. 14:3-7)!

This final act of descending need not be swift, as in the airborne battle with angels, nor are the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon rousing themselves with courage at the sight of Christ’s coming! How could they? Their deceivers, the Devil and his angels, have been vanquished from Earth’s Sky and expelled from deluding the mind of sinful man any longer (1 Kings 22:22, Ps. 58:1-5)! Moreover, the earthly Armies of Babylon have been reduced to **women in travail** at the *sight* of their *eyes* and the *sound* in their *ears* (Jer. 50:43, 1 Thess. 5:3; Jer. 48:41 [Moab], 49:22 [Edom], 49:24 [Damascus])! With the armies of Earth’s pomp and pride hardly standing, lo and behold Christ is descending! While the elements of heaven are burning in fervent heat at the fallout of the battle that just took place on high (2 Pet. 3:7-11), and with the universe still **shaking**

in the echo of **divine utterance** when the LORD **roared** at the first (Heb. 12:25-29), earth's inhabitants will observe the earth **shaking** and **trembling** for *fear* at the approaching King of Glory (Ezek. 38:19-20, Ps. 114:3-8, Ps. 24:8) whose very presence is **melting** the mountains like wax in His descent (Isa. 64:1-4)! Then, yet again, the Lord of Glory will **CRY** and **ROAR** with the **SHOUT** of a *Mighty Man of War* at having defeated the angelic hosts of Satan and, in turn, at having fixed His angry gaze downward upon the hosts of mankind below (Isa. 66:6)! Ah, the dreadful moment!

**“The LORD shall go forth as a Mighty Man, He shall stir up jealousy like a Man of War: He shall cry, yea, roar; He shall prevail against His enemies.** I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.” - Isaiah 42:13-15

“...I will call for a **sword** upon *all the inhabitants of the earth*, saith the LORD of hosts...**The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter His Voice from his Holy habitation; He shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.** A **noise** shall come *even to the ends of the earth*; for the LORD hath a controversy with *the nations*, HE WILL PLEAD WITH ALL FLESH; He will give them that are wicked to the **sword**, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall *go forth from nation to nation*, and a **great whirlwind** shall be raised up *from the coasts of the earth*. And **the slain** of the LORD shall be at that Day FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH EVEN UNTO THE OTHER END OF THE EARTH: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; *they shall be dung upon the ground.*” – Jer. 25:29-33 (Cup of Drunkenness)

Having descended, and still assuming command of every deadly force of heaven and earth, the natural and the supernatural, Jesus Christ will engage in battle with Babylon's Armies. Sparingly, an *overflowing rain* of **great hailstones** (*stars?*), **fire**, and **brimstone** will be crashing down around them and upon them (Rev. 6:12-17, Ezek. 38:21-23, Rev. 16:21, Isa. 66:15-16) while, unsparingly, the Lord will *tread down* the masses with **the Sword** that proceeds from His mouth! Speaking of this, it was written,

“And **the remnant** were *slain* with **the sword** of Him that sat upon the Horse, which **sword** PROCEEDED OUT OF HIS MOUTH: and all the fowls were willed with their flesh” - Rev. 19:21

“And OUT OF HIS MOUTH GOETH a **sharp sword**, *that with it He should smite the nations*: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.” – Rev. 19:15

**The Beast** of Revelation 19:20, speaking of **Celestial Babylon** that *ascended out of the Bottomless Pit* (Rev. 9:1-11, 11:7, 12:3-4, 17:8), who's taken alive and cast into the Lake of Fire, suffers a different fate than **the Beast**, speaking of **Terrestrial Babylon** (Rev. 13:1-8), who's slain with the sword (Rev. 19:21), seeing that their bodies are unburied and sprawled across the Land as dung (Jer. 25:29-33), which means, their spirits will fly to the burning furnace of hellfire until the 2<sup>nd</sup> Resurrection (Rev. 20:12-15, 21:8). Fittingly, the only two human beings we know of who will for sure be cast into the Lake of Fire at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War alongside Satan's host of fallen angels are, the Antichrist (2 Thess. 2:8) & the False Prophet (Rev. 19:20); that is, even while Satan will be temporarily confined in Hell for the meantime, later released, and then cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:1-3, 7, 10).

As you can see, the battle transitions from *heaven to earth*, from *angels to men*, while **the sword** is the paramount means of making war with the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon (Rev. 1:16, 2:12, 16, 19:15, 21, Isa. 11:4, 49:2)! And at the *sight, sound*, and *experience* of it all – **Babylon Flees!**

## The Winepress

The deluded armies are made to fear what they were formerly unafraid of, they are made to flee and scatter from the place they rushed in gathering for war, and they are made to weep and wail while running and hiding!

Christ, appearing as victor in the arena of heaven, turns His gaze downward (*“His face did shine as the sun”* – Matt. 17:2)! The Man’s body, unscathed by war with angels and unburnt by the devouring fire consuming Earth’s Sky, descends in the luster of invincibility! His garments, sootless and undarkened by the tempestuous smoke (*“His raiment was white as the light”* – Matt. 17:2), are soon to be stained by the blood of men! Descending, Jesus of Nazareth will be riding a galloping horse into the amassed enormity of soldiers from every nation on earth (Rev. 16:12-16, Zech. 12:3)! Hundreds of millions of Babylonian Soldiers will span from the plains of Megiddo to Bozrah, a distance of about 200 miles, thence to become what was foretold: **“The Great Winepress of the Wrath of God”** (Rev. 14:19).

**“for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.”** – Isa. 63:3

**“For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.”** – Isa. 26:20-21

What does this mean? This means a war quite different than the angel-burning fiery blaze of heaven! The Rider on the White Horse, flying, will descend like an eagle (Jer. 49:21-22, Isa. 31:4-9, Rev. 19:11-16) and gallop into the terror-stricken armies of Babylon in blood-splattering velocities and flesh-stomping fury! In noisy close combat warfare, wielding a sword (Rev. 19:21, Jer. 25:27-33), Christ will dash their bodies in pieces like the shattering of a potter’s vessel (Ps. 2:9)! Literally, He will cut men in pieces (Zech. 12:3)! With unimaginable violence and divine quickness, the Omnipotent Warrior’s sword will devour flesh (Deut. 32:39-43), strike through Kings (Ps. 110:5), and fill the whole area with dead bodies (Ps. 110:6) insomuch that the Rider’s horse will wade through blood up to its bridle for a space of 200 miles (Rev. 14:19-20)! That’s about 4ft of blood for a space of 200 miles! The bloody aftermath of the war will be seen upon the landscape just as it was as foretold: the mountains of the earth will be melted with blood (Isa. 34:3), the soil of the land will be soaked with blood, and the dust of the earth will be fattened into mush with the excess of human fat (Isa. 34:7)! **“Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!”** (Num. 24:23).

Ascending from the bloody carnage of dashed and trodden bodies, the bloodied Man of War will ride onward triumphantly – flying from nation to nation (Jer. 25:32, Rev. 19:15, Isa. 52:10, Isa. 31:4-9, 19:1) – there to slay the prominent resistors of the Kingdom of God (Isa. 13:15, Jer. 25:31) to the complete and utter subduction of Babylon (Dan. 7:9, Hag. 2:22, Dan. 12:11) insomuch that **“the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth”** (Jer. 25:33)! Insomuch that **“a noise shall come even to the ends of the earth”** (Jer. 25:31, 50:22-23)! My reader, all the nations of the earth will on this wise be humbled, but especially Babylon! Shockingly, all the nations of the earth will be humbled in beholding the humiliation of Babylon the Great! Even so, it shall be fulfilled, **“At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations”** (Jer. 50:46)! And, again, **“A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the Land of Chaldeans”** (Jer. 51:54)! The Beast-worshippers of the earth will be so utterly astonished to behold the demise of Babylon that in this, the saying shall be fulfilled, **“then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn”** (Matt. 24:30)! Because of this, **“all the kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him”** (Rev. 1:7; Rev. 18:9-19)! My reader, if you were granted a small glimpse of what Christ will do in the fury of divine vengeance (*“for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her”* – Rev. 18:8), you too would cry aloud, saying: **“Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!”** (Num. 24:23). In answering this outcry, this is what we know.

We know that Christ will descend upon **the Mount of Olives** (Zech. 14:14) in the horse-gallop of a Man of War (Rev. 19:11-16) to tread **the Winepress outside of the City of Jerusalem** (*“without the City”* – Rev. 14:18-20), especially including **the Valley of Kidron** (*the Valley of Jehoshaphat* – Joel 3:11-14) and not excluding the **lands and mountains** around

Jerusalem and beyond (*the Mountains of Israel* – Ezek. 39:17) extending as far northwest to **Megiddo** (*Armageddon* – Rev. 16:14-16) and as far southeast as **Bozrah** of **Edom** (*Edom, Idumea, Bozrah* – Isa. 34:3, 5-8, 63:1) totaling in about 200 miles or 1,600 furlongs (Rev. 14:20). Moreover, let it be noted that the above specified details of prophecy are not irreconcilable like an incohesive puzzle. Rather, such details were written so that we might understand where and how “*the Battle of the Great Day of God Almighty*” will transpire and who will die in it (Rev. 16:14). With this objective, consider the following:

- (1) The scenario prior to Christ’s descent during the 6 VIALS sheds light on why the on-location armies of the Antichrist and those of close by Kingdoms will immediately surround Jerusalem filling the mountains, valleys, and plains nearby with soldiers.
- (2) The scenario prior to Christ’s descent during the 6 VIALS sheds light on why the distant armies of planet earth will gather at the plains of Megiddo instead of at Jerusalem.

Seeing that the Capital City of Babylon’s World Empire is none other than **Jerusalem**, believe it or not (Rev. 11:8, 14:8, 16:10, 17:18, 18:2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21), and seeing that **Mount Zion** is the location of the Antichrist’s palace and seat / throne (Dan. 11:45, Rev. 16:10; Note: *It has always been the Devil’s will to steal and usurp what has been directly and especially chosen by God [Isa. 14:13-14], and this is no exception.*), and seeing that **the Mount of Olives** is the exact location where Christ’s original descent will take place (Acts 1:9-12), we can understand why this is the ideal location of Earth’s Sky for the heavenly assembly of raptured saints on the pavilion of fiery splendor during the outpouring of the VIALS. It is meet for the Lord to protest and plead with Babylon through the VIALS while directly in sight above the Capital City of the Empire, don’t you think? This is the scenario during the 6 VIALS leading up to Christ’s descent. How does this affect the gathering of Babylon’s Armies?

My reader, consider the vantage point of the antichrist. The visual scenario of *Heaven’s Army* in clear sight above Jerusalem, the stronghold of the antichrist, will be provocative to him. Feeling threatened and vulnerable, he will strategically retaliate so as to remove as much of Jerusalem’s vulnerability as is humanly possible in his perception. The scenario does hereby shape the strategy he would employ to protect himself in the immediate and long term assembling of Babylon’s Armies in preparation for war. Being the lone commander and monarch of the entire world, the antichrist would be contemplating a standoff with the Lamb by amassing the military might of the whole Empire, and nothing less.

Hypothetically, things would manifest in this order: at Babylon’s refusal to surrender in the siege at the 6<sup>th</sup> VIAL (which resulted in the conspiring of all nations to make war against the Lamb), it would be expedient for the on-location armies of the Antichrist to *surround* and *fortify* **the City of Jerusalem** first of all. Relatively soon thereafter, the armies of neighboring lands would arrive (“*the Kings of the East*” – Rev. 16:12) seeing that they are in close proximity to **Jerusalem**. They would venture to occupy the insecure regions closest to Jerusalem so as to fortify and secure them in the event of war. This leaves the more distant lands unoccupied and reserved for the reinforcements that would arrive later.

Given that **the Kings of the East** could amass a considerable force numerous enough to occupy the territories immediately around Jerusalem extending, let’s say, 100 miles in both directions (northwest and southeast), this would leave an additional 100 miles of open space on the outer edges of the amassed multitude in the northwest toward **Megiddo** and in the southeast toward **Edom**. Thus, as it would appear, **Megiddo** would be set apart for the armies of distant lands whose travel would be arduous and long (armies traveling from distant regions in the North and the West, for example). **Megiddo** would be a fit location for the amassing of the allied armies of distant foreigners, seeing it is a place of spacious plains. Likewise, considerable African armies could amass from the deep south through Egypt to make their way to **Jerusalem** through **Bozrah** of **Edom**, thereby occupying the unoccupied 50-mile span southeast from the armies around Jerusalem.

Approximately 200 miles will be utterly saturated with armies because the Rider on the White Horse will be seen riding through a vast sea of blood for the space of 200 miles reaching to the horse’s bridle (Rev. 14:20)! In divine exactitude, the prophetically identified locations of **the Winepress** do span an area of around 200 miles! Thus, for the making of this vast sea of blood through the carnage of dead men, the Lord will ride into the innumerable hosts crowding the countryside round about and expanding on the landscape northwest of Jerusalem to **Megiddo** and southeast of Jerusalem to **Edom**!



Starting at the Mount of Olives (Zech. 14:3-7), the Lord will plow through the Armies of Babylon moving from the Mount of Olives into the Valley of Jehoshaphat (Joel 3:11-14), and from there the Lord will traverse the entire area round about the City in the same violent fury (Rev. 14:18-20)! Thereafter, I propose, Christ will move northwest while engaging the Terrestrial Armies of Babylon every step of the way, and upon arriving to the plains of **Megiddo**, and victoriously traversing the area, the Lord will move southeast for another pass by Jerusalem while visiting “*the Mountains of Israel*” as is required to engage the remaining soldiers thereon (Ezek. 39:17)! Then, at last, making His way to Bozrah of Edom in the land of Idumea, the Lord will finish the treading of **the Winepress** (Isa. 34:3, 5-8)! Edom is the finishing point of the divine slaughter called **the Winepress**, I conclude, because the Rider on the White Horse will be seen victoriously ascending from Edom as one having already tread **the Winepress**, in the fulfillment saying,

“Who is this that cometh from **Edom**, with dyed garments from **Bozrah**? this that is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength? I that speak in *righteousness*, mighty to *save*. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden **the Winepress** ALONE; and of the people there was NONE WITH ME: for I will tread them in Mine anger, and trample them in My fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all My raiment. For **the Day of Vengeance** is in mine heart, and *the Year of My Redeemed* is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore Mine own arm brought *salvation* unto me; and My fury, it upheld me. And I will tread down the people in Mine anger, and make them **drunk** in My fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.” – Isa. 63:1-6

Suddenly in one day (Rev. 18:8), in one hour (Rev. 18:10, 17), the 200-mile **Winepress** is trodden (Jer. 51:8). In this, Babylon is Fallen (Rev. 14:8, 18:2, Isa. 21:9, Jer. 51:8)! In ascending from Edom, as Isaiah discerns (Isa. 63:1), the Lord is making His way to the Mount of Olives to dismount the White Horse and stand victoriously in altitude as the victor of Jerusalem and the lone treader of **the Winepress** (Zech. 14:3-7)! Evidently, the Armies of Heaven which followed the Lord at His initial descent (Rev. 19:11-16) refrained from fighting with Him in the battle. Rather, so it would seem, they stood in the galleries round about the 200-mile location to behold the wonder of Christ, who said, “I have *trodden the Winepress* ALONE; and of the people there was NONE WITH ME: for I will *tread* them in **Mine anger**, and *trample* them in **My fury**; and their *blood* shall be *sprinkled* upon **My garments**, and I will *stain* all **My raiment**” (Isa. 63:1-6)! Ah, what a moving sight this will be, and by so noble a gallery of sinlessly perfect men and women! Meanwhile, “*all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him*” (Rev. 1:7)!

As stated before, the initial **battle** of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War taking place in these prophetically identified locations (a space of  $\approx 200$  miles) will result in a sea of blood  $\approx 4$ ft deep spanning the landscape. Speaking of this, it was written, “*Blood came out of the Winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs*” (Rev. 14:20). A pool of blood of this length and depth cannot realistically be a mere stream or river of blood that is narrow in width, as the geography wouldn’t allow blood to streamline 200 miles. Perhaps a more realistic width could be 42 ft to 84 ft. This being the case, we can estimate the number of dead bodies that would amount to a realistic volume of blood in fulfillment of this dreadful prophecy. Seeing that there are approximately 6 quarts of blood in a single man, we can calculate the number of dead men it would take to span the distance. In an unrealistic scenario, for example, like that of a streamlining river of blood 6 ft wide and 4 ft deep, let it be understood by the reader that this would require 126 Million dead bodies fully bleeding out! A more realistic scenario, however, like that of a swampy sea of human carnage 42 ft wide and 4ft deep, would require 884 Million dead bodies! In perhaps an even more likely scenario (considering the circumstances), a sea of blood 84 ft wide and 4ft deep would require 1.7 Billion dead bodies! Or, even if the sea of blood is 168 ft in width, it’s potentially achievable given the circumstances! This would require the amassing of 3.5 Billion people in the 200-mile area from Megiddo to Edom! The world could easily muster this number of soldiers in a concerted effort from every nation and Kingdom of the planet as was foretold, given the time (Rev. 16:12-16).

Think of it, my reader! Compare Babylon’s Warfare, in the first 6 Trumpets, with God’s Warfare in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent. An Army of Angels that amounted to 200 Million were amassed to become the Celestial Armies of Babylon (Rev. 9)! Then, both Celestial and Terrestrial Babylon waged war on the earth and took over a divided World that didn’t initially welcome Babylon as their ruler resulting in a death toll of around 2.3 Billion (given there will be 7 Billion people on earth in those

days). This is Babylon's warfare upon a divided world. Now, at the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial, the Lamb of God is the unwelcomed ruler in a united world under Babylon! This is God's warfare upon a united world – an inestimable leap from all pastime wars! Moreover, the wasting of earth's resources (Babylon's Resources) and the distress of all nations would lead to a plausible response by the public: formerly uninterested men and women would desire the vocation of a soldier.

What draws men to Jerusalem? Imminent death in a wasted earth and lying miracles in the strongest delusion ever decreed upon mankind! So, given the opportunity, men will resolutely amass in an effort to protect themselves and survive. This would result in unprecedented numbers turning out for enlistment, not to mention the prospect of nations calling for a mandatory enlistment or draft. Meanwhile, all men would be drawn to the sights and sounds coming from the Skyline of Jerusalem while depravedly bent on surviving at all costs! My reader, remember the depravity observed in earthly sieges? The depravity of men observed in a wasted Kingdom, in a confined City, amidst plagues of famine, disease, peril, and the sword – *this and much more will be the status of unconfined humanity worldwide!* – thus war and the domination of others will be a desirable vocation compared to the bleak alternative! Realistically, hundreds of millions and perhaps billions of people will make their way to Jerusalem for war!

Even so, at the crushing of every grape in **the Winepress** the inexpressible fury of an angry Christ will be momentarily eased (Zech. 6:8). Composing Himself, the Lord will ascend the Mount of Olives in the aftermath of the battle! Standing on high, and with a sea of blood glistening in the lower altitudes of the peripheral, the Man will be a marvel to men and angels in this blissful moment of victory! Can you imagine it? It is written, “**His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives**” (Zech. 14:4)! The dismounted Warrior, having left a sea of blood in the wake of His path from **Megiddo to Edom** and back to **Jerusalem**, ascends thereto having done all as one “*glorious in His apparel*” and “*travelling in the greatness of His strength*” (Isa. 63:1)! It will be a momentary pause of bliss and terror to behold the Man, Jesus of Nazareth, bright red and still dripping with human blood while standing upon the Mount of Olives overlooking the walled City of Jerusalem, the beloved City, now divided in three parts (Rev. 16:19)! Meanwhile, just overhead, the Armies of Heaven are hushed in silent admiration of their King as they watch from the loft of the sky above! It's a mountain top moment of absolute serenity. This is a picturesque scene of brilliant contrast with Christ, stained red and standing out amidst the mighty Host of Heaven's saints and angels! Myriads arrayed in bright white garments gaze upon the bright red Warrior standing beside His Horse as blood runs down their bodies and pools at their feet!

### *Bozrah of Edom, the Edomites, Mount Seir, & the Land of Idumea*

Why does the location of **the Winepress** veer southeast outside of Israelite territory into Bozrah of Edom, of all places? Why is God so angry with the Edomites (*Edom, Idumea, Bozrah* – Isa. 34:3, 5-8, 63:1), now called Jordanians? On several occasions and in the same breath of prophecy foretelling the utter destruction of Babylon, Edom's demise is foretold! Why? It is understandable that God is furious with Mystery Babylon the Great, whose Capital City will be Jerusalem, but what propels God to be likewise angry with Bozrah of Edom? Above all, here's one foreseeable reason: *Hashemite Custodianship of Jerusalem Holy Sites*.

The Edomites, who are modern-day Jordanians, are hereby doing the same things that the Edomites of the past were derided for in provoking the wrath of God. Beginning in 1924, the Jordanians have assumed the role of *Hashemite Custodianship of Jerusalem Holy Sites* on behalf of the Muslim World (Note: the Hashemites are the Royal Family of the Kingdom of Jordan). As you will soon see, this role of the Jordanians was foretold by and denounced in prophecy, and it is therefore deserving of divine vengeance. Moreover, as a result of this role the Jordanians are at the center of every crisis between Israel and Muslims worldwide. The Jordanians, as leaders and ambassadors on behalf of the Muslim World, are in the throes of every conflict of Israel that frequently brings the earth to the brink of World War III for decades. This being the case, don't you think that the God of Israel has some choice words for Jordan? Don't you think that God will answer the stout words and blasphemous speeches that Jordan has made for so many decades?

Now, some ill-advised preachers believe that Edom / Jordan is the tip of the spear in Babylon's rise to power in Jerusalem, and given the role of the Jordanians at present this may appear plausible. However, as you will soon see, the Edomites are prophesied to be helpers and beneficiaries of Babylon rather than being Babylon itself. On another note, there are many

theories which welcome the imminent revelation of the antichrist within the confines of the present circumstance even while Babylon (the future One World Government) hasn't risen to power through war and conquest according to prophecy. Therefore, some noteworthy observations need to be made to overthrow these popular misconceptions. Firstly, you have heard it said that the Jews have been **regathered** and the Jewish State of Israel has been **restored** according to the prophecies, "*Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once*" (Isa. 66:8), and such like prophecies. This assertion is incorrect. For, God has indeed **regathered** the Jews, but not directly in fulfillment of the **regathering** and **restoration** prophecies spoken of old. Rather, Israel has been regathered and reformed only to be seized by Babylon who will scatter the Jews one last time (Dan. 9:24-27, 11:31-45, 12:1-13, Zech. 14:1-2, Rev. 11:2, Lk. 21:24, Matt. 24:15-26, Mk. 13:14-23). Upon being scattered and brutally persecuted during the 3 ½ year Great Tribulation, they will be **regathered** and **restored** to Israel and Jerusalem as a result of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War in fulfillment of all that was spoken of old (the 3<sup>rd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews).

Having fundamentally understood my proposal that present-day Jordan's role, however instrumental, is a distinct working from the warfare soon to be undertaken by Mystery Babylon the Great, let's examine some of the ancient prophecies: Jeremiah 49:7-22, Ezekiel 25:12-14, Obadiah 1:1-21, & Ezekiel 35:1-15.

**Jeremiah 49:7-22** is one of a cluster of prophecies in the Book of Jeremiah directed to heathen nations declaring God's judgment upon them *through* Babylon, but as is often the case with prophecy there are variable prophecies foretelling the victorious conclusion of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War upon the heathen of Babylon's World (for example, see Jer. 49:38 reference the final estate of Elam under the dominion of Christ). In other words, various prophecies in Jeremiah 49:7-22 do foretell what shall befall Edom in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War of Christ. For example, God's declaration in Jeremiah 49:19 is the same one made in Jeremiah 50:44, both indicating God's judgment upon Babylon *through* the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. Further illustrating this in the case of the Edomites, Jer. 49:8-10, 13-14, 17-22 are compelling descriptions of the result of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War upon Edom! Moreover, seeing that Edom was not totally annihilated as Sodom *through* Babylon, we know there will be a war that will fulfill the words herein spoken. In other words, God's judgment upon Edom is not consummated in what was or will be accomplished by historical or future Babylon.

**Ezekiel 25:12-14**, like Jeremiah 49:7-22, is one of a cluster of prophecies in the Book of Ezekiel directed to heathen nations declaring God's judgment upon them *through* Babylon. However, in speaking to Edom there is a clear deviation from describing God's judgment *through* Babylon in language harmonious to Isaiah 63:1-6 describing the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. Speaking of this, the LORD said, "I will lay My **vengeance** upon Edom...according to Mine **anger** and according to My **fury**; and they shall know My **vengeance**" (Ezek. 25:14). There are no clear references to Babylon being God's instrument of **vengeance** in Edom's demise.

**Obadiah 1:1-21** gives further clarity and speaks unitedly with Jeremiah 49:7-22 & Ezekiel 24:12-14. In the same voice and using the same language, Obadiah prophesies of the judgment of God upon Edom *without* Babylon's instrumentality (Obadiah 1:1-6, Jer. 49:14-16, 9-10). Apparently, God is distinctly furious with Edom! We read that "*every one of the Mount of Esau*" will be "*cut off by slaughter*" (Obad. 1:9)! Why? When? Firstly, let's answer the question of when: according to Obadiah 1:15-21, this will transpire in the **Day of the LORD upon the heathen** (Obad. 1:15), in a judgment likened unto the **Cup of Drunkenness** (Obad. 1:16), in a war in which God uses **Mount Zion, the House of Jacob, and the House of Joseph** to devour the **House of Esau** to wit, "*there shall not be any remaining of the House of Esau*" (Obad. 1:17-18). As you can see, this isn't God's judgment upon Edom *through* Babylon. This is the **Day** in which the Lord will turn again the Captivity of Jerusalem (Obad. 1:19-21) through a crushing defeat of Babylon, the **Day** that "*the Kingdom shall be the LORD's*" in the dawning of a Millennial Reign wherein the Jews will fight, repossess, and rebuild Edom and exercise rule over all nations according to God's will in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Obad. 1:19-21, Amos 9:11-15).

Why is God so angry with Edom according to ancient prophecy? The Edomites, the children of Esau, are notorious sinners against the Jews in that they have been and will be pitiless, cruel, and murderously covetous to gain what belongs to Israel, the seed of Jacob (Amos 1:11-12, Joel 3:19). Speaking of this, the Edomites are said to have a "*perpetual hatred*" for the Jews (Ezek. 35:5)! And, reflecting on this, it is meet for the LORD to say of Esau, "*I hated Esau*", and of Jacob, "*I*

*loved Jacob*” (Mal. 1:1-5). Even so, what is descriptively spoken about in ancient prophecy is how the Edomites were and will be *helpers* of Babylon and *comrades* of like cruelty to the Jews *in the day* that Babylon will conquer Israel and Jerusalem. According to Obadiah, this is the day called: “*the day that strangers carried away captive [Israel’s] forces, and foreigners entered into [Israel’s] gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem*” (Obad. 1:11), “*in the day that [Israel] became a stranger...in the day of their destruction...in the day of distress*” (Obad. 1:12), and “*the day of their calamity*” (Obad. 1:13). On this day, the Edomites’ yokefellow relationship with the Babylonians is described in that the Edomites are said to be, “*as one of them*” (Obad. 1:11), speaking of the Babylonians!

Granted, the Edomites are not ethnically the same nation as the Babylonian nation, the race from which future Babylon will spawn, but the Edomites are friendly participants who were and will be actively involved in practical measures of persecuting and spoiling the Jews at their weakest moments. According to prophecy, strategically speaking, the Edomites laid wait for the Jews in the Wilderness and hunted for any hopeful escapees who fled for safety from ancient Babylon’s invasion (Obad. 1:14, Lam. 4:18-22, Ezek. 35:5), the foretold time that will be repeated with future Babylon and present-day Jerusalem (Zech. 14:1-2, Lk. 21:20-24, Rev. 11:2). They didn’t just stand without and cut off the hopes of escaping Jews, they ventured within the City to look upon the affliction of the Jews in hopes to rob them of their substance (Obad. 1:13). Even worse, and fearfully so, they cheered on the Babylonians to make an utter destruction of the walls and buildings of Jerusalem (“*Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof*” – Ps. 137:7), no doubt that they might plunder it in the wake of Babylon! Why all the excitement? You’ve seen it before. My reader, reflect upon the unmatched fervor and religious zeal of Muslims worldwide. Reflect upon how Jordan champions this cause of Islam! The Jordanians heretofore, having been unable to overthrow the Jews and repossess all of Jerusalem, will be excited like the Edomites of old were as Babylon rose to the occasion. Ah, this filthy dream of modern-day Jordanians!

“Remember, O LORD, **the children of Edom** *in the day of Jerusalem*; who said, RASE IT, RASE IT, EVEN TO THE FOUNDATION THEREOF. O **daughter of Babylon**, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.” – Ps. 137:7-9

This much and more will happen in the future as the Jordanians partner with future Babylon in like fashion. Ever since 1924 the Jordanians have been warmongers, as a figurehead for the league of Muslim nations worldwide, coveting and seizing as much of Israel and Jerusalem as possible, but to little avail. However, what the Jordanians have been unable to do in hopes to annihilate the Jewish State, Babylon will do! Hence the depraved excitement of the Edomites (“*Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof*” – Ps. 137:7)! Babylon will be used by the devil to bring about the filthy dream of Edom! Even in this present hour, the Jordanians make their boast in *Hashemite Custodianship of Jerusalem Holy Sites*, and in so doing they bar the Jews from building a Temple in worship to the God of Israel. Even now, as of 2018, the debate rages onward between the Jews and Muslims worldwide. Many arguments have been made as the world debates in disfavor of the Jews who claim ownership of the Holy Property. In response to the Jordanians (the primary voice of the Muslim World), the God of Israel said of old, “*ye have boasted against Me, and have multiplied your words against Me*” (Ezek. 35:13)!

With Jordanian Officers on patrol, they altogether refuse the presence of any Jews on the Temple Mount! In so doing, the Edomites have “*appointed [God’s] Land into their possession with the joy of their heart, with despiteful minds*” (Ezek. 36:5)! Prophecy foretells the future, my reader. Fearfully, the Edomites / Jordanians delight in nothing more than the usurpation of Jewish Holy Land in the exercise of custodianship over Jerusalem’s Temple Mount, and if they could they would take over the entire City of Jerusalem on behalf of the Muslim World! Thus, as a voice on behalf of all Muslims the Jordanians speak of Jerusalem, saying, “*we will possess it*” (Ezek. 35:10)! My reader, can you recall hearing this said amidst the Middle East Conflict? In so many words, this has been the unified outcry of all Muslim Nations with Jordan as their ambassador in the controversy because of its appointment as custodian.

In truth, and according to Holy Scripture, the Edomites / Jordanians adamantly and angrily desire that the Jewish State would be vanquished from out of the way so that they can *lay hands on their substance in the day of their calamity* (Obad. 1:13). Do you believe it? Believe God. All politics aside, take the 6 Day War as an example! Follow Jordan’s actions more than her political speeches that are accepting of the status quo of things at present (the status quo being a mere custodianship of the Temple Mount while Israel remains capable of taking possession of the territory as a sovereign state). An Islamic

conspiracy is certainly underway to accomplish what the 6 Day War failed to bring about. I repeat, if the Jordanians could take Jerusalem, they would! And once Babylon succeeds so to do, the Edomites / Jordanians will venture to seize and possess what they have long coveted after, and at such a time, God will say, “*I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the Mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume*” (Ezek. 35:12). My reader, perhaps now you know why **Bozrah of Edom**, of all places, is included in the 200-mile **Winepress** (Isa. 34:3, 5-7, 63:1)? Perhaps now you are beholding how justly and righteously Edom is remembered alongside Babylon in **the Day of Vengeance** which is, namely, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Psalm 137:7)? Seeing that the Jordanians have been, are, and will be extraordinarily provocative to God and instrumentally in partnership with Babylon, they will be named in the same prophetic breath wherewith the LORD pronounces furious judgments upon Babylon (Ps. 137:7, Ezek. 35:8-9, 15, Jer. 49:20-22, Isa. 34:5-8). Edom is Babylon’s little sister.

An illustrious example of this wretched relationship is apparent in the 1<sup>st</sup> Century during the 2<sup>nd</sup> Restoration Generation of the Jews (Note: this is a typological example that lacks the exactitude and superiority of what will transpire in the future). By wretched relationship, I mean the sisterly relationship between Edom and Babylon in the past and in the future. Edom and Babylon were called Idumea and Rome in the 1<sup>st</sup> Century. King Herod, historically known as *Herod the Great* or *Herod I*, was Idumean. He was born in Idumea, the son of Antipater the Idumean, an Edomite. Moreover, in adulthood Herod the Edomite was pronounced the “King of Judea” by the Roman Senate. Can you believe it? An Edomite! Having obtained this status of authority in the skirt of Rome, Herod wreaked havoc on the people of God, the Jews. Murderously, he ordered the massacre of innocent children at the birth of Jesus like Egypt did at the birth of Moses! Religiously, he had an unnatural affection for the Temple and controversially ordered its expansion – and hereby Herod, as a figurehead of all Herodians, exercised custodianship over the Temple in usurpation of the Jews just like present-day Jordanians have done in the building and modification of Al-Aqsa Mosque in the location where the Jewish Temple is supposed to be! Sacrilegiously, Herod replaced some Jewish High Priests of the Temple with foreigners from Babylonia and Alexandria, thereby profaning the Priesthood and defiling the Temple of God (Schiffman, Lawrence; “The Jewish-Christian Schism”)! Soberly consider it, my reader: *the Last Century* will be like unto *the 1<sup>st</sup> Century*... only worse.

---

### The Armies of Heaven in Worldwide Battle

---

The Armies of Heaven, as instruments of divine vengeance & channels of divine fury, spoil the Jews from Babylon’s World (albeit not without clemency to the Babylonians resulting in a tumult in the Empire) in a display of glory for the establishing of an Everlasting Covenant.

---

#### *The Armies of Heaven: Instruments of Divine Vengeance & Channels of Divine Fury*

Upon beholding the provocative role of the Edomites of old and anew, the following prophecies concerning Edom’s violent demise alongside Babylon are understandable. However, as you read the following verses, think about *how* and *through whom* these words will be fulfilled. My reader, [the Winepress](#) is just the beginning!

“Son of man, set thy face against **Mount Seir**, and prophesy against it, And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O Mount Seir, I am against thee...Thus will I make **Mount Seir** most desolate, and cut off from him that passeth out and him that returneth. And I will fill his **mountains** with his slain men: in thy **hills**, and in thy **valleys**, and in all thy **rivers**, shall they fall that are slain with the sword. I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy **cities** shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.” – Ezek. 35:2-3, 7-9

“Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against **Edom**; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against *the inhabitants of Teman*: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over **Bozrah**: and at that day shall the heart of *the mighty men of Edom* be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.” – Jer. 49:20-22

“For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon **Idumea**, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in **Bozrah**, and a great slaughter in the land of **Idumea**. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For *it is* **the Day of the LORD'S vengeance**, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.” – Isa. 34:5-8

“As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O **Mount Seir**, and *all Idumea, even all of it*: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.” – Ezek. 35:15

Let the reader understand that these prophecies speak of God's judgment by warfare beyond that which Christ is prophesied to do by Himself in the treading of **the Winepress** (“*I have trodden the Winepress ALONE; and of the people there was NONE WITH ME*” – Isa. 63:3). If you recall, the 200-mile **Winepress** went southeast from *Jerusalem* unto *Bozrah* of Edom and no further into *the Land of Idumea*. **The Winepress** could cover *the Mountain Range of Seir*, so it appears, but all places further south and east of *Bozrah* are excluded seeing that they are beyond the 200-mile range of **the Winepress**. This being the case, how shall the aforementioned prophecies be fulfilled?

We read of the doom of “**Mount Seir**”, which commonly refers to all of Edom (Ezek. 35). We read of the desolation of the City of **Teman**, a region of Edom beyond **the Winepress** (Jer. 49:20-22). Very specifically, we read of God foretelling the desolation of “*all Idumea, even all of it*” (Ezek. 35:15)! My reader, this brings us to where we left off in following the unfolding events of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. Remember? The treading of **the Winepress** secured **Jerusalem** and scattered the Armies of Babylon. Literally, the surviving soldiers of Babylon's Armies (at least those outside the City) did flee into hiding in hopes they will not be found by the angry Lamb of God! Remember?

“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, **HID THEMSELVES in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains**; And said to **the mountains and rocks**, Fall on us, and **HIDE US** from the Face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the Great Day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” – Rev. 6:15-17

They fled at the sight of Him and some escaped, for though He slew with a divine quickness resulting in an unprecedented amassing of human carnage and bloodshed, the close-combat slaughtering was narrow enough for some to escape to the mountains (a place beyond the 200-mile region called, **the Winepress**). Thus, at the moment of victory in which Jesus stood on the Mount of Olives overlooking the City of Jerusalem, the War had just begun! Indeed, at the treading of **the Winepress** Jerusalem was recaptured and secured. As for this battle... it was over; but as for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, it had just begun! Vast portions of **Israel** are still populated by the retreated Armies of Babylon who scattered at Christ's descent. Meanwhile, during the surreal moment of victory on *the Mount of Olives*, the Babylonians are crying for fear in suicidal madness hoping that death will hide them from the wrath of the Lamb! ...if only, by any means possible, they won't meet *the Man of War* face to face! So, with many *Mountains* and *holes* of Israelite territory occupied with such men as these, and with vast numbers of other scattered soldiers who were not there to see the wrath of the Lamb with their own eyes, we can presume that all in the immediate vicinity are **scattered** but not all are **surrendered**. Moreover, the vast majority of Babylon's Empire is yet to be visited with the sword of Christ.

Realistically, the distant lands and neighboring Cities and Nations still don't know about the victorious touchdown of the new Sovereign of the World (“*And He bath on His vesture and on His thigh a Name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS*” – Rev. 19:16). Thus, at the treading of the Winepress the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War did effectively begin – however, a campaign of battles must continue worldwide until the entirety of Babylon's World is brought into utter subjection to Christ! So, to start with, *who* is going to go and secure the rest of **the Land of Israel** (Ezek. 39:4, 17)? Or, *who* is going to secure the rest of **the Land of Edom** (Ezek. 25:12-14)?

“Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that **Edom** hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine



hand upon **Edom**, and will *cut off* man and beast from it; and I will make it *desolate* from **Teman**; and they of **Dedan** shall fall by the sword. And I will lay My **vengeance** upon **Edom** *by the hand of My people Israel*: and they shall do in **Edom** *according to Mine anger* and *according to My fury*; and *they shall know My vengeance*, saith the Lord GOD.” – Ezek. 25:12-14

Evidently, when the prophets spoke of the **violent & bloody destruction** of **Teman, Dedan**, and all of **Idumea** (the areas beyond the 200-mile Winepress), they were speaking of another battle in the same campaign of war waged in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ. So, *who* would fight in these battles? THE ISRAELITES. In language harmonious to Isaiah 63:1-6 (describing what the LORD would furiously accomplish in **the Winepress**), God spoke of what He would do through THE ISRAELITES: “I will lay My **vengeance** upon Edom *by the hand of My people Israel*: and they shall do in **Edom** according to Mine **anger** and according to My **fury**...” (Ezek. 25:14). Effectively, and truly, the resurrected & **raptured** saints from every age (including those from the Gentile Church Age) are Israelites / Jews in the sight of God! My reader, we have studied observed what Christ will do alone in treading the Winepress of the Wrath of God. Now, on the contrary, behold what Christ will do with “*the Armies*” which will follow Him into battle “*upon white horses*” (Rev. 19:14)! Of them, it was written,

“Thou art My **battle axe** and **weapons of war**: for *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **the nations**, and *with thee* will I DESTROY **kingdoms**; And *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **the horse** and **his rider**; and *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **the chariot** and **his rider**; *With thee* also will I BREAK IN PIECES **man** and **woman**; and *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **old** and **young**; and *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **the young man** and **the maid**; I will also BREAK IN PIECES with thee **the shepherd** and **his flock**; and *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **the husbandman** and **his yoke of oxen**; and *with thee* will I BREAK IN PIECES **captains** and **rulers**. And I WILL RENDER unto **Babylon** and to all the inhabitants of Chaldaea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.” – Jer. 51:19-24

Stand in awe, my reader! These exploits of War will be wrought by *the Armies of Heaven* acting under the sway of divine **fury**! Just as the glorified saints will be compelled so to do in Edom, much more shall it be done in Babylon’s Empire: they will wage War “*according to Mine anger* and *according to My fury*; and *they shall know My vengeance*, saith the Lord GOD” (Ezek. 25:14)! Accordingly, it shall be a terrible sight to behold! My reader, these are those *happy & blessed* men and women, now glorified in angel-like bodies for combat and infuriated in the unwavering causes of divine justice, the same who will *take the little ones of Babylon* and *dash them against the stones* (Ps. 137:8-9)! The whole army is moved and animated by the wrath and fury of God! Even so, “*they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight*, BECAUSE THE LORD IS WITH THEM, *and the riders on horses shall be confounded*” (Zech. 10:3-6)! In this case, *the Armies of Heaven* being thus, “*he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David*” (Zech. 12:8) when he struck fear in the hearts of the most valiant warriors of adversarial armies (2 Sam. 17:8-10)! Moreover, *the Armies of Heaven* will act unitedly in one heart at every unspoken desire or verbal command of David, their Prince (Ezek. 34:23-24, 37:24-25, Hos. 3:5), and in so doing they will fight and make war “*as God*” and “*as the Angel of the LORD*” (Zech. 12:8)!

It’s not so much that they are seizing God’s glory. On the contrary, God’s glory is seizing them! Literally, like a *Man of War* would *seize weapons* and *shout*, being *enraged for the battle*, the LORD will grab and bend *Judah as a bow*, and *Ephraim as an arrow*, and *all the sons of Zion* shall He take unto Himself *as the sword of a mighty man* (Zech. 9:13)! Fearfully, “*the LORD shall be seen over them, and His arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the Trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south*” (Zech. 9:14)!

“Let **Israel** *rejoice* in Him that made him: let **the children of Zion** be joyful in their King...Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and **a twoedged sword in their hand**; To *execute vengeance* upon the heathen, and **punishments** upon the people; To **bind** their kings with **chains**, and their nobles with **fetters of iron**; To *execute* upon them **the judgment written**: this *honour* have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.” – Ps. 149:2, 6-9

By way of prophecy, we have beheld what Christ will do by Himself **alone**. Yea, and those men who were beyond the border of the 200-mile region, called the Winepress, did behold the violent **fury** of an angry God-Man in **the Day of the**

**Wrath** and haven't yet recovered sanity! A terrorizing fear gripped them and rendered them delusional and suicidal, crying for death rather than life if indeed they might escape what they most dread: a face to face encounter with the angry Lamb of God! Having a similar impact, *the Armies of Heaven* will ride forth and invade *the nations* and *kingdoms* of the earth! Literally, in accordance with God's **anger** and **fury**, and for the realizing of God's **vengeance** by all men (Ezek. 25:14), the world will behold what Christ will do through *the Armies of Heaven*! The Empire of Babylon will fall before the **angry** faces and **furious** swords of *the Armies of Heaven* as they ride forth upon the winds for war!

### *The Spoils of War: the Jews*

My reader, the outbreak of *War* in all the World is for a worthy cause! The scrambling of so great an *Army* is for the oath's sake! In transitioning from the first battle, where Christ fought alone, to a worldwide campaign of battles that include *the Armies of Heaven*, Christ is acting in remembrance of divine oaths sworn to the Jews in the old time (Rom. 11:26-27, Isa. 45:17, 25, 59:20). The unconverted Jews in the flesh, who were *scattered* and *enslaved* by Babylon, will be *regathered* and *reconciled* to God (Ezek. 39:28)! Regal, standing on *the Mount of Olives*, the Jewish Messiah is poised to rescue the Jews from the grip of Babylon's World! Ah, can you imagine how passionately Jesus of Nazareth would rally *the Armies of Heaven* to ride furiously and fight courageously to rescue **the Jews** and smite **the Babylonians** worldwide! My reader, revisit the events leading hereto and consider what DIVINE SPEECHES will be uttered before *the Heavenly Host* just before taking flight from the Mount of Olives in this noble cause.

"For unto us a *Child* is born, unto us a *Son* is given: and **the Government** shall be upon *His shoulder*: and His Name shall be called *Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace*. Of the increase of His **Government** and peace there shall be no end, upon **the Throne of David**, and upon His **Kingdom**, *to order it*, and *to establish it with judgment* and with *justice* from henceforth even for ever. **The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.**" – Isa. 9:6-7

Upon returning from Edom, the final boulevard of **the Winepress**, the **bloodied Man of War** dismounted His Horse. Remember? At having triumphantly ascended the Mount of Olives thereto, *the Man of Glory* stands in altitude overlooking **the City of Jerusalem** with *the Armies of Heaven* encircled overhead. Upon recapturing **Jerusalem** for Himself and *by* Himself, the Bridegroom graces **the Great Whore** with the brilliance of His Countenance in a surreal moment of victory! ...ah, but the sight of **wretched** Jerusalem is an unseemly one! Literally, as by a mighty earthquake, the City was **divided** into *three parts* during **the Shaking** (Rev. 16:19); the Mount of Olives, on which Christ stands, has been ripped in half (Zech. 14:4-5)! Not only so, Jerusalem **burns** ("*she shall be utterly burned with fire*" – Rev. 18:8)! All the eyes of *the Armies of Heaven* just watched the Lamb of God tread **the Winepress** alone... and for what? For **the Great Whore**? **GOD WILL MAKE HER NEW AGAIN**. This is *the Passion* of Jesus Christ (Ps. 137:5-6). "*The zeal of the LORD of Hosts will perform this*" (Isa. 9:7)! Ah, one can hardly imagine the look in His eyes as He gazes upon Jerusalem in this final moment of victory!

"...and thou shalt be called, **Sought Out, A City Not Forsaken.**" – Isa. 62:12

"*Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a City of Truth; and the Mountain of the LORD of Hosts the Holy Mountain.*" – Zech. 8:3

My reader, this is the last time *Jerusalem* will ever be **destroyed** (Zech. 14:11). Nevertheless, but what is *Jerusalem* without *the Jews*? What is *the place* without *the people*? Indeed! In looking upon Jerusalem, Christ is thinking about **the Jews**!

"**O Jerusalem, Jerusalem**...how often would I have gathered **thy children** together, even as a Hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!" – Matt. 23:37

Both *the place* and *the people* are in a similar estate. So far around *two thirds* of all living **Jews** have died at the hands of Babylon worldwide... with only *one third* remaining alive (Zech. 13:8-9). The living residue remains scattered, except for those who may still reside as captives within Jerusalem's walls. The immediate fate of Jerusalem from here is uncertain from the vantage point of prophecy. Babylonians *may* or *may not* still abide in the City, for the Lord has not yet entered into the City (Rev. 14:20), nor will the Lord enter into the City until the appointed time when the Jews, having been **regathered** thereto,

are compelled to SHOUT in adoration: “*Blessed is He that cometh in the Name of the Lord*” (Matt. 23:39)! Heretofore, the Jews haven’t been **regathered** or **restored**, and for the most part they’re not even converted yet. For, most of them haven’t beheld the Lord’s redemptive acts on their behalf (Zech. 12:9-14)! Heretofore, the vast majority of Babylon’s Worldwide Empire is still untouched by War (Rev. 19:11). Heretofore, *the Armies of Heaven* that followed the Lamb hereto haven’t lifted a weapon in the battle (Isa. 63:3). I repeat, aside from the nations that abode within the 200-mile Winepress, the Lord hasn’t smitten “THE NATIONS” with **the sword** of His mouth (Rev. 19:15)! Nor has He pled with “ALL FLESH” by **fire and the sword** (Isa. 66:15-16)! The 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War has only just begun.

“As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in **Jerusalem**. And WHEN YE SEE THIS, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and **the hand of the LORD** *shall be known toward his servants, and His indignation toward his enemies*. For, BEHOLD, **the LORD will come with fire**, and with **His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire**. For by **fire** and by His **sword** will the LORD PLEAD WITH ALL FLESH: and **the slain of the LORD** shall be many.” – Isa. 66:13-16 [Zech. 14:12-16]

“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth **judge** and make **war**. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And *the Armies* which were in Heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of His mouth goeth a sharp **sword**, that with it He should **smite** THE NATIONS: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.” – Rev. 19:11-16

In this moment, or leading hereunto, or directly hereafter, one can only imagine what has, is, or will take place within the walled City of Jerusalem in the meantime (“*A voice of noise from the City, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies*” – Isa. 66:6)! For, as stated before, Jerusalem must be prepared for her King’s victorious arrival with *the Armies of Heaven* at His back while the Jews celebrate within! My reader, can you imagine THE COMMANDING VOICE of **the KING of Kings** as He addresses *the Armies of Heaven* standing in the galleries just overhead and circled round about Him atop the Mount of Olives? In perfect stillness *the Armies of Heaven* wait upon His every WORD while admiring His every LOOK! Think of it, my reader! **The Son of God & the Son of Man**, becoming *the Image of the Invisible God* (Col. 1:15), has a gaze so beautiful it captivates the myriads of Heaven for the endless ages of eternity! And, in the luster of inexpressible glory... He SPEAKS!

“**Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion:** for I will make thine **horn** iron, and I will make thy **hoofs** brass: and thou shalt **beat in pieces** MANY PEOPLE: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto THE LORD OF THE WHOLE EARTH.” – Micah 4:13

“And *Judah* also shall **fight at Jerusalem**; and the wealth of ALL THE HEATHEN round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.” – Zech. 14:14

No doubt, the divine orders of **the Commander** to *the Armies of Heaven* will be clear and comprehensive as the War turns worldwide, especially with what remains to be accomplished within the walled City of Jerusalem. What *has* and *will* happen in her will be felt by all! The **torment** experienced by her will have a ripple affect worldwide!

“And **the Kings of the earth**, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall **bewail** her, and **lament** for her, when they shall *see* the **smoke** of her **burning**, *Standing afar off* for the **fear** of her **torment**, saying, Alas, alas, **that Great City Babylon**, that **Mighty City**! for in *one hour* is thy **judgment** come.” – Rev. 18:9-10

“**The Merchants** of these things, which were made rich by her, shall *stand afar off* for the **fear** of her **torment**, **weeping** and **wailing**, And saying, Alas, alas, **that Great City**, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in *one hour* so great riches is **come to nought**...” – Rev.

18:15-17

“And **every Shipmaster**, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, *stood afar off*, And **cried** when they *saw* the **smoke** of her **burning**, saying, What city is like unto **this Great City**! And they **cast dust on their heads**, and **cried, weeping and wailing**, saying, Alas, alas, **that Great City**, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in *one hour* is she made **desolate**.” – Rev. 18:17-19

The neighboring Cities and Lands and all the surviving **Kings** (Rev. 18:9-10), **Merchants** (Rev. 18:11-17), and every **Shipmaster** or **Sailor** (Rev. 18:17-19) will stand afar off in dreadful amazement at the sudden desolation of the Capital City of Babylon's Empire, the City of Jerusalem. While weeping and wailing over this nigh-unbelievable sight, as they imagine things to be, perhaps they'll turn backwards and flee when they catch a glimpse of *the Armies of Heaven* taking flight in every direction from Jerusalem at the onset of the Worldwide Invasion! A painful and sore sight struck the distant spectators with hysteria and agony, when only an hour ago Jerusalem boasted herself as Babylon's Queen (Rev. 18:7), not knowing that it's only a matter of time until *the Armies of Heaven* are in route to visit them with God's vengeance! Little do they know, being far removed from Jerusalem isn't a safer place to be. However, upon seeing the inflight Armies rising and on course in their direction, perhaps they'll know what's coming! Indeed, a far greater sorrow will soon be realized by the unwitting common people of the Babylonian Empire who mourn Jerusalem's desolation. What? Something beyond imagination and out of this world! Literally. Or, rather, **SOMEONE**!

My reader, despite the divine instrumentality of *the Armies of Heaven* who are endowed to act in the fiery passions of divine vengeance, there's still only one **FACE** to this *War* that the world will remember! Somehow,

Jerusalem, who killed Christ and covenanted with the Antichrist – who later betrayed her and forcibly possessed her at the cost of Jewish blood, uttered the madness of her beast-possessed heart, in the saying, “*I sit as Queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow*” (Rev. 18:7)! She slew her husband, Jesus Christ, and then married another, the Antichrist, who slew her people, the Jews, and dements her with filthy dreams of Babylonian Royalty for a gladsome eternity! Indeed, had she remained faithful to her first Husband (whom she slew and hung on a tree) things might as well be so! But, being married to Lucifer, the Father of Lies, she boasts of a short-lived delusion (Rev. 12:12). For more information, see [Evidence that Jerusalem will be the Capital City of the Babylonian Empire](#).

Christ will still have a prominent role in spearheading the invasions of the World! Yea, amidst the inflight riding of so great a starry host (Dan. 12:3) only **ONE** will shine with a brightness like the sun (“...His *countenance* was as **the sun shineth in his strength**” – Rev. 1:16)! Amidst the sword-wielding of a never-so-skilled army of swordsmen, only **ONE** will have a sword proceeding from His mouth (“...out of His mouth went a **sharp twoedged sword**” – Rev. 1:16)! Therefore, amidst the ongoing *War* as it rushes upon the nations (Jer. 25:32, Rev. 19:15, Isa. 52:10, Isa. 31:4-9, 19:1) the eyes of the world will be captured by only **ONE RIDER** of *the Great Army*!

“...how is the praise of the whole earth **surprised**! How is *Babylon* become an **astonishment** among *the nations*!” – Jer. 51:41

“*At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations*” – Jer. 50:46

“*A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the Land of Chaldeans*” – Jer. 51:54

Yea, amidst the noises of the dying and the wailing cries of the living insomuch that “*a noise shall come even to the ends of the earth*” (Jer. 25:31, 50:22-23), the loudest cries will be **BECAUSE OF HIM**! Though the earth itself is covered with dead bodies insomuch that “*the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth*” (Jer. 25:33), men will not mourn for the dead but **FOR THE LIVING ONE**! Speaking of this, it was written, “*all the kindreds of the earth shall wail BECAUSE OF HIM*” (Rev. 1:7, Matt. 24:30)!



### *Acts of Vengeance & Fury Accomplishing Redemption & Mercy*

At the onslaught of inexpressible fury herein displayed in Christ, foremost of all, and in *the Armies of Heaven* in like manner, one is forced to reckon with the divine scheme at hand. Namely, that these acts of **vengeance** and **fury** do accomplish **redemption** and **mercy**, depending on *who* you are and *how* you respond to [the salvific acts of God for the Jews](#). This is the last and final sequence of the grand scheme of **redemption & mercy**, though the face of it is that of indescribable **wrath** and **fury** on the part of God (“...My **fury** shall come up in My Face” – Ezek. 38:18, “hide us from the Face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the **wrath** of the Lamb” – Rev. 6:16)! Hardly a time, if ever, did the unfurling of divine **wrath** lack an interwoven purpose of **redemption** and **mercy**. Truly!

“...for when Thy **judgments** are in the earth,  
the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.”  
– Isa. 26:8-10 [Jer. 51:47, Rev. 15:3-4]

Those who have been created by God and lived hereunto, to die in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, are “**vessels of wrath fitted to destruction**” (Rom. 9:22). God means to **glorify** Himself in *showing* or revealing His **wrath** so that, as a result, “the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of THE GLORY OF THE LORD, as the waters cover the sea” (Hab. 2:14, Num. 14:21, Isa. 26:8-10)! This will be an **angry** unfurling of divine **power** insomuch that all men will stagger in amazement to behold the violence by which God destroys men! Like what was done in Egypt (Rom. 9:17), only with Babylon (Rev. 15:3-4), Christ will be **famous** in how He makes men **sore afraid for their lives** (Josh. 9:9, 24)! Hereby, His Name shall be “declared throughout all the earth” (Ex. 9:16)! Namely, in that **terror** shall fall upon men as the inhabitants of all the world do **faint**, and there will be **no more courage** in any man to withstand the onslaught of incomprehensible fury & power (Josh. 2:9-11)!

“The KING'S **wrath** is as THE ROARING OF A LION; but His favour is as dew upon the grass.” – Prov. 19:12

However, amidst the onslaught Christ will righteously *pass over* others who are deserving of the same fate as the “**vessels of wrath**” (Rom. 9:22). This *show* of pardon upon some malefactors and not all, and in this case [the worst of them all](#), is a purposeful message that God means to send to the world: **the riches** of God's **glorious mercy** on “**vessels of mercy**” (Rom. 9:23)! Two eternal purposes of God in creating mankind *for His glory* are at work within time to **harden** some and **soften** others leading unto this great and terrible *War* wherein Christ acts in **fury** to show **mercy**, depending on *who* you are and *how* you react to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War.

“What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have **mercy** on whom I will have **mercy**, and I will have **compassion** on whom I will have **compassion**. So then it is not of him that **willeth**, nor of him that **runneth**, but of God that sheweth **mercy**. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even FOR THIS SAME PURPOSE have I raised thee up, that I might shew My power in thee, and that My Name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he **mercy** on whom he will have **mercy**, and whom he will he **hardeneth**. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter **power** over the clay, of the same lump to make one **vessel** unto **honour**, and another unto **dishonour**? What if God, *willing to shew* his **wrath**, and to make his **power known**, endured with much longsuffering the **vessels of wrath fitted to destruction**: And that he might make **known** the riches of his **glory** on the **vessels of mercy**, which he had  *afore prepared* unto **glory**, Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?” – Romans 9:14-24

As stated before, and thoroughly proven, what God did unto *the Egyptians* for the sake of the Jews – He will do unto *the Babylonians* for the sake of the Jews. In **smiting** the one it **liberates** the other! In acting upon His **wrath** for the one He is showing **mercy** to the other! God will lead all men hereunto – into the throes of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War – for the MAXIMUM DISPLAY of **the glory** of His **wrath** in a staggering show of *power* and *violence*, and the contrary, a MAXIMUM DISPLAY of **the glory** of His **mercy** in a staggering show of *forgiveness* and *liberation*! In other words, these acts of **vengeance** and **fury** upon Babylon's World are the accomplishing of **redemption** and **mercy** for the Jews! So, as *the Armies of Heaven* ride forth

behind their lead Warrior in the ongoing “*Battle of that Great Day of God Almighty*” (Rev. 16:14, Joel 3:9-16), remember this one thing: prophecy foretells the divine act that will win the hearts of the Jews, it being, WAR WITH BABYLON!

### Primary / Explicit References

**Jeremiah 50:1-8, 17-20, 22-37, 51:1-11, 19-24, 29-33, 45, 47-57** → Through War the Jews Are Converted / Come out of Babylon

**Zech. 12:8-14** → Through War (8-9) the Jews Are Converted (10-14)

**Ezekiel 34:23-31** → Through War (27) the Jews Are Converted (23-24, 27-31)

**Ezekiel 39:4-29** → Through War (4-8, 17-24) the Jews Are Converted (6-7, 21-23, 28-29)

**Isaiah 59:16-60:5** → Through War (59:16-19) the Jews Are Converted (59:20-60:5)

**Isaiah 61:1-4** → Through War (2) the Jews Are Converted (3-4)

**Isaiah 63:1-6** → Through War (1-6) the Jews Are Converted (4-5)

**Isaiah 35:1-10** → Through War (4) the Jews Are Converted (3-10)

**Isaiah 41:8-16** → Through War (11-12) the Jews Are Converted (8-16)

**Isaiah 42:1-25** → Through War (4, 13-15) the Jews Are Converted (7, 16-18)

**Isaiah 43:1-21** → Through War (14, 17) the Jews Are Converted (1-2, 8-21, 25)

**Isaiah 46:13-47:15** → Through War (1-5, 9-15) the Jews Are Converted (46:13, 47:4)

**Micah 7:7-20** → Through War (10, 15-20) the Jews Are Converted (7-9, 15-20)

### Secondary / Implicit References

**Isaiah 26:16-27:1** → Jews in Travail & Repenting / Hiding as the LORD Makes WAR

**Micah 4:9-13** → Through the Way God delivers and redeems the Jews from Babylon they will be saved and exalted.

**Isaiah 49:8-14, 22-26** → Zion, feeling forsaken of God because of their affliction under Babylon, comes to know that God is the LORD in that the Kings and Queens of Babylon do bow and lick the dust of their feet. (Micah 7:7-20, Ps. 72:8-11, Isa. 60:14)

My reader, is this how you understand **redemption & mercy**? Given the circumstances, namely that these Jews are the most wicked and hell-deserving individuals in Babylon’s World, this will be the single greatest act of **sovereign mercy** ever shown towards mankind! Certainly, if the Jews are going to be converted in truth and in righteousness, they too (like the Babylonians) will need to be brought to **mourn** and **wail** “BECAUSE OF HIM” (Rev. 1:7)! Evidenced by the following, let the reader explore the interwoven reality of **vengeance & wrath** accomplishing **redemption & mercy**!

Jewish redemption (“*I will pardon them*” – Jer. 50:20) performed by Israel’s “**Redeemer**” manifests in a “**battle**” with Babylon in which the LORD fights with “*the weapons of His indignation*” utilized from the “**armoury**” of Heaven (Jer. 50:25). This bringing forth of Jewish “**righteousness**” (Jer. 51:10) is, from a different angle, “*the vengeance of the LORD*” upon Babylon (Jer. 50:28, 51:6, 11). Babylon’s *men of war* will hereby be reduced to **trembling** and **sorrow** (Jer. 51:29) as that of *affrighted women* (Jer. 51:30, 32) while the antichrist will be *enfeebled* and *full of anguish* as that of **a woman in travail** (Jer. 50:43)! The **noise** of Babylon’s defeat in battle will **shake the earth** while an agonizing **cry** will be *heard among the nations* (Jer. 50:22, 46, 51:54)!

Jewish ingratiating (“*the spirit of grace and of supplications*” – Zech. 12:10) through the outpouring of the Spirit in



*the Latter Rain* (Zech. 10:1) unto the **mournful** repentance of all Jews (Zech. 12:10-14) takes place in the event that the LORD **defends** and **destroys** *all nations* that came against Jerusalem (Zech. 12:8-10; Zech. 13:8-14:4, Dan. 7:11-12). Jewish **peace** and **reconciliation** to the God of Israel (“*I the LORD will be their God*” & “*a Covenant of Peace*” – Ezek. 34:24-25) takes place “**WHEN**” the Jews are *loosed* and *delivered* from Babylonian Captivity (Ezek. 34:27); “**THUS**” shall the Jews savingly “**know**” the LORD (Ezek. 34:30)!

Jewish salvific **consecration** unto and within *the Name of God* (Ezek. 39:7, 27) will take place through “**fire**” being heaped upon Magog (Ezek. 39:6, Isa. 66:13-16), with a great **sword-slaughtering** (Ezek. 39:17-20; Rev. 19:17-18), insomuch that the Name of the LORD is thereby **hallowed** and **unpolluted** among the Israelites and the heathen **know** it to be so (Ezek. 39:6-7). Literally, the LORD will unveil His “**GLORY**” among the heathen (“*the Son of Man shall come in His GLORY, and...sit upon the Throne of His GLORY*” – Matt. 25:31, Mk. 14:62, Rev. 6:16-17) and therefrom execute “**judgment**” upon the heathen (Ezek. 29:21; Joel 3:12) to wit “*from that day and forward*” Israel shall be savingly reconciled to God (Ezek. 39:22, 28, 36:28-33, 38). This is the salvation of the Jews! – “**mercy**” toward Israel through **the shining of God’s unhidden face**, and **the outpouring of the Spirit in the Latter Rain**, all because the LORD is “**jealous**” for His Name (Ezek. 39:25, 29, 36:21-23)!

Jewish **redemption** and **conversion** (“*the Redeemer shall come*” – Isa. 59:20, Rom. 11:26) climactically takes place because of God’s “**righteousness**”, and not our own, to perform “**salvation**” for the Jews through the execution of “**vengeance**” upon Babylon (with “**zeal**” and “**fury**” in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War) to wit **the Name of the LORD** is **feared in all the earth** (Isa. 59:16-20). In other words, this is when God **arises** and **shines** in **glory** upon the Jews while the earth is swallowed up in **gross darkness** to wit **the glory of the LORD** is *seen* and regarded by all the Gentiles (Isa. 60:1-5)! As a continuation of Isaiah Ch. 59-60, we read of the **Gospel** (“*good tidings*”) of divine acceptance that **liberates** the **bound** and **imprisoned** Jewish captives of Babylon in that “**the Day of Vengeance**” has come (Isa. 61:1-2). Hallelujah!

Further illustrating “**the Day of Vengeance**” as it relates to the **redemption** of the Jews (“**the year of My redeemed**” – Isa. 63:4), we read of One who is “**mighty to save**” who brings “**salvation**” through His own “**fury**” insomuch that the Babylonians are slain and violently **trodden upon** - their **blood** splattering and **staining** *the garments* of the mighty Warrior (Isa. 63:1-6). The longstanding blindness, deafness, lameness, and dumbness of the Jews, spiritually speaking (Isa. 35:5-7), will be removed via **redemption** (Isa. 35:9) in fulfillment of the saying, “*your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you*” (Isa. 35:4), and in so doing “*the glory of the LORD*” will visibly arise before all (Isa. 35:2)!

Hereby, in the display of **vengeance** & **fury** upon the Babylonians, the Jews will be brought to **godly sorrow** & **repentance** over their abominable acts of wickedness which **far exceeded** those of all other nations and peoples on earth! However, if you can believe it, things are not all hopeless for the Gentile inhabitants of the world.

### *The Salvific Acts of God for the Jews*

#### *The Covenant-Making Acts of God for the Jews*

My reader, what God will *say* and *do* for **the salvation of the Jews** in the End of the World is by far the most staggering display of **glory** to date! Truly, who can argue otherwise? This scenario is utterly saturated in the action of never-before-seen **wrath** and, the contrary, never-before-seen **mercy**! Furthermore, as you will soon see, what God does in clemency to the non-Jewish inhabitants of Babylon’s World at the outbreak of Worldwide Battle is a *signature act* that consummates **the salvific acts of God for the Jews**! However, lest these acts of God go unappreciated, the totality of what is happening here deserves a second look. Sometimes things are better understood when approached from another angle. So, let’s make our approach from a *Covenantal Perspective*. In doing so, we acknowledge how **the God of Israel** has maneuvered all things hereunto for the making of a **Covenant** between Himself & the physical, literal **Israelites**. After all, **the Israelites** are the chief aim of **the God of Israel**. Right? For, to be **saved** is to be in **Covenant** with God. Therefore, **the salvific acts of God for the Jews** could otherwise be termed: **The Covenant-Making Acts of God for the Jews**. Agreed?

Well, my reader, do you remember how many times the Lord spoke of establishing an **Everlasting Covenant** with the **Jews**? Like, for example, in Jeremiah 31:31-40, 32:37-44, & 33:6-26? Or, in Ezekiel 34:11-30, 36:7-38, 37:21-28, & 39:21-29? If so, you know that God's *Covenantal Intentions* with the Jews are profound & exhaustive. In fact, the making of this **Covenant** is the dawning of a NEW WORLD ("*The Wolf also shall dwell with the Lamb...*" – Isa. 11:6-9)! Literally. The making of this **Covenant** is not only a new era of redemption and glory but one of NEW LIFE ("*life from the dead*" – Rom. 11:15)! My reader, while beholding the outbreak of Worldwide Battle (as is the subject of our study in this section), consider its glorious aftermath!

"But with righteousness shall He **judge** *the poor*, and **reprove with equity** for *the meek* of the earth: and He shall **smite** the earth with **the rod of His mouth**, and with **the breath of His lips** shall He **slay** *the wicked*. And **righteousness** shall be the girdle of His loins, and **faithfulness** the girdle of His reins.

*The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.*

And in that Day there shall be a Root of Jesse, which shall stand for an Ensign of the people; to it shall *the Gentiles* seek: and His rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that Day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to **recover** *the remnant of His people*, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an Ensign for the nations, and shall **assemble** *the outcasts of Israel*, and **gather together** *the dispersed of Judah* from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt." – Isa. 11:4-16

In accordance with Isaiah's vision of the Worldwide Battle and the aftermath, the riders of *the Armies of Heaven* will not *indiscriminately* and *randomly* slaughter the inhabitants of Babylon's World. No! So, the question is, when "a **Star**" rises out of Jacob and "a **Sceptre**" out of Israel to "**smite**" and "**destroy**", "*who shall live when God doeth this*" (Num. 24:17, 23)? Amazingly, in clemency to the survivors, redemptive purposes will be gloriously accomplished therein for the Jews & the Gentiles! As stated before, things are not all hopeless for the Gentile inhabitants of the world! **The salvific acts of God for the Jews** lead into and culminate in a CALL – a WORLDWIDE PROCLAMATION – which in turn leads to a **tumultuous division** among Babylonians Worldwide! My reader, the Jews will be the first ones to rise up in a shout of defiance in answer to THE CALL! To behold the wonder of this *signature event* to save the Jews (not excluding clemency to the Gentiles), consider the totality of wonders accomplished heretofore: compare **the Covenant-Making Acts of God at Sinai**, and against **Egypt**, with those wrought at the **2<sup>nd</sup> Advent** against **Babylon**!

**SINAI:** Behind the veil of *Consuming Fire*, unseen by men, there dwelt One Seated on a Throne of Glory surrounded & transported by Cherubim. The definitive expression of the Glory of God in Heaven is veiled by the Fire in its appearance on earth at Sinai's peak, hiding it until the time appointed when it would be revealed (Heb. 12:18-21, Ex. 19:16-20, 25:19, Neh. 9:13, Deut. 4:11-12, 15, 36, Ps. 18:10, 68:17, 80:1, 99:1, Ezek. 9:3, 10:2-14 | Deut. 33:2, Judges 5:4-5, Hab. 3:3).

**2<sup>ND</sup> ADVENT:** Set forth *within* the Fire and *unveiled* by the Fire, and seen by all men (Heb. 12:25-29, Rev. 6:16-17, 15:1-8), there dwells One Seated on a Throne of Glory surrounded and transported by Cherubim (as observed at length in [The Rapture](#), [The Judgment](#), [Heaven Besieging Earth](#), [The Gathering](#), & [The Shaking](#)).

**SINAI:** Proceeding forth from *the Devouring Fire* came THE VOICE OF GOD through the vocal cords of angels (Ex. 20:18-21, Deut. 4:33, 36, 18:16, “*the word spoken by angels*” – Heb. 2:2), as was meet in the Old Covenant (Heb. 1:1-2:4; Gal. 3:19, Acts 7:53).

**2<sup>ND</sup> ADVENT:** Proceeding forth from the Pavilion of Fire comes THE VOICE OF GOD THE SON, Jesus of Nazareth, as is meet for the New Covenant (Heb. 1:1-2:4, 12:25-29, Deut. 18:15-19, Acts 3:22-23; see [The Shaking](#)).

**SINAI:** THE VOICE OF GOD through angels was the *deadliest* force to mankind (Ex. 20:18-19, Deut. 4:33, 5:24-29, 18:15-19), the most earth-*shaking* force to nature (Ex. 19:18, Heb. 12:26), and the most *magnified* manifestation of God Himself (Ps. 138:2, Ps. 29:1-11), and therefore is it the most *frightening* to men (Deut. 4:10, Heb. 12:18-21).

**2<sup>ND</sup> ADVENT:** THE VOICE OF GOD THE SON is the *deadliest* force to mankind (Heb. 1:1-2:4, 3:7-4:11, 10:26-31, 12:25-29) insomuch that its power, as a blast of divine volume, shakes *heaven* and *earth* universally (Heb. 12:25-29, Lk. 21:26, Ps. 46:6, Isa. 42:13, Jer. 25:30, Joel 3:15-16, Isa. 30:30, Heb. 12:25-29), and because this *terrible shaking* is the breaking point of Babylon’s pride (Isa. 2:10-22), therefore it is the most *frightening* to men (Heb. 12:28-29; see [The Shaking](#)).

**SINAI:** The experience was so impactful, it should have kept the Jews from idolatry thenceforth. (Ex. 20:20, Duet. 4:9-40, 5:29).

**2<sup>ND</sup> ADVENT:** The experience is so impactful, it will cause the Jews and Babylonians alike to violently cast their idols to the ground with great astonishment & horror (Isaiah 2:18, 20, 30:22, 31:6-7, 48:5; see [The Shaking](#)).

**SINAI:** The Consuming Fire of Sinai had the real potential to devour men if God was provoked (Deut. 9:3, 18-20, 25, 10:10, Ps. 106:23; Deut. 32:22, Ps. 21:9, Nah. 1:6, Zeph. 1:18; Lev. 10:2, Num. 11:1-3, 16:35, Ps. 78:21, 106:18).

**2<sup>ND</sup> ADVENT:** The Consuming Fire at the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War does devour men and angels because God is provoked (2 Thess. 2:8, Heb. 10:27, Isa. 11:4, 30:27-28, 30, 33, 34:8-10, 66:14-16; see [The Shaking](#)).

**EGYPT:** In a finishing act of dominance and as a culmination of all divine signs, the LORD won the heart of the Jews by *fighting* and winning a *war* against Egypt (Ex. 15:1-22). Intentionally, God hardened Pharaoh and the Egyptians in a purpose of wrath (Rom. 9:17-18) so that in making war against them He would be glorified in a purpose of mercy for the Jews; those men whose hearts the Lord hardened were used by God for the glory of His praise among those whose hearts He softened (Rom. 9:15-16, 18).

**BABYLON:** In a finishing act of dominance and as a culmination of all divine signs, the Son of God will win the heart of the Jews by *fighting* and winning a *war* against Babylon’s World of Nations (Isa. 59:16-60:3, Zech. 12:8-14, Ezek. 34:23-31, 39:4-29, Isa. 61:1-4, 63:1-6, 35:1-10, 41:8-16, 42:1-25, 43:1-21, 46:13-47:15, Micah 7:7-20, Jer. 50:1-8, 17-20, 22-37, 51:1-11, 19-24, 29-33, 45, 47-57). Intentionally, God hardened the Antichrist & the Babylonians in a purpose of wrath (2 Thess. 2:10-12, Joel 3:9-16, Rev. 16:13-16, 17:17, Ezek. 38:16-19; see [The Gathering](#)) so that in making war against them He would be glorified in a purpose of mercy for the Jews; those men whose hearts the Lord hardened were used by God for the glory of His praise among those whose hearts He softened (Rom. 9:15-16, 18).

Of old, at **Sinai** & against **Egypt**, the LORD acted to win the Jews by bringing them into a **Covenant Agreement** through the above operation – acts of God so glorious and unprecedented they were unrepeatable and unbeatable, except in what God would do in the **2<sup>nd</sup> Advent** of Christ! Anew, at the **2<sup>nd</sup> Advent** & against **Babylon**, the LORD acts to win the Jews by bringing them into **Covenant Agreement** through the above operation, albeit this time the totality of redemptive purposes are interworking in one unparalleled display of Majesty!

“And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses

shewed in the sight of all Israel.” – Deut. 34:9-12

In a *contained & limited* display of divine power and majesty, Moses came down from Mount Sinai bearing in his hands “**the Words of the Covenant**” proceeded out of *the Consuming Fire* (Ex. 20:1-21, 34:28). In effect, the return of Moses – to those whom did not expect his return – was for the Making of a Covenant with an unprepared people! Indeed, Moses came down from *the Mount of Consuming Fire* with “**the Tables of the Covenant**” (Ex. 32:15-15; Duet. 9:9, 11, 15) in his hands... but upon seeing and hearing the revelry of their abominable festival of idolatry “*he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the Mount*” (Ex. 32:19)! Therefore, I say, the people were unprepared for the Covenant. Nevertheless, a *signature event* will make the Jews ready and establish the Covenant at last! What? **THE CALL & THE SWORD**.

Having just come down from *the Mount of Consuming Fire*, Moses destroyed the **abomination of desolation** (“*the calf*” – Ex. 32:19-20; Dan. 9:26-27) and **CALLED** for the death of all the Jews who were not penitent at the sight of Moses’s return. In other words, the Prophet Moses **CALLED FOR A SWORD** with every Jew set against his impenitent brother unto death (Ex. 32:26-29).

“Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, WHO IS ON THE LORD'S SIDE? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his **sword** by his side, and go in and out from *gate to gate* throughout the camp, and slay every man his **brother**, and every man his **companion**, and every man his **neighbour**. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his **son**, and upon his **brother**; that he may bestow upon you a *blessing* this day.” – Exodus 32:26-29

The **CALL** didn’t go unanswered! Those who answered **THE CALL**, the Levites, took **SWORD** in hand and smote the impenitent Jews from gate to gate throughout the Camp of Israel. In effect, the **sword**-slaughtering brought the wayward Jews into mourning and repentance as was meet (Prov. 19:25, 21:11, Deut. 13:11, 21:21) if they were going to enter into a **Covenant Relationship** with God (Ex. 32:15-34:10; see [the Great Pause](#)). Hereby, through this *signature event*, the otherwise impossible Covenant was ratified (Deut. 9:6-10:10)!

“The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.” – Deut. 18:15-19 [Acts 3:22-23]

In an *uncontained & unlimited* display of divine power and majesty, Jesus came down from Heaven into Earth’s Skyline and, thereafter, from Earth’s Skyline to Land, only after the sky was set ablaze with Consuming Fire! Before the eyes of bystanding nations Jesus **ROARED & UTTERED HIS VOICE** – hereby, “**the Words of the Covenant**” do proceed out of *a Consuming Fire* (Ex. 20:1-21, 34:28; Heb. 12:25-29)! Just like Moses, Christ’s Return – to those who do not expect His return! – is for **the Making of a Covenant** with an unprepared people! Jesus, knowing the Jews are yet unprepared upon His return, moves to accomplish a *signature event* that will establish the **Covenant** with the Jews! What? **THE CALL & THE SWORD**. My reader, this is a *decisive moment* for the remaining inhabitants of the earth. Literally, it’s a **Valley of Decision**!

“*Multitudes, multitudes in the Valley of Decision: for the Day of the LORD is near in the Valley of Decision.*” – Joel 3:14

Having just come down from *the Consuming Fire* of Earth’s Skyline, Jesus destroyed the **abomination of desolation** (Dan.

7:11, Rev. 19:20) in [The Shaking & The Winepress](#), just like Moses destroyed the golden calf. Then, at the commencement of *the Worldwide Battle*, and upon every occasion that is meet thereafter, the LORD will verbally **CALL** for the death of all impenitent Babylonians who are not penitent at the sight of Christ's return! In other words, just like Moses did toward the Jews at the foot of Sinai, *the Prophet like unto Moses* **CALLS FOR A SWORD** with every Gentile set against his impenitent brother unto death!

"Therefore I will SHAKE the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the Day of his fierce anger. *And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.* **Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.**" – Isa. 13:13-16 [Ps. 137:8-9]

"For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for **I will CALL FOR A SWORD upon all the inhabitants of the earth**, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall ROAR from on high, and UTTER HIS VOICE from his holy habitation; he shall mightily ROAR upon his habitation; he shall give a SHOUT, as they that tread the grapes, *against all the inhabitants of the earth.* A **noise** shall come *even to the ends of the earth*; for the LORD hath a **controversy** with *the nations*, he will **plead** with *all flesh*; **he will give them that are wicked to the sword**, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth *from nation to nation*, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And **the slain of the LORD** shall be at that day *from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth*: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground." – Jer. 25:29-33

Foretelling of this event, it was written, "**I will CALL FOR A SWORD upon all the inhabitants of the earth**" (Jer. 25:29)! Harmoniously, like the Jews were set against their impenitent brethren unto death in the Camp of Israel (Ex. 32:26-29), the Gentiles will be set against their impenitent brethren unto death in the World. Literally, the penitent Gentiles – now in glorified bodies like unto angels (Lk. 20:34-38, 1 Jn. 3:2) – will fly from *nation to nation* (Jer. 25:32, Rev. 19:15, Isa. 52:10, Isa. 31:4-9, 19:1) slaying every **prominent resistor** of the Kingdom of God who remains loyal to Babylon!

"*Every one* that is **found** shall be THRUST THROUGH; and *every one* that is **joined unto them** shall fall by THE SWORD." – Isa. 13:15

"...He will plead with *all flesh*; He will give them that are **wicked** to THE SWORD, saith the LORD." – Jer. 25:31

Remember, at **THE CALL** of Moses the Jews went "*gate to gate*" to cleanse the Camp of Israel of rebels (Ex. 32:26-29). Even so, at **THE CALL** of Christ the *Glorified Gentiles* (Spiritual Jews) will go *coast to coast & nation to nation* worldwide slaying the *Unglorified Gentiles* who remain loyal to Babylon! Can you imagine it, my reader? The *Glorified Nationals* of every nation riding forth in war against the *Unglorified Nationals* of their homelands (friends and family), the same ones who persecuted and slew them in the fervor of Babylon's cause prior to the 1<sup>st</sup> Resurrection (Rev. 13:9-10, Matt. 10:21-22, 24:9-10)! Through this **SWORD-SLAUGHTERING**, insomuch that "**the slain of the LORD** *shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth*" (Jer. 25:33), *the Armies of Heaven* will completely subdue Babylon's World before the rightful sovereign of planet Earth. However, if you can believe it, this is not the full scope of **THE MOSAIC CALL** that Christ will make upon descending from the fiery blaze of Earth's Skyline.

### *The Call: A Tumult in the Empire of Babylon*

Presumably, as far back as Christ's victorious ascent upon *the Mount of Olives* in the aftermath of [the Winepress](#), and at every occasion that is meet thereafter as the *War* progresses worldwide, a **CALL** will be made. According to the aforementioned prophecies, that **CALL** will be directed to and answered by *the Glorified Gentiles* who've become *the Armies of Heaven* in that they were saved and became Christians during the Gentile Church Age. The turning of their blades upon



their own **countrymen** and **brethren** is a glorious fulfillment of what is foretold in this event, no doubt about it! However, as you will soon see, other prophecies speaking of the same events do enlarge the scope of **THE CALL** in that it speaks to a greater company of Gentiles.

Therefore, before the onset of Worldwide Battle (before *the Armies of Heaven* scramble and disperse in battle formation behind their lead Warrior to take over the world), and at every divinely chosen venture thereafter, a **WORLDWIDE PROCLAMATION** will be made to the unconverted heathen populations of Babylon's World. Can you believe it? Of course, **THE CALL** will effectively be, "**WHO IS ON THE LORD'S SIDE?**" (Ex. 32:26)! How many times the Lord Jesus Christ will personally make the appeal, I know not, but one thing I do know is the warning: "**SEE THAT YE REFUSE NOT HIM THAT SPEAKETH**" (Heb. 12:25)! In addition to the **VOICE** of *the Son of God*, perhaps *Holy Angels* will make their rounds overhead the inhabitants of every place, even as *the Watchers* **SHOUTED** upon Nebuchadnezzar in the days of old (Dan. 4:17, 28-37)! Oh, how unwarranted is Babylon's Pride! And, how dreadful are the **VOICES** that shall humble her ("*...there fell a VOICE from Heaven, saying, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; the Kingdom is departed from thee.*" – Dan. 4:31)! Thus, by way of **HOLY ANGELS**, perhaps **THE CALL** will be synchronized with *the Armies of Heaven* advancing upon the borderlands of each regional authority in Babylon's Empire, just as the following prophecies may directly indicate:

"And I saw another **ANGEL** fly in the midst of heaven, having the Everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.**

And there followed another **ANGEL**, saying, **BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN**, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third **ANGEL** followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.**" – Rev. 14:6-11

"And after these things I saw another **ANGEL** come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he **CRIED MIGHTILY** with a **STRONG VOICE**, saying, **BABYLON THE GREAT IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

And I heard another **VOICE** from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, My People, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.**" – Rev. 18:1-7 [Isa. 21:9, Jer. 50:2, 4-8, 51:5-10, 45-46]

So great a publication is going to be made to all nations that, Jeremiah exclaimed, "**DECLARE** ye among the nations, and **PUBLISH**, and set up a **STANDARD; PUBLISH**, and conceal not: say, **BABYLON IS TAKEN...**" (Jer. 50:2)! Hardly could Jeremiah have known that **Holy Angels** would be employed to do the heralding! Evidently, the greater fulfillment of these pronouncements is being unveiled in Revelation 14:8 & 18:2, even though John echoed what Isaiah & Jeremiah proclaimed



in the saying, “**BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN**” (Isa. 21:9), and, “**BABYLON IS SUDDENLY FALLEN AND DESTROYED**” (Jer. 51:8)! Also, just as *Jeremiah* cried, “**REMOVE OUT**”, “**GO FORTH OUT**”, and “**FLEE OUT**” (Jer. 50:8, 51:6), or as *Isaiah* exclaimed, “**GO YE FORTH**”, “**FLEE YE FROM**”, and “**DEPART YE, DEPART YE, GO YE OUT FROM THENCE...GO YE OUT**” (Isa. 48:20, 52:11), or as *Zechariah* pled, “**HO, HO, COME FORTH, AND FLEE**”, and, “**DELIVER THYSELF**” (Zech. 2:6-7), even so did *John* cry, “**COME OUT**” (Rev. 18:4)! Hardly could these prophets have known, as John was made to know, the scenario in which these appeals would trumpet forth and by whom they would be uttered!

Undoubtedly, this **CALL** will be heard by *the Jews* (Isa. 52:6), but it is hard to be answered while they remain captives (Jer. 50:4-10, 51:5-10, 45-46)! Certainly, as the wisdom of God provides opportunity, in whatever chance they get they will fight for their lives and for their freedom in **the fall** of Babylon’s Empire. Wherever they be, or whoever they are, they can act as God allows! The captive servants of Jezebel will help cast her from her stately perch of prostitution when faced with the opportunity (2 Kings 9:32-33)! The sword-less servants of the field will help route the enemy as informants to the pursuers of blood, whoever they be (1 Sam. 30:11-15)! The ravaged women of ill-repute that are used and abused by Babylonians, whoever they be, can assume a vital role in the War if God so pleases (Josh. 2:1-24)! Yea, even housekeepers and old folks can help execute God’s wrath upon fleeing Babylonian Soldiers who seek refuge in hiding and, in turn, they’ll bring a good report to *the Armies of Heaven* (Judges 4:17-22)! In a moment of fate when Babylon is weak, those weakened by her will wax strong in fight (Esther 9:1-11, Heb. 11:34)! The Jews, in the throes of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, will **call upon the Name of the LORD** and act in faith as responders to **THE CALL** (“**they shall call on My Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is My people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God**” – Zech. 13:9)!

However, remember, prophecy explicitly states that their Captors will refuse to let them go (“...*all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.*” – Jer. 50:33). In other words, the deranged Empire will largely refuse **THE CALL** and, in so doing, they’ll fight against *the Armies of Heaven*! Hence, apart from the full scope of the War in all of its crushing blows upon the head of Babylon’s Pride, the Jews will remain captive to Babylon & unconverted to Christ (Ex. 14:31, Isa. 52:10, Ezek. 39:21-29)! Knowing this, let it be understood that **THE CALL** isn’t directed exclusively to the Jews. No! **THE CALL** is certainly *for* the Jews, and *on their behalf*, but for the most part it’s not answerable *by* the Jews! Pointedly, and sternly, the Lord will direct **THE CALL** to all the inhabitants of Babylon’s World, wretched though they be! Yea, while Christ stands upon *the Mount of Olives* with his foot upon the neck of the Beast, **THE PROCLAMATION** will be made! And, thereafter, **PROCLAMATIONS** will be made! In effect, the people will hear: “**DEFY BABYLON AND LIVE!**”

“And I will **CALL** for a sword against him throughout all My Mountains, saith the Lord GOD: **every man's sword shall be against his brother.**” – Ezek. 38:21

“And I will **overthrow** the throne of Kingdoms, and I will **destroy** the strength of the Kingdoms of *the heathen*; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, **every one by the sword of his brother.**” – Hag. 2:22

“And it shall come to pass in that Day, that **A GREAT TUMULT** from the LORD shall be *among them*; and **they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.**” – Zech. 14:13

“...**slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.**” – Ex. 32:27

Ezekiel 38:21 pinpoints the timing of **THE CALL** right after [the Winepress](#) and right before the Worldwide Battle, seeing that *the Mountains of Israel* are still inhabited by the Armies of Babylon who fled from the 200-mile region so as to hide in the rocks and holes of Mountains (Rev. 6:15-17). Clemency will be shown even to them, so it seems, depending on if they answer the gracious **CALL** to defy Babylon and live!

The survivors of the War are those who betrayed Babylon and or surrendered to Christ, clemency being shown depending upon how *heartily* and *prominently* each one ran with Babylon in the perversity of her folly. Let the reader understand that

clemency is shown through **THE CALL**, and not without it, just as Moses made a **CALL** among the Jews in the days of old, saying, “**WHO IS ON THE LORD'S SIDE?**” (Ex. 32:26)! Even so, among the Babylonians, **THE CALL** will be both *heard* and *answered*, and as a consequence the Empire of Babylon will be divided (Esther 8:17, 9:2-3). My reader, this is no small division. Zechariah said “**A GREAT TUMULT**” will be among the people (Zech. 14:13)! Herein, every *Penitent Babylonian* of this sort will be set against the *Impenitent Babylonians* worldwide before and amidst the onset of the Worldwide Battle! My reader, this is no small turning of allegiance! In defiance of Babylon, the hopeful responders of **THE CALL** will be required to show no pity in the killing of their own **brethren** and **neighbors**.

Thus, we see how the fall of the Babylonian Empire (Jer. 50:2) will include an implosion of its own people for fear of **THE CLARION CALL** made by the KING of Kings! Hence, the Jewish Liberation from captivity will not be some random regathering wherein the Jews *wander* back to Jerusalem. No! Nor will the warfare against Babylon's World be some random smiting by *the Armies of Heaven*! Ingeniously, the Lord moves to silence the mouths of blasphemy that have uttered the mad desires of Hell. In other words, **THE CALL** will be used to reckon with the people before they meet with **the fire** and **the sword** (“*For by fire and by His sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.*” – Isa. 66:16; Ezek. 38:21-23). This will be an appeal of mercy, of sorts. In reckoning with them, the Lord hopes to convince them of their **ungodly speeches** and **ungodly deeds** and thereby compel them to answer **THE CALL**!

“Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, To execute judgment upon all, and **to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.**” – Jude 1:14-15

Babylon's blasphemies, and that of the nations (Ezek. 25:6, 8, 26:2, 27:3, 28:2, 6, 29:3, 35:10, 12, 36:2, 13), will be turned backwards (Jer. 50:7, 11). The mouths of gainsayers and naysayers will be stopped! Having the desired effect, **THE CALL** will accomplish the purpose for which it was sent forth as Babylon breathes its last breath. The Lord will sift the nations & strip Babylon of its **dominion**, leaving a remnant of survivors that will live on in service to the KING of Kings albeit remaining unconverted sinners. Many, or perhaps most, will resist the dominion of Christ and they will pay dearly for it. Others will defect from Babylon and or surrender to Christ, and most if not all of this company will be allowed to live because of it.

“I beheld till the thrones were cast down...I beheld even till **the Beast** was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to *the burning flame*. As concerning *the rest of the Beasts*, they had their **dominion taken away**: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.” – Dan. 7:9-12 [Rev. 19:19-21]

The penalty for resisting Christ and maintaining loyalty to Babylon will be crushing to the courage of valiant warriors. As Isaiah 66:13-16 & Zechariah 14:12-16 do illustrate, the people will suffer under **the fire** and **the sword**! The **Zerubbabel Generation of God** (Hag. 2:21-23) alongside all the redeemed of every age, alongside a treasonous uprising of Babylonians in response to **THE CALL**, will fight in the battles until the desired subjection is achieved. Literally, “*every one that is left of all the nations*” (Zech. 14:13) will live in subjection to Jesus Christ from thenceforth, or else (Zech. 14:12-21)!

### Day 1,290: the Defeat of the Antichrist & Babylon

The foreboding evil that became the byword of scoffing politicians is fulfilled. Ah! If only now, as of Day 1,290, the notorious legalizers of sodomy could behold what has become of the world! Like, for example, when *Malcom Turnbull* championed the cause of homosexuality in Australia, following suit with scores of other nations who already raised the rainbow flag of pride against the God of Heaven. Despite being long before the 3 ½ Year Great Tribulation, and, the general lethargy that plagued the Gentile Church, such men like *Turnbull* and *Obama* knew the risk of defying the laws of God and nature.

“Now this change has already happened around the world. It's a long list, but it includes: Argentina, Canada, Brazil,

the United States, the United Kingdom, Ireland, France, Germany, Denmark, Portugal, Spain, New Zealand, and South Africa. It includes the big English-speaking countries with which we would generally say we had the closest cultural affinities. Now in any one of those nations, has the sky fallen in? Has life as we know it ground to a halt? Has traditional marriage been undermined? And the answer is plainly no.” – Malcom Turnbull, Australian Prime Minister

Cultures such as these did rear a [generation](#) fit for the noxious voice of Antichrist, *the Little Horn* (Rev. 13:5-6, Dan. 7:8, 11, 25, 11:36), who spoke far greater blasphemies against the Just One of Eternity. Therefore, literally, as a *light* shining in *darkness*, the Lord of Glory will descend from the lofty abode of *eternity* into the realms of *time* to execute judgment upon His adversaries face-to-face. The most prominent malefactor of Hell will be visited by the chiefest Commander of Heaven to the glory of the righteous in all ages - *past, present, and future!* Thus, for the glory of God’s Name, an allotment of 30 Days is sanctioned for the demonstration. This, in order of things, brings us to Day 1,290 of the allotted 75. Remember?

Heretofore, we have been observing the events of [the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Christ](#) that serve as [worthy investments of time](#) in the short 75-day appendix added to the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel leading into [the End of the World](#). Our observations began with [The Rapture & The Judgment](#) (which pertained to the Christians of the Gentile Church Age) and then how [Heaven Besieged Earth](#) resulting in [The Gathering](#) (the LORD picking a fight with Babylon’s World). Of course, this resulted in a never-before-seen fight, [The Shaking & The Winepress](#) (which was the first battle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War), and then the battle turned worldwide with [the Armies of Heaven](#) taking flight in their courses from nation to nation. Upon the full subduction of Babylon’s World via 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, the unfolding events of futurity arrive at a critical juncture: the 1,290 Days foretold by Daniel. The annexation of 30 days was added to the original 1,260-Day period, bringing us to 1,290 Days, wherein the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War would engulf the earth. Speaking of this, Daniel prophesied,

“And from *the time* that **the daily sacrifice** shall be taken away, and **the abomination that maketh desolate** set up, there shall be *a thousand two hundred and ninety days.*” – Dan. 12:11

Observably, the 30<sup>th</sup> day, amounting to 1,290 Days, marks the day when the Antichrist and the Babylonian Empire is defeated and dissolved with the surviving remnant of sinners on the earth in willing subjection to Christ, the Messiah of the Jews. In the language of prophecy, this is when the Kingdom of God “...**shall break in pieces and consume all these Kingdoms**” (Dan. 2:44). Christ, **the Commander of the Armies of Heaven** (Rev. 19:11-16), did ride forth into a worldwide campaign of battles to “**put down all rule and all authority and power**” (1 Cor. 15:24). Literally, just as the prophecies indicate, no structure of *rule, authority, or power* will abide intact. All forms of earthly “*dominion*” assumed by sinful mankind will be removed (Dan. 7:12). In the words of a prophetic bystander who watched it happen, Daniel said, “**I beheld till the thrones were cast down...**” (Dan. 7:9). Thus (let the reader understand), there is no Kingdom or coastline that will not be visited by *the Armies of Heaven* in the casting down of all *rule, authority, and power* in the earth. There must be an end for a new beginning: the casting down of all finite thrones for the setting up of an Eternal One.

“Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints” – Jude 1:14

“Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.” – Rev. 1:7-8

The profound manner in which all of these prophecies are fulfilled in futurity makes for an astounding turn of events on Day 1,290. To say the least, it’s been a staggering 30 days. Yet, marvelously, there are 45 more days still to come! Certainly, the remaining 45 days aren’t unnecessary or insignificant. Right? For, like the former 30 days, they must be occupied with [divine acts that serve as worthy investments of time](#) in the brevity of the allotted days. Therefore, a GREATER amount of time is reserved for SUPERIOR divine purposes of unimaginable excellence! In other words, these days will be occupied with events that excel the greatness of the former days! Attesting to this, it was written, “...*Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him*” (1 Cor. 2:9)! Thus, I bid the reader to gaze upon the days ahead with due wonder and admiration. The unimaginable is to be expected at the conclusion of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. For, what shall become of the Jews ([the spoils of war](#)) on the morning of peace? Or, at such a time, what shall become of [the defecting Babylonians](#) who surrendered to Christ & survived the war? Apparently, the plot is

thickening for what takes place *after* the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War from Day 1,290 to Day 1,335.

---

### All Kindreds Wail!

---

A day of weeping & wailing so universal, it is comparable to the miseries of those in hellfire;  
and, yet, being upon earth, there's hope for the trembling mourners.

---

My reader, it behooves us (as readers of prophecy) to approach this climactic occasion of futurity from afar; that, in our approach, we would proceed cautiously! For, the hurried reader will look and see nothing of what prophecy unveils. Boastful readers will gloat as having beheld the future and yet... they've seen nothing! For, had they seen it, and truly beheld the tearful occasion, they themselves would be weeping tears of astonishment and wonder. Yet, at having read of it, and not truly seen it, they abide tearless at the testimony of worldwide weeping and wailing! Therefore, I plead, let us look upon the scenery of futurity and approach cautiously. Lest the enormity of these events go unrealized, let us consider them prayerfully.

*“then shall **all the tribes of the earth mourn**”* – Matt. 24:30

*“**all the kindreds of the earth shall wail** BECAUSE OF HIM”* – Rev. 1:7

A fluid reading of Jeremiah 50-51 applied in its superior and ultimate fulfillment of the future illustrates the final moments that lead up to Day 1,290 and the aftermath thereof, the day that marks the full overthrow of the Empire of Babylon which, in turn, means the liberation of the Jews. If the totality of this conclusive victory could be summed up in but a few words, or if one observation were to be uttered in a single breath, a frightened observer would remark: “**all the kindreds of the earth do wail** BECAUSE OF HIM” (Rev. 1:7, Matt. 24:30)! Literally, every single family of the earth will be **weeping** and **wailing** in this remarkable moment of victory! My reader, that includes the family of the Jews – both, in Jerusalem (Zech. 12:10-14), and in the uttermost parts of the world (Zech. 14:1-2; Jer. 50:4-8, 31:8-9, 51:50).

“And **I will pour upon** the house of David, and **upon** the inhabitants of Jerusalem, **the spirit of grace and of supplications**; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall **mourn** for him, as one **mourneth** for his only son, and shall be in **bitterness** for him, as one that is in **bitterness** for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great **mourning** in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.” – Zech. 12:10-14

“In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, **the children of Israel** shall come, they and **the children of Judah** together, going and **WEeping**: they shall **GO**, and **SEEK THE LORD** their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with **THEIR FACES THITHERWARD**, saying, **Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten**. My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. **REMOVE OUT** of the midst of Babylon, and **GO FORTH** out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.” – Jer. 50:4-8

“...**a great company** shall **RETURN** thither. They shall **COME** with **WEeping**, and with **SUPPLICATIONS** will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.” – Jer. 31:8-9

“Ye that have escaped the sword, GO AWAY, STAND NOT STILL: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.” – Jer. 51:50

When the Lord of Glory **roared** upon His enemies in the initial descent upon Jerusalem, and then tread **the Winepress**, the desired affect was accomplished. Who, among all the Jewish inhabitants of Jerusalem, could abide tearless while *seeing* and *hearing* such things! Even so, also, when the swords of **the Armies of Heaven** were unsheathed and bathed in blood, the desired affect was accomplished. Namely, because the Jewish Captives of Babylon scattered throughout the world, also called “*Prisoners of Hope*” (Zech. 9:12), are turning their tear-stained faces toward Jerusalem! The Gentile survivors of the war, also, weeping and wailing as they go, “*shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land*” (Jer. 50:16)! Babylon is abased. Babylon is abandoned. BABYLON IS FALLEN! Yea, and in the aftermath of the war when the noise of the worldwide battle is quieted, a steady roar of weeping and crying can be heard from coast to coast in every continent of the earth!

“And there shall be **a great CRY throughout all the land of Egypt**, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.” – Ex. 11:6

“And *Pharaoh* rose up in the night, he, and *all his servants*, and *all the Egyptians*; **and there was a great CRY in Egypt**; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.” – Ex. 12:30

“And the men that *died not* were smitten with the emerods: **and the CRY of the city went up to heaven.**” – 1 Sam. 5:12

Egypt CRIED. Philistia CRIED. Even so, every nation of Babylon’s World will CRY! When Egypt cried, the Egyptians yielded to the demands of Jehovah and hastened to relinquish the Jews to their God! When Philistia cried, and the sound thereof went up to heaven, they came to the frightening realization that the God of Israel, who was sojourning among them via the Ark, was putting His heavy hand upon them. Yea, but Babylon’s World will realize much, much more!

“Every **valley** shall be **exalted**, and every **mountain** and **hill** shall be made **low**: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: **And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.**” – Isa. 40:4-5

An invasion, being fearful enough, flattens the pride of towering mountains (Isa. 40:4-5)! A weight, being heavy enough, collapses the stoutest bodies to the floor! Thus, to no surprise, God bows the unbending knees of Babylon. The Empire imploded for fear in looking upon Christ & the Horse-Riding Armies of Heaven (“...*a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.*” – Heb. 10:27)! The Lord, whose voice roared the universe into **trembling** and scattered adversarial hosts at **the Winepress**, did verbally direct **the Armies of Heaven** in their courses throughout the ongoing war around the globe until all faces were reduced to tears (Jer. 50:21, Rev. 19:11-16).

As each remaining *City, State, Nation, and Kingdom* were invaded and conquered, the sound of the battle could be heard worldwide insomuch that the Babylonian Empire suffered a great destruction unlike any other since the world began (Jer. 50:22-23); moreover, when every blood-bathed sword was put to *rest* in the scabbard (Jer. 47:6), or any undeserving soul was overpassed in the judgment, every surviving individual of Babylon’s World was still in the throes of *distress*! Yea, when the *angry* countenances of **the Armies of Heaven** were *eased* in the judgment (Prov. 29:27, Zech. 6:8) and meanwhile *delighted* in the sound of the world in *dismay* (Rev. 16:5-7, 19:1-6, Ps. 137:9, 149:6-8, Prov. 21:15), their eyes will widen in happy anticipation of what comes next! Yea, while the corrupt masses of earth do erupt into “*weeping and wailing*”, the righteous minorities of every age do “*rejoice*” over Babylon (Rev. 18:9-24)! Why? For, so great a mighty and utter destruction will befall Babylon, it is nothing short of the LORD opening His armory to wield the weapons of His *indignation* (Jer. 50:25-27), while all surviving peoples of mankind will be pained to realize that it’s all for a mighty and glorious restoration of the Jewish People in a resurrected Jerusalem!

“A **sound** of battle is in the land, and of **great destruction**. **How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!**” – Jer. 50:22-23



“Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *The children of Israel* and *the children of Judah* were **oppressed** together: **and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.** Their REDEEMER is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: He shall throughly **plead** their cause, that He may give **rest** to the land, and **disquiet** the inhabitants of Babylon.” – Jer. 50:33-34

In other words, these acts of war will be on behalf of *the Jews* because their Captors will refuse to let them go (Jer. 50:33). Thus, the *disquieting* of Babylon by war will grant *rest* to the Jews (Jer. 50:34). Through the onslaught of the sword upon man and beast, bulwark and battlement, every Babylonian *man* will scream and cry like a *woman* (Jer. 50:35-37)! The polluted waters of this Empire will be **dried up** (Jer. 50:38, 51:36, Rev. 16:12) so that a cleansing **fountain** might flow from Jerusalem (Ezek. 47:1-12, Zech. 13:1).

**“How is Sheshach taken! And how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!”** – Jer. 51:41

“...their **voice** shall **roar** like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. **The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.**” – Jer. 50:42-43

**“Rejoice over her thou Heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.”** – Rev. 18:20

The redeemed of every age and from every nation, tribe, and tongue – being resurrected as Israelite Kings (Jer. 51:19-24, Rev. 19:11-16) – will **roar** like the sea and show no mercy in the Battle (Jer. 50:42-43)! So dreadful a Horse-Riding Army this shall be that the Antichrist, who fortified himself at Jerusalem before it fell, waxed **feeble** and was thrown into **anguish** as a *woman* in **travail** just at the report of *the Armies of Heaven* & their Commander (Jer. 50:43)! Lo and behold, the *lion* who terrorized the whole earth will be put in **fear** and made to wish for an opportunity to **flee** just like all the others (Jer. 50:44)! Amazingly, even the least of *the Armies of Heaven* will **dismay** Babylon as each coast and borderland is visited, and hereby the earth will be moved insomuch that a **cry** will be heard among the nations (Jer. 50:45-46)!

**“And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.** But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth *put a difference* between the Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great *anger*.” – Ex. 11:6-8

“And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was **fallen** upon his face to the ground before *the Ark of the LORD*; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were **cut off** upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.” – 1 Sam. 5:4

“...And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, *The Ark of the God of Israel* shall not abide with us: for His **hand** is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.” – 1 Sam. 5:7

“Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that He hath taken against **Babylon**; and His purposes, that He hath purposed against the land of the **Chaldeans**: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely He shall make their habitation **desolate** with them. **At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.**” – Jer. 50:45-46

Let the reader understand and remember well how the Babylonians refused to **weep** and **wail** (*the Gathering*; Rev. 16:12-16, 17:14, 19:19), just as the Egyptians did in the old time. The Babylonians assayed to steal the Throne of God, usurping Jerusalem, just as the Philistines stole the Ark of old. Yet, in a little while... after *dreamlike woes* do befall them in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Isa. 29:5-8)! ...and, after they behold the *sights* and *sounds* of a swift annihilation on every side! – Lo, they



would cherish the opportunity to relinquish what belongs to God! Or, they would hope for the opportunity to simply depart from His borders! Or, they would wish to be even as Philistia of old, who sent the Ark back to the Land of Israel (1 Sam. 5:4-7)! Or, they would wish to be as Egypt of old when they relinquished possession of the Jews in Goshen! In *history*, God was appeased in the giving back of what the LORD was claiming as His own. Yet, in *futurity*, the LORD isn't passing through like before. In *futurity*, the LORD is coming to CLAIM ALL.

“We give Thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, ...*because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned*” – Rev. 11:17

“Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy Name? for Thou only art holy: **for all nations shall come and worship before Thee**; for Thy judgments are made manifest.” – Rev. 15:4

Like with Dagon (1 Sam. 5:4-5), that which was built-up for the Antichrist (“*the Seat of the Beast*” – Rev. 16:10) has been broken down by Christ. Now, the lofty stones of shattered buildings lay prostrate in humble adoration (Matt. 24:2, Lk. 19:40, 44). The smoke of Jerusalem's burning was seen from afar as astonished escapees hurried to the Mountains and Rocks in hopes to evade the torment of this dreadful Invader that descended from Heaven (Rev. 6:15-17, 18:9-10)! And, if this was the aftermath of the first battle at the start of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, what is to be expected at the end of the War except that “**all the kindreds of the earth shall wail** BECAUSE OF HIM” (Rev. 1:7, Matt. 24:30)!

Even so, just as Egypt hastened to undo their enslavement of the Jews and make right the wrongs done to them for fear of the LORD (Ex. 3:21-22, 12:35-36, Ps. 105:37), even so shall the surviving Babylonians hasten to do the Jews good and not evil all the days of their life. For, as Dagon was chopped down and prostrated of old (just as *the Image of the Beast* is demolished), even so shall the loyal beast-worshippers of Babylon prostrate themselves and wish for an end of the violence. This response is simply irresistible! For example, take another look at **Egypt**; this time, look upon her as she will be made to react in the events of *futurity* amidst the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War.

“...Behold, THE LORD RIDETH UPON A SWIFT CLOUD, and shall come *into* Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be **moved** at His presence, and the heart of Egypt shall **melt** in the midst of it.” – Isa. 19:1

Even so, my reader, the **heart** of Babylon's World will **melt** with terror and flow in tears (Jer. 51:17-24)! The people's mouths will be filled with earnest entreaties of peace before the ongoing **Armies of Heaven**! Ah, but the LORD will be unmerciful towards all men who refuse to answer **THE CALL**! Thus, upon fleeing, the Babylonians will be chased, captured, and killed! ...their families will be slain without pity (Jer. 51:3-5, Ps. 137:8-9, Isa. 49:25-26)!

“Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: **and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host**. Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets. *For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.*” – Jer. 51:3-5

“O daughter of Babylon, **who art to be destroyed**; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. **Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.**” – Ps. 137:8-9

“But thus saith the LORD, Even *the captives* of the mighty shall be taken away, and *the prey* of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. **And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.**” – Isa. 49:25-26

The vast Empire of Babylon, which contained all the peoples of the earth, will be radically reduced in number. I repeat, only those who answer **THE CALL** will remain alive by the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War. However, as you may have noticed, there's more to **THE CALL** than “**DEFY BABYLON AND LIVE!**”, or, “**WHO IS ON THE LORD'S SIDE?**”. Now, in looking beyond the events of Day 1,290 (as is the subject of our study henceforth), it is expedient that we understand all that will

potentially be communicated in [THE CALL](#). Yet, proceeding cautiously, let us briefly consider how, or in what way, the LORD will give **joy for mourning** and to whom.

---

### Joy for Mourning!

---

The mourning of those who've been impoverished under divine affliction precedes the richest comfort of beatific joy.

---

There is more to [THE CALL](#) than what has been surveyed thus far. Truly! But (let the reader understand), the additional appeals made in [THE CALL](#) will simply go unappreciated if one doesn't understand the magnitude of things heretofore. Namely, how the LORD made the demonically *courageous* Armies of Babylon to *cry aloud* and *weep* in [the Shaking](#) & during [the Winepress](#), or how the LORD forced the *proud* and *undaunted* brow of Babylonian Soldiers to hide in the holes of the earth and the caves of the mountains during [the Worldwide Battle of the Armies of Heaven](#). Astonishingly, it's all for the Jews.

The Jews are [the spoils of war](#), and yet, they too were needfully *humbled* in these events; not that they were on the battlefields in opposition against the Lord's fiery descent, for they were the unwilling Captives of Babylon's World, but had the Jews been given a premature liberation before the amounting of [salvific acts proving to be profoundly Jewish](#) according to Holy Scripture, come Day 1,290 they would be *weeping* in *worldly sorrow* alongside the rest of unconverted mankind. Yet, because the salvific acts on display worldwide were signaturely in accordance with what was foretold by the Jewish Prophets of old, they will know that the advent of this King is none other than *the Messiah* of the Jews. Thus, in the fateful moment of triumph on Day 1,290, which is the hour when [all kindreds wail](#), lo and behold: the family of the Jews will be *weeping* under compulsion by the Spirit of God to wit, not too many days hence, all will be gloriously converted (Joel 2:32, Zech. 12:10-14, 13:9; Isa. 30:19, 32:15, 44:3-4)!

While all the other families of the earth will have *wept* themselves into a forced *submission*, the Jews will be *weeping* into the glory of *conversion*! Literally, upon *conversion* to Christ, which results in a *regeneration*, their *weeping* will be turned into *rejoicing*! In terms of Isaiah 61:1-3, the LORD will give them **"beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, [and] the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness"** (John 14:1, 27, 16:33)! Why? For the sights seen and the sounds heard up until Day 1,290, all will be reduced to *weeping*! And, for the sights seen and the sounds heard up until Day 1,335, the Jews will be *converted*!

"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to PREACH **Good Tidings** unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to PROCLAIM *liberty* to the captives, and the *opening of the prison* to them that are bound; To PROCLAIM *the acceptable year of the LORD*, and *the day of vengeance of our God*; to **comfort** all that **mourn**; To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them **beauty** for **ashes**, the **oil** of **joy for mourning**, the **garment of praise** for the **spirit of heaviness**; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified." – Isa. 61:1-3

So, what is it that will give the Jews **joy for mourning**? Undoubtedly, the essential turning point will take place at their **conversion** ("...believing, ye rejoice with **joy unspeakable and full of glory**" – 1 Pet. 1:8); this much we know. Notwithstanding, the question is: *how* will the hard-hearted Jews of this generation come to THE POINT OF CONVERSION? This question is the focal point of our study henceforth as we look into the events of Day 1,290 to Day 1,335; and, be sure of this, a brief consultation of Isaiah 61:1-3 will not yield the answer. For the discovery of this answer one must search the totality of Isaiah's prophecies. Isaiah 61:1-3 is but a small snippet of the whole story foretold, thus it must be viewed within the greater scheme of things declared from Isaiah 24 to Isaiah 66.

The burden conveyed, here called the greater scheme of things in which Isaiah 61:1-3 has but a small part, is **Isaiah's**

**Historically Transcendent End-time Burden** unveiling *the latter events* of the Last Days. For, verily, unlike any other prophet (only comparable to the Apostle John per the Book of Revelation), the eyeballs of Isaiah are fixed on things which transcend history & consummate in futurity. Literally, as if he witnessed the events in bodily presence as they will unfold within time, Isaiah simply describes what he *sees* and *bears*; and, as is often the case with firsthand witnesses of realtime events, Isaiah isn't short on things to say in description of the same events from various vantage points. How could he be? Thus, with a commanding use of terminology, Isaiah testifies of futurity unabashed of its apparent complexity to the inexperienced hearer. Nor should he be!

Amazingly, Isaiah is mostly occupied with things that will take place after the outpouring of the 7<sup>th</sup> Vial (Rev. 16:17-21); and, without the aid of the New Covenant and the Book of Revelation, I cannot begin to imagine what Isaiah understood concerning the things he was made to *see* and *utter* in prophecy (1 Pet. 1:10-11). Truly! For, unlike any other prophet, Isaiah's prophecies look into the events of the last 45 Days leading into the End; and, that, for nearly 35 Chapters of almost nonstop cohesive prophesying! Why? For a staggering display of foresight that unveils the ongoing sequence of events taking place from Day 1,290 to Day 1,335. Thus, our objective is simply this: with all things considered (according to Isaiah), what will bring about this momentous occasion of **joy for mourning**?

*"Is any merry? let him sing psalms."* – James 5:13

This is to ask, in other words, what will cause the Jews to go from **weeping** to **singing** (Isa. 5:1, 12:2, 5, 14:7, 24:13-16, 26:1-6, 19, 27:2-11, 30:29, 35:2, 6, 10, 38:20, 42:10-11, 44:23, 48:20, 49:13, 51:3, 11-12, 52:8-9, 54:1, 55:12-13, 65:14)? For, remember, in the aftermath of the Winepress the Jews will be mourning in bitterness at the sight of Jesus of Nazareth (Zech. 12:10-14). Likewise, in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (even after the scattered Jews are *liberated* from Babylon), it was written of them that they would set their faces towards Jerusalem and begin their voyage "**weeping**" as they go (Jer. 50:4-8). Or, in another place, it was said of the returning remnant of the Jews that "*they shall come with weeping, and with supplications...*" (Jer. 31:8-9) while making their way to Zion. Remember, my reader? ...**All kindreds wail**! Thus, if a steady roar of **crying** and **weeping** does fill the world with noise as all the kindreds of the earth do wail on Day 1,290, what soon-to-be event of the next 45 days does clothe the Jews with **the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness**?

### *The Wickedness of the Jews in the Last Days*

Surely, the Jews deserve to **weep** and **howl** in a joyless existence for the whole duration of the next 45 Days, and thereafter, seeing that they were found worthy of the title, "*the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth*" (Rev. 17:5). **Remember?** According to Isaiah, this rotten *Vine* warranted judgment (Isa. 5:1-25). This unbelieving people needed the likes of *robbers* & *captors* for company (Isa. 30:1-17, 31:1-3). Hence, for their spiritual *drunkenness* and proud *mockery* (Isa. 28:7-22), God gave them *sobriety* & *sackcloth*! The fearless *sleepers* (Isa. 29:9-14) needed a violent wakeup call! For their inability to *hearken* (Isa. 42:18-25) and their refusal to call upon God for the *weariness* of it (Isa. 43:8, 22-28), and for their persistent refusal to *look* unto their Maker (Isa. 45:9-10, 20), the LORD was exceedingly *wroth* with the Jews (Isa. 47:6-7) and for the most of them it would have been better that they had not been born (Zech. 13:8-14:2)!

An unhappy God makes for an unhappy people. The infidelity of the Jews was such that God wanted a *divorce* (Isa. 49:14, 50:1-3). For their *lies* they deserved loud rebukes (Isa. 63:7-10, 57:1-14) and for their *insincerity* and unfaithfulness they deserved divine repudiation (Isa. 58:1-7, 59:1-16). For their *hardness* they deserved the hammer (Isa. 63:15-18) and for their *uncleanness* they deserved the fiery brook (Isa. 64:5-12). For their *treachery*, in that they couldn't tolerate the presence of true Jews (Isa. 66:3-5), they were intolerable to God (Isa. 65:2-7) and deserving of *the burning Lake* (Isa. 66:17). Even so, if ever there was ever a hell-deserving generation of Jews ...this was it!

### *Divine Rearrangement*

*"Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."* – Rom. 9:18

Indeed, how will these hell-bent *covenanters* (Isa. 28:15) ever end up relinquishing their *practical atheism* (Isa. 29:15) and become truly converted? This change of heart is nothing short of the LORD granting **sight** to the **blind** (Isa. 29:18, 35:5,

42:7, 16, 43:8) & **hearing** to the **deaf** (Isa. 29:18, 35:5, 42:18-19, 43:8), but how will it happen? Can the exact moment be identified? My reader, Isaiah tells the story. Specifically, from Isaiah 24-66, the reader is conducted throughout the thickening plot of these complex events of futurity with captivating detail. Isaiah, as a foreseeing onlooker, records what he *sees* and *bears* in the increasingly volatile exchanges between men and God. From beginning to end, in a staggering display of **verbal combat**, the vertical and horizontal exchanges are contrastingly rearranged insomuch that, behold:

The Jews, openly displaying their defiance of the God of Israel, will say, “*We have made a Covenant with death and with hell are at agreement...*” (Isa. 28:15), only later to confess the contrary as they come into the bond of an Everlasting Covenant of Salvation (Isa. 59:20-21). The Jews, who will mockingly proclaim, “*we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves*” (Isa. 28:15), will later be made to yield to the divine appeal, “*Come, My people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast*” (Isa. 26:20). These spiteful abusers of the prophets, who will say to them, “*Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits*” (Isa. 30:10), will later be made to yield to the prophetic *Messengers* of the LORD (Isa. 43:9-15). Even so, the same men

Isaiah rehearses the plot of these things surveying the events from Day 1,260 to Day 1,290 and onward like no other prophet does save John the Revelator; and, of course, our interest at this point in our study pertains to the events of Day 1,290 to Day 1,335.

who said, “*cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us*” (Isa. 30:11), will later be humbled insomuch that they will “*rejoice in the Holy One of Israel*” (Isa. 29:19).

The unclean lips of Jewish Idol Worshipers, who said unto molten images, “*Ye are our gods*” (Isa. 42:17), even while maintaining a pretentious faith in Jehovah (Isa. 48:1-2), will at last be made to honestly confess to the God of Israel, saying, “*O LORD, Thou art my God; I will exalt Thee, I will praise Thy Name; for Thou hast done wonderful things; Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth*” (Isa. 25:1). The misdirected prayers of Jews to graven images, saying, “*Deliver me; for thou art my god*” (Isa. 44:17), will later be redirected unto God in fervent and tearful prayers, at which time they will say, “*The LORD is my God*” (Zech. 13:9). The Hebrews, who impatiently scorned and steadfastly refused to wait upon God (Isa. 30:16), will at last become genuine seekers of the LORD insomuch that they say, “*Lo, this is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us*” (Isa. 25:9).

The filthy romance between the Jews and the Antichrist (“*Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.*” – Isa. 56:12; Rev. 17:1-6), whose seat will be established in Jerusalem, will turn into a nightmare of torments for 1,290 Days. The Jews who rashly refused the truth and cast out the prophets from Jerusalem (Isa. 66:5) will themselves be cast out from the City in the invasion of the Antichrist during the fateful hour foretold to be “*the Days of Vengeance*” (Lk. 21:22, Rev. 17:17, Zech. 13:8-14:2), or, “*Jacob’s Trouble*” (Isa. 59:7-11, 26:12-21, Jer. 30:5-7). Thus, the Jews will be *numbered* and *nearly annihilated* (Isa. 65:1-16, 57:16; Zech. 13:8-14:2) while remaining unconverted up until the time when they joined the chorus of worldwide **weeping** in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Rev. 1:7); and, thereafter, at the mysterious point of conversion specifically identified by Isaiah and none other, the Jews will be given **joy for mourning!** How?

Well, my reader, observe: by the very same means, the idol worshipping Gentiles of Babylon’s World will strengthen themselves in their vain trust, each man saying to his neighbor, “*Be of good courage*” (Isa. 41:6-7), when later it shall be fulfilled in them that “*a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats*” (Isa. 2:20). The pinnacle of worldwide power in the Empire of Babylon, called, “*The Lady of Kingdoms*” (Isa. 47:5, Rev. 18:7), whose boast is, “*I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children*” (Isa. 47:8), and, “*None seeth me*” (Isa. 47:10), will later be made to **weep** and **wail** for their wickedness and idolatry (Isa. 41:1-7, 44:9-20, 45:9-10, 16, 20, 46:1-2, 5-8, 47:5, 7-8, 10; Rev. 1:7). Meanwhile, some surviving heathen peoples of the world will be converted in that “*one man shall say, I am the LORD’s; and another shall call himself by the Name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the Name of Israel*” (Isa. 44:5); yea, and all the peoples of earth will say to the Jews, “*Surely God is in thee*” (Isa. 45:14)! Thus, the surviving Babylonians

who said to the Jews, “*Bow down...*” (Isa. 51:23), will at last be made to bow down to those whom they sorely mistreated inasmuch that, it was written, “*they shall bow down to [the Jews] with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet*” (Isa. 49:23, 60:14). Moreover, these are the days when the surviving inhabitants of Babylon’s World will call Zion, “*The City of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel*” (Isa. 60:14); and, thither shall all flesh come to worship the Messiah of the Jews (Isa. 66:23, 45:23) inasmuch that Jerusalem will be a praise in all the earth (Isa. 62:7)!

Herein, in a staggering display of DIVINE REARRANGEMENT, the at-odds peoples of the world in the Last Days (Jews & Gentiles) will go from riotous **cheerfulness** & sinful **happiness** to unimaginable **misery, weeping, & mourning**. Then, the worldwide chorus of weepers will be interrupted at the awakening of **joy** and **rejoicing** beginning with the conversion of the Jews! My reader, this is a **joy** and **rejoicing** unlike any since the world began. Creation itself will happily admire what is taking place from Day 1,290 to Day 1,335 in that God is giving the Jews **joy for mourning** (Rom. 8:19-22)! For, truly, “*...what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?*” (Rom. 11:15)!

“*But go ye and learn what that meaneth...*” – Matt. 9:13

“*Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.*” – 2 Tim. 2:7

Thus, I plead, let us take a closer look at the path plotted by our guide (Isaiah 24-66) as he leads us hereunto, for only then shall we come to appreciate the winsome glories of this final boulevard wherein every last living Jew will be effectually converted (and meanwhile creation liberated!) to the astonishment of the heathen worldwide. I bid the reader some pause in reflection upon these wonders. For, hardly a ransomed soul was made as the excellent and wise man, Daniel, and yet even he was denied the honor of searching out these things! Daniel asked, “*How long shall it be to the END of these wonders?*” (Dan. 12:6). The answers given him weren’t understood, nor were they satisfying, thus the prophet made another inquiry, saying, “*O my Lord, what shall be the END of these things?*” (Dan. 12:8). To this, the angel said, “*Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till THE TIME OF THE END*” (Dan. 12:9). The angel was not saying that these **wonders** *cannot* be understood, but that they *wouldn’t* be understood until THE TIME OF THE END; a time in which “*none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand*” (Dan. 12:10). Even so, it was written, “*Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days*” (Dan. 12:12).

---

## Consummation & Restoration

---

The death of the dead and dying is for the living; the apocalyptic end is for a new beginning.

---

If, indeed, all the world will be made to worship God at the praiseworthy occasion of Day 1,335 in that the Jews will be fully *restored* and *glorified* within Jerusalem (Isa. 60:1-22, 66:23), what is to be expected from Day 1,290 to Day 1,335 in respect to the DIVINE REARRANGEMENT at hand? I bid the reader’s attention to Isaiah! For, to understand the blessedness of the **waiting & coming** souls who find their way to Jerusalem by Day 1,335 (Dan. 12:12), we must follow Isaiah’s prophecies from the earliest point to the latest point to understand the chronology of futurity from start to finish. In other words, we must understand the CONSUMMATION & the RESTORATION according to Isaiah.

“And he [*the Antichrist*] shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, **even until the CONSUMMATION**, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” – Dan. 9:27

“And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? *and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of THE END OF THE WORLD?*” – Matt. 24:3

The English word, “**CONSUMMATION**” (Dan. 9:27), appears only one time in Scripture; yet, the same word and or idea is used in scores of vital prophecies that pertain to the Last Days. The word literally means COMPLETE, or END, in the same



way the apostles inquired concerning the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, in the terms, “*what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of THE END OF THE WORLD?*” (Matt. 24:3). Surely the apostles had the prophecies of Daniel on their mind when asking such a question, don’t you think?

Further indicating this, consider how the prophet Daniel grapples with the hidden mysteries that pertain to “**THE TIME OF THE END**” (Dan. 12:9) at the close of the Book of Daniel. Being forbidden to comprehend the full scope of the subject, Daniel is commanded, “...go thou thy way **TILL THE END** be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at **THE END OF DAYS**” (Dan. 12:13). Surely, the apostles were desiring to know what was withheld from Daniel in the revealing of **THE END OF DAYS**. Perceiving this, and knowing the biblical basis for the question asked, the Lord Jesus gave a direct answer: He spoke to them about when “**THE END**” is or isn’t and how to tell (Matt. 24:6, 14), with the critical issue being the arrival of *the Antichrist* (Matt. 24:15) who directly foreruns “the **CONSUMMATION**” according to Daniel 9:27.

Evidently, “the **CONSUMMATION**” signifies “**THE END OF THE WORLD**” (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:3). Literally, the word means COMPLETE in the sense that the world is coming to an END. However, the word is meant to be understood in the fullest sense of *all* its meanings. Literally & definitively, the END which the CONSUMMATION brings is an ENDING via a CONSUMPTION or a total CONSUMING. This is easily demonstrated by looking up the various uses of the Hebrew word which translates to, “**CONSUMMATION**”, in Daniel 9:27. The Hebrew word, קָלָה (kālâh - H3615), translates to “**CONSUMPTION**” in Isaiah 10:22 & 28:22, “**CONSUME**” in Nehemiah 9:31, and “**END**” in Ezekiel 20:17 & Jeremiah 30:11.

In every translation the meaning intended speaks of an ENDING by CONSUMPTION or a death by a CONSUMING destruction. Accordingly, through the determining decrees of God, the Armies of Assyria & Babylon waged campaigns of *death* and *destruction* upon Israel / Judah and various other heathen nations amounting to the foretold **CONSUMPTION**, historically speaking (Isa. 10:22, 28:22), but the LORD was emphatic in promising a *total* **CONSUMPTION** to heathen nations (Jer. 30:11) and a *limited* **CONSUMPTION** to Israel & Judah (Ezek. 20:17, Neh. 9:31, Jer. 30:11). Nevertheless, the threat of **CONSUMPTION** does not die with *historical* Assyria or Babylon. For, the scope of prophetic declaration far exceeds what these historical entities were enabled to accomplish.

Thus, the world awaits what Daniel was informed of in Daniel 9:27; a **CONSUMMATION** that the world has yet to see, one deserved by the likes of *future* Babylon, also called “*Mystery Babylon the Great*” (Rev. 17:5), for all its abominations committed under the rule of Antichrist (Rev. 13:1-18, 2 Thess. 2:3-12, & Dan. 9:27). Indicating this, Daniel 9:27 foretells a cessation of the proliferating abominations that incur multi-dimensional desolations. Specifically, in that the abominations will continue unstopped, “**even until the CONSUMMATION**” (Dan. 9:27). This is because, at the **CONSUMMATION**, “**that determined shall be poured upon the desolate**” (Dan. 9:27).

“And I heard a great voice out of the Temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and **pour** out **THE VIALS** of the wrath of God **upon** the earth.” – Rev. 16:1

Statedly, the foretold **CONSUMMATION** is what interrupts the abominations of the Antichrist! Therefore, this **CONSUMMATION** is none other than **THE VIALS** of Revelation 16 – **outpourings** of divine wrath wherein the Armies of Heaven **besiege** and then **invade** Earth for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (**The Winepress & the Amires of Heaven in Worldwide Battle**). Literally, from the vantage point of Heaven, **THE VIALS** will be “**poured**” upon the Empire of Babylon just as Daniel 9:27 specifically indicates. All terminology aside, the condition of the world in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War is plainly described in Biblical Prophecy. This only further confirms the meaning of the commonly misunderstood prophetic word, “the **CONSUMMATION**” (Dan. 9:27). Take, for example, what Isaiah describes in Isaiah 24:1-20.

“Behold, the LORD maketh the **earth empty**, and maketh it *waste*, and turneth it *upside down*, and *scattered abroad the inhabitants thereof*... The **land** shall be utterly *emptied* and utterly *spoiled*: for the LORD hath spoken this word. The **earth mourneth** and *fadeth away*, the **world languisheth** and *fadeth away*, the haughty people of the **earth** do *languish*. The **earth** also is *defiled* under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse *devoured* the **earth**, and they that dwell therein are *desolate*: therefore the inhabitants of the **earth** are *burned*, and FEW MEN LEFT.” – Isa. 24:1, 3-6



“**Fear**, and the **pit**, and the **snare**, are upon thee, *O inhabitant of the earth*. And it shall come to pass, *that he who FLEETH from the noise of the fear shall FALL into the pit; and he that COMETH UP out of the midst of the pit shall be TAKEN in the snare*: FOR THE WINDOWS FROM **ON HIGH** ARE OPEN, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE **EARTH** DO SHAKE. The **earth** is *utterly broken down*, the **earth** is *clean dissolved*, the **earth** is *moved exceedingly*. The **earth** shall *reel to and fro like a drunkard*, and shall be *removed* like a cottage; and *the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it*; and it shall *fall*, and *not rise again*.” – Isa. 24:17-20

Isaiah describes exactly what is intended by the word, “the **CONSUMMATION**” (Dan. 9:27). Literally, it’s a total DESTRUCTION and therein an ENDING! Yet, gloriously, the apocalyptic end is for a new beginning! The **RESTORATION**, or the “**RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS**” (Acts. 3:20-21), is the ultimate goal of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ; it is a glorious finale of redemption that all the prophets spoke about, but none more than Isaiah!

“And He shall send **Jesus Christ**, which before was preached unto you: *whom the Heaven must receive until THE TIMES OF RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began*.” – Acts 3:20-21

Simply put, Day 1,260 to Day 1,290 is a seemingly impossible **CONSUMMATION** of Satan’s Kingdom & Humanity’s Pride via *the total consumption* of Babylon’s World (the greatest empire of fallen humanity ever to exist); while, thereafter, Day 1,290 to Day 1,335 is a seemingly impossible **RESTORATION** from an utter destruction to wit the Jews, Jerusalem, & their Anointed One will be the glory of the new world (“*Thine eyes shall see the King in His beauty...*” – Isa. 33:17)! Henceforth, in looking at the **CONSUMMATION** & the **RESTORATION** (according to Isaiah), our goal is to determine the exact POINT OF CONVERSION for the Jews who are alive in the aftermath of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Zech. 13:8-9); and, seeing that the Jews in general were scattered worldwide in Babylon’s Empire alongside half of the Jews who dwelt in Jerusalem (Zech. 14:1-2), we need to examine Isaiah’s testimony as it pertains to the Jews leading into the **CONSUMMATION** and finalizing in the **RESTORATION**.

---

### Proclamation Before Desolation | Good Tidings Before Liberation

---

The proclamation is for the people who will survive the desolation; thus, the unbelieving refusers will realize the good tidings in the liberation.

---

Literally, as before described in **THE CALL**, worldwide **PROCLAMATIONS** will be made foregoing **the Armies of Heaven in Worldwide Battle**. According to Isaiah, contextually speaking, one such utterance that will be sounded abroad to the Jewish Captivity is, the word, “**SAY** to them that are of a fearful heart, *Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; He will come and save you*” (Isa. 35:4). It shall be said, as the LORD is commanding, “**SAY**” (Isa. 35:4), at such a time as the prophecy describes: when the Jews are *afraid, without strength*, and apparently *doubtful* if the God of Israel will come and save them from captivity in Babylon’s World. In like manner the distressed Jews will hear the words, “*Fear not*”, many times prior to their liberation from Babylon’s World (Isa. 35:4, 41:10, 13, 14, 43:1, 5, 44:2, 8, 51:7, 54:4, 14)! Such words like,

“*Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.*” – Isa. 41:10-14

The *dismay* of their *weak* existence is a result of the iron yoke of Babylon upon their necks. Thus, to cheer them up (by way of *Good Tidings*), the LORD must speak to the Jews about the Babylonians, describing them: “**they that were incensed against thee**”, and, “**they that strive with thee**”, or, “**them that contended with thee**”, and, “**they that war against thee**” (Isa. 41:10-14). To the scattered Jews captive to Babylon prior to Day 1,290 (Zech. 14:1-2), the utter *destruction* of Babylon’s World means *liberation*. Right? Thus, the proclamation of its *desolation* is an exceedingly *good* announcement. This is why the utter destruction of Babylon’s World, otherwise known as the CONSUMMATION, is at the heart of the *Good Tidings* which God delivers to the Jews right after the *Winepress* and just before the *Armies of Heaven* engage in Worldwide Battle (Isa. 40:9, 41:27, 42:1, 4, 6-7, 13-14, 52:7, 61:1). For, the message delivered to Babylonians worldwide in this timeframe is not merely, “**DEFY BABYLON AND LIVE!**” (causing a *tumult in the Empire of Babylon*). Greater explanation will be given elaborating upon the charges: elaborations like, for example, how “**BABYLON WILL DIE!**”, and, how “**THE JEWS WILL LIVE!**”, and other such like things but in thoroughly biblical terms.

In no uncertain terms the remaining inhabitants of the earth will be thoroughly pled with. In other words, they will know about both the CONSUMMATION and the RESTORATION even as it is coming to pass in realtime. My reader, remember, these are calendared events numerically marked by days. Day 1,290 marks the accomplishment of the CONSUMMATION, or the completion of an utter *consumption*, while Day 1,335 marks the accomplishment of the RESTORATION; and, to the glory of God, all nations will know about these two events even before they come to pass. The sheer inescapableness of the *near presence of God* will make sure of this.

#### *Divine Waiting: A Calculated & Timely Plan of Action*

*“And therefore will the LORD wait, that He may be gracious unto you, and therefore will He be exalted, that He may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for Him.”*

— Isa. 30:18

Herein, in a DIVINE REARRANGEMENT, the world and its people are being reversed and turned upside down; and, of course, it all starts with the Jews. Justly so, divine judgment comes to the Jew first, and then to the Gentile. Thus, through Babylon, the fat and hearty Jews will be made **lean** (Isa. 24:16). Through the 3 ½ Year Great Tribulation, the proud and prosperous Jews will be made **meek** and **poor** insomuch that they feel their own **blindness** and **deafness** (Isa. 29:17-19). The LORD will **wait** until the Jews are made to feel this way (Isa. 30:18-22). Yet, they will not be able to feel their own wretchedness with **contrition** until the whole race of Jews is **nearly annihilated** (Zech. 13:8-9, Isa. 57:15-17)! Thus, the prophecy indicates, the LORD will **wait** (Isa. 30:18): until the **fearless** become **fearful** (Isa. 33:14-15), the **confident** become **confused** (Isa. 61:7), the **shameless** become **ashamed** (Isa. 61:7), and the people feel both **forgotten** and **forsaken** by God (Isa. 49:14)! Why? For a near impossible heart-change that God has been pursuing for ages.

*“But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, YET HE LAID IT NOT TO HEART.”* — Isa. 42:22-25

Verily, God knows how to make the Jews LAY IT TO HEART. Therefore, shall the LORD **wait** (Isa. 30:18): until the **debating** mouths of gainsaying Jews are silenced into oblivion (Isa. 27:7-9); until the **crown** of pride is cast to the ground and the **drunkards** have vomited on themselves (Isa. 28:1-4); yea, until the **glorious beauty** of the Jews is **faded** and withered like a scorched **flower** (Isa. 28:1, 4)! How? Namely, through shutting up these proud men into the **prison** quarters of Babylon until every Jew is weighed down with **the spirit of heaviness** and sitting in **ashes** (Isa. 61:1, 3)! Yea, until the hard hearts of the Jewish Captivity are **brokenhearted** (Isa. 61:1); or, until the proud mockers are made **meek** and **mournful** in the binding of their wayward feet with **chains** (Isa. 61:1, 3)! Therefore, shall the LORD **wait** until the Jews have called upon their false gods and received no answer from their dumb idols (Isa. 48:5, 30:18)! Yea, and when the Jews have reached the point of maximum **lowliness** and **hopelessness** as the crowning achievement of 1,260 Days, things

will suddenly change.

“Hath He smitten him, as He smote those that smote him? Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by Him?” – Isa. 27:7

“For the LORD shall **judge** His people, and **repent** Himself for His servants, *when He seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.*” – Deut. 32:36

Then, of course, the gaze of Almighty God turns upon Babylon from Day 1,260 to Day 1,290. At the securing of Jerusalem by the treading of the [Winepress](#), the fight for Jerusalem is over (Isa. 31:4); yet, the fight for worldwide dominion has just begun! Thus, with a *sword* proceeding from Christ’s mouth He will “*smite the nations*” (Rev. 19:15), and with a “*fire*” also, lo, He will “*plead with all flesh*” (Isa. 66:15-16)! Yet, before the slaughtering of Babylon’s World commences in every direction proceeding forth from Jerusalem (Isa. 27:7), the LORD is gracious to administer appeals to the heathen peoples of Babylon, such as, “**DEFY BABYON AND LIVE!**” ([causing a tumult in the Empire of Bablyon](#)). Likewise, appeals of peace will be made to the **Kings** and **Judges** of the earth (“*Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed, ye Judges of the earth*” – Ps. 2:10), namely that they would “*kiss the Son*”, or bow down in submission to His worldwide sovereignty, and in so doing they would surrender and become subservient to the invading Kingdom; or else, they could refuse and face the plainly stated consequences. Namely, that they would “*kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and [they] perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little*” (Ps. 2:12).

“Behold, the LORD hath **PROCLAIMED UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD**, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, *Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.* And they shall call them, *The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.* **WHO** IS THIS that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? THIS that is glorious in His apparel, **travelling in the greatness of His strength?** *I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.* Wherefore art Thou red in Thine apparel, and Thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? *I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For THE DAY OF VENGEANCE is in mine heart, and THE YEAR OF MY REDEEMED is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.*” – Isa. 62:11-63:6

Simply put, the world doesn’t know **WHO** is coming for them! ...but they will know. Namely, when the above description takes place in real time and an astonished world is made to wonder after the identity of this **Man** who does on this wise ascend from Edom! **WHO**, in this manner, is **traveling in the greatness of His strength!** **WHO**, in this adornment, is **glorious in His apparel!** For, then, a **PROCLAMATION** will be made “**UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD**” concerning the coming of this great **One** who just finished treading the [Winepress](#). Yet, even though it will be **proclaimed** in the ears of humanity worldwide (Isa. 62:11), most Babylonians will need to see it to believe it: and, when the unimaginable sight does arrive on their horizon, they will know the full intent of the verbal **PROCLAMATION** sounded abroad from the heavenlies in that, Christ says, “**THE YEAR OF MY REDEEMED IS COME**” (Isa. 63:4)! Of course, Christ is speaking of the Jews. Yet, by this time, they are so **wasted** and **weary** by the hardships of the 3 ½ year captivity that most are **delusional** and **hopless**. Like the Babylonians, and alongside all heathen peoples, most Jews are *uncertain* of what is happening and *anxiously* pursuing their own survival. For, sadly, like the heathen, the Jews need to see it to believe it! So, my reader, how do you think the Jews will respond when such dreadful **PROCLAMATIONS** like those recorded in Isaiah 62:11-63:6 are sounded throughout the Empire of Babylon?

Well, had not Jehovah taken [precautionary measures](#) to forbid it, the Jews would have ascribed the events of the Last Days to their dumb idols (Isa. 48:5-7)! Thus, Jehovah foretold why He would raise up Christ (Isa. 41:25, 51:16, 53:1-12), also revealing what He says to Christ (Isa. 49:3-6, 8), only that when the **Restorational Consummator** does arise and speak to the Jews, they would hearken (Isa. 49:8-13)! Ah! What fearful **shouts** shall blast upon the heads of Babylonians

worldwide, even as Nebuchadnezzar of old (“*there fell a voice from heaven, saying...*” – Dan. 4:28-33), as men boast themselves against the report of **the Winepress**! Thus, shall **angelic rebukes** proceed from *the Horse-Riding Armies* in the clouds as appeals of peace foregoing the merciless slaughter (Ps. 149:6-9, Mk. 12:25)! These **public appeals** are moments of divine appeasement – a quiet before the storm – a time where divine wrath abates and **divine reasoning pleads** (Isa. 27:4-5); but, if the bloodied God-Man (Isa. 63:1-6) is refused when He comes in the way of peace, they (even all of them!) will know the anger with which He tread **the Winepress of the Fierceness of the Wrath of God in Jerusalem** (Rev. 14:14-20; Isa. 27:7).

“Oh that Thou wouldest rend the heavens, that Thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might *flow down* at Thy presence, As when the melting *fire* burneth, the *fire* causeth the waters to boil, **to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!** When thou didst **terrible things** which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains *flowed down* at Thy presence.” – Isa. 64:1-3

“Behold, their *valiant ones* shall **cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly**. The *highways* lie **waste**, the *wayfaring man* **ceaseth**: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the **cities**, he regardeth no man. The **earth mourneth** and **languisheth**: Lebanon is **ashamed** and **hewn down**: Sharon is like a **wilderness**; and Bashan and Carmel **shake off their fruits**. **NOW WILL I RISE, SAITH THE LORD; NOW WILL I BE EXALTED; NOW WILL I LIFT UP MYSELF...HEAR, YE THAT ARE FAR OFF, WHAT I HAVE DONE; AND, YE THAT ARE NEAR, ACKNOWLEDGE MY MIGHT.**” – Isa. 33:7-10, 13

“...and **the hand of the LORD shall be known toward His servants, and His indignation toward His enemies**. For, behold, the LORD will come with *fire*, and with His chariots like a *whirlwind*, to render His **anger** with **fury**, and His **rebuke** with *flames of fire*. For by *fire* and by his *sword* will THE LORD **PLEAD** WITH ALL FLESH: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.” – Isa. 66:14-16

Who knows? It could be that, at each and every borderland of every national sovereignty, “*the LORD will cause HIS GLORIOUS VOICE TO BE HEARD*”, namely in the **pleas** of **divine argumentation** (“*See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh...*” – Heb. 12:25), and if the heathen peoples of Babylon’s World still refuse to wave the white flag of surrender, lo and behold: “*the LORD...shall shew the lighting down of His Arm, with the indignation of His anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones*” (Isa. 30:30)! For, the LORD will no longer abide quietly while Babylon rages onward! The LORD will no longer stand *still* or *refrain* Himself from executing vengeance on the enemies of the Kingdom of Heaven! Speaking of this, it was written,

“**The LORD shall go forth as a Mighty Man**, He shall stir up *jealousy* like a Man of War: He shall **CRY**, yea, **ROAR**; He shall prevail against His enemies. *I have long time holden My peace; I have been still, and refrained Myself*: now will I **CRY** like a *travailing woman*; I will destroy and devour at once. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.” – Isa. 42:13-15

Christ, the Messiah, is the “*One from the North*” (Isa. 41:25), the One beheld by the Two Witnesses (“*Behold your God!*” – Isa. 40:9), the “*One that bringeth Good Tidings*” to the Jews (Isa. 41:27) in that “*He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles*” (Isa. 42:1, 13-17)! As a result of the **Good Tidings** being accomplished, lo, “*the isles shall wait for [Christ’s] Law*” (Isa. 42:4, because Christ “**shall go forth as a Mighty Man**” and conquer all in the liberation of the Jews from captivity (Isa. 42:13-14)! Definitively, according to Isaiah, this is the expressed meaning of the **Good Tidings**; this is the expressed message of the **Publication of Salvation** (Isa. 52:7)!

“I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a COVENANT of the people, **for a light of the Gentiles**; *To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.*” – Isa. 42:6-7

“The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me *to preach Good Tidings unto the meek*; *he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound*; To **PROCLAIM** THE ACCEPTABLE YEAR of the LORD, and THE DAY OF VENGEANCE of our God;

*to comfort all that mourn; To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.” – Isa. 61:1-3*

In other words, the CONSUMMATION is for the RESTORATION, and without the CONSUMMATION there can be no RESTORATION. **Jesus Christ**, alongside **Angelic Proclaimers**, will declare to all of humanity what is here called, “THE ACCEPTABLE YEAR of the LORD” (Isa. 61:2), which is also called by Christ, “THE YEAR OF MY REDEEMED” (Isa. 63:4), and the performance of this redemption begins at the CONSUMMATION, which is, “THE DAY OF VENGEANCE of our God” (Isa. 61:2)! The salvific unfurling of *vengeance* upon Babylon’s World means the *liberation* of the Jews and the *coming* of the Messiah’s Kingdom. Thus, this effort, led by Christ, is the **Good Tidings** of an inestimable difference (Isa. 40:9, 41:27, 42:1, 4, 6-7, 13-14, 52:7, 61:1)! In other words, THIS IS **THE GOSPEL** (Mk. 1:1, 14-15, 8:35, 10:29, 13:10, 16:15, Lk. 2:10, 4:18-19, 7:22, 9:6, Matt. 4:23, 9:35, 11:5, 24:14)! In very deed, to date, this is the fullest expression of **the Gospel**; the same **Gospel** that Christ proclaimed in His earthly ministry, saying, “*The time is fulfilled, the Kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the Gospel*” (Mk. 1:15)! In retrospect, it is apparent that this was the original and supreme intent of **the Gospel** as it was first defined by the prophet Isaiah (Isa. 40:9, 41:27, 42:1, 4, 6-7, 13-14, 52:7, 61:1) in that this is the expressed intention of Christ in ACCEPTING and SAVING the Jews (Isa. 25:9, 26:1, 33:2, 6, 45:8, 17, 46:13, 49:6, 8, 51:5, 6, 8, 52:7, 10, 56:1, 59:11, 16, 17, 60:18, 61:10, 62:1, 11, 63:5 [Isa. 49:8, 61:2]).

Therefore, those who refuse to surrender to Christ at the **WORLDWIDE PROCLAMATIONS** will know the certainty of their end, and the reasons why, even as the LORD made Moab to know its final estate (Isa. 25:10-12). I repeat, the LORD will **speak** to the *Babylonians* about the *Jews*, and to the *Jews* about the *Babylonians*, while executing the CONSUMMATION in preparation for the RESTORATION! Even as it was foretold concerning Moab long ago, only now it will be completely fulfilled in this regional area and everywhere else, namely that the LORD will *tread down* all enemy camps and fortresses “*even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill*”; yea, and in so doing, by bringing it all “*even to the dust*”, the LORD will “*bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands*” (Isa. 25:10-12). Yea, the LORD will bring one Kingdom to the dust that He might raise up a Kingdom which shall never be destroyed (Isa. 9:7)! Thus, shall every living Jew think upon the RESTORATION even as they behold the CONSUMMATION. My reader, how couldn’t they?

“ALL YE, ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES, and HEAR; WHICH AMONG THEM HATH DECLARED THESE THINGS? **The LORD hath loved him [the Jews]: He will do His pleasure on Babylon, and His arm shall be on the Chaldeans.**” – Isa. 48:14

Before it came to pass, and while they didn’t believe it to be true (for the most part), the story was told in their ears! Thus, I say, being a Jew, who could resist thinking upon the RESTORATION even amidst the CONSUMMATION? For, prior to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War breaking out in their local area (and meanwhile all the Jews of Jerusalem were repenting – Zech. 12:8-14), **WORLDWIDE PROCLAMATIONS** will go forth, to wit: every **fearful** Jew will hear the words, “**Fear not**” (Isa. 35:4, 41:10, 13, 14, 43:1, 5, 44:2, 8, 51:7, 54:4, 14)! Every **weak** kneed and trembling Jew will hear the words, “**Be strong**” (Isa. 35:4)! All disbelieving Jews who have lost all hope that Christ will **come**, will hear, “**your God will come**” (Isa. 35:4)! Yea, and after losing faith in all their idols and, at having been **rejected** by the God of Israel for a long season, the disheartened and **unacceptable** Jews will hear about the coming of a new day, it being called, “**the Acceptable Year of the LORD**” (Isa. 61:2)! After attempting their own deliverance, and failing, and after all hopes of personal **vengeance** upon Babylon have become utterly unimaginable and unthinkable, the Jews will hear a loud voice, announcing, “**the Day of Vengeance of our God**” (Isa. 61:2)! The badly hurt Jews in their **worst** estate will hear the heavenly proclamation, called, “**Good Tidings**” (Isa. 40:9, 41:27, 42:1, 4, 6-7, 13-14, 52:7, 61:1), and thus be made to think upon the God of Israel; yet, how hardly could they believe it without seeing it (Jn. 4:48, 5:36, 10:25, 32, 38, 14:11)!

“*Come, My people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.*” – Isa. 26:20-21

“Thus saith the LORD, In an **Acceptable Time** have I heard thee, and in a **Day of Salvation** have I helped thee:

and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a **Covenant** of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; That thou mayest say to the **prisoners**, *Go forth*; to them that are in **darkness**, *Shew yourselves...*” – Isa. 49:8-9 (2 Cor. 6:2)

The Jews, running and hiding at the *sight*, and quaking at the loud *sounds*, will fear and tremble during the onslaught of war upon Babylon’s World during the CONSUMMATION; yet, when all is said and done (and the prophecies of the CONSUMMATION are accomplished), the voice of the Messiah will *audibly beckon* the frightened **prisoners** to freedom, saying, “*Go forth*” (Isa. 49:9)! Yea, and while they are still trembling in **darkness** and hiding in the dread of what comes next, they’ll hear, “*Shew yourselves*” (Isa. 49:9)! Why? The day of Babylon’s damnation is, for them, “**a Day of Salvation**” (Isa. 49:8), a reality the Jews are yet to reckon with for sheer astonishment and wonder! They have yet to gaze upon what has happened, or realize its significance, and thus the voice beckons them, “*Go forth*”, and, “*Shew yourselves*” (Isa. 49:9)!

Thus, upon venturing out of their quarters, or climbing out of the dark regions of their hiding places, their eyes will behold the brave new world of Babylon’s pride now utterly consumed! In looking, and while panning left and right, they’ll behold the **cities** of Babylon in utter **desolation** (“*the desolate cities*” – Isa. 54:3)! In looking up, they’ll behold **the heavens** in **blackness** (Isa. 50:3)! In looking about, they’ll behold piles of stinking fish that lay where bodies of water once were (“*Who knoweth the power of Thine anger? Even according to Thy fear, so is Thy wrath.*” – Ps. 90:11); marveling, they’ll wonder at the power of divine anger unleashed in the fiery blaze of the CONSUMMATION insomuch that it licked up the waters and left the fish on dry ground (Isa. 50:3, 42:15)! Then, in looking in the distance, they’ll see how the mountains have departed from their places and the hills were removed in the great shaking that reeled the earth to and fro (Isa. 54:9-12; Isa. 24:19-20)! Thus, in beholding a fiery consumption comparable to the waters of Noah’s day that annihilated the world (2 Pet. 3:4-14), and living through it, the astonished Jews will then remember the word spoken to them beforehand by the voice of One who flew in celestial splendor, saying,

“Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? **BEHOLD, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.**” – Isa. 50:2-3 [Babylon’s World turned into a Wilderness]

“For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. **For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed;** but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee. **O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted,** behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.” – Isa. 54:9-12 [The Intention of God in the Destruction of the World]

Now, the Messiah has the Jews standing at attention as they look upon the unburied bodies of their former captors scattered across the landscape and, at once, they’ll remember the word, “**Lo, they shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up**” (Isa. 50:8-9)! The LORD, true to His threats, now compels the Jews to **LIFT UP THEIR EYES TO THE HEAVENS**, and, also, **IN LOOKING UPON THE EARTH BENEATH**, it’s all for the fulfillment of the word spoken beforehand, in the saying,

“**LIFT UP YOUR EYES TO THE HEAVENS, AND LOOK UPON THE EARTH BENEATH: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner:** but My salvation shall be **for ever**, and My righteousness shall not be **abolished.**” – Isa. 51:6

“**For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool:**” – Isa. 51:8

“**And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.**” – Jer. 25:33



Herein, and for a crowning achievement of the Messiah, the LORD makes a public display of all Babylonians who refused the divine pleas for peace; hence, the recipients of the offer (the lone survivors), alongside the staggering footsteps of the Jews, do walk about and behold the bodies of the dead like **moth-eaten garments** hurled about the city and sprawled along countryside; and, meanwhile, the land is still smoking for heat from the scorching blast of the mighty CONSUMMATION! In beholding it all (“*Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved...*” – 2 Pet. 3:11), and bethinking themselves, the Jews will *weep* and *howl* in remorse for how they have mistreated their Messiah (Rev. 1:7)! In walking, weeping as they go, the Jews will look upon the **worm-eaten** bodies of those who unrelentingly mistreated them (Isa. 51:8)!

“*Art Thou not it which hath dried up the sea...*” – Isa. 51:10

“*But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.*” – Isa. 51:15

“I, even I, am He that comforteth you: who art thou, **that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;**” – Isa. 51:12

“Behold, **they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame...**” – Isa. 47:14

Then, they’ll remember the *Egyptians*, whose bodies washed up on the shores of the *Red Sea* (“*Art Thou not it which hath dried up the sea...*” – Isa. 51:10, 15). They’ll remember how, at last, *Egypt* was totally void of greenery, and devastated for loss of cattle, at the devouring mouths of locusts and the deadly blows of hail (“*Art Thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?*” – Isa. 51:9). They’ll bethink themselves, and remember, and they’ll mourn after the God of Israel, because in the burning *consumption* all flesh is known to be **grass** (Isa. 51:12), and in the *consuming fire* the glory of man is as **the flower of grass** (Isa. 34:12, 40:6-8, 15-18, 23-24, 41:11-12, 23-24, 29, 47:14), so that in the CONSUMMATION the Jews will suddenly **awake** unto faith in the discovery that Jehovah has **AWAKENED** for them **as in the ancient days!**

“**AWAKE, AWAKE**, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; **AWAKE, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old.** *Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon? Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?* Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, **that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;** And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, THAT HATH STRETCHED FORTH THE HEAVENS, AND LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail. *But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.* And I have put my words in thy mouth, and *I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand,* THAT I MAY PLANT THE HEAVENS, AND LAY THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH, and say unto Zion, *Thou art My people.*” – Isa. 51:9-16

Even though, at this time, the *heavens* have effectively **passed away** insomuch that *the elements* have **melted** with *fervent heat*, and, even though the *earth* and its *works* are **burned up** in the fiery blaze of the CONSUMMATION (2 Pet. 3:10-12), the Jews will realize the fact that only the Maker of *heaven* and *earth* could so wondrously **destroy** in this manner! Thus, in the aftermath of the CONSUMMATION they’ll realize the supreme purpose of CREATION at the Genesis of time; for, it pleases God that, at the *end* of time, the Jews would realize the divine purpose in the *beginning* of time. The Jews will look unto Him “THAT HATH STRETCHED FORTH THE HEAVENS, AND LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH” (Isa. 51:13, 16), expressly because in the CONSUMMATION of these things the LORD “*covered [the Jews] in the shadow of [His] hand*” (Isa. 51:16)! Therefore, in the aftermath of omnipotence wielding **destruction**, the Jews will feel *ashamed* for how they *feared* the *destroying power* of their Babylonian *oppressors* (Isa. 51:13). In the aftermath of omnipotence enraged in divine **fury**, the Jews will feel *ashamed* for how they feared the *fury* of their captors in the days of their captivity (Isa. 51:13). Now, in this surreal moment of epic **catastrophe**, the Creator will speak from heaven unto the scattered Jewry of Zion, saying, “*Thou art My people*” (Isa.

51:16; 45:18)

“And I have put my words in thy mouth, and *I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand*, THAT I MAY PLANT THE HEAVENS, AND LAY THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH, and say unto Zion, *Thou art My people*.” – Isa. 51:16

“And I will bring the third part *through* the **fire**, and will *refine* them as silver is *refined*, and will *try* them as gold is *tried*: *they shall call on my name, and I will hear them*: I will say, *It is My people*: and they shall say, *The LORD is my God*.” – Zech. 13:9

Even so, it shall be: when the LORD **AWAKES** unto judgment on behalf of the Jews (“**AWAKE, AWAKE...**” – Isa. 51:9-16), the Jews will **AWAKE** unto faith in the God of Israel (“**AWAKE, AWAKE...**” – Isa. 51:17, 52:1-2) and *call upon His Name!* For, who could resist the unction of divinity that speaks of old and anew? The Jews, who were floored with hardships during the captivity, and, prostrated in the dread of the CONSUMMATION, will be animated by the unction of the divine word, “**AWAKE, AWAKE, stand up**, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury” (Isa. 51:17)! Literally, in the awakening (“**AWAKE, AWAKE...**” – Isa. 52:1-2), the Jews will “*shake [themselves] from the dust*” and “*arise*”, they will “*loose [themselves] from the bands of [their neck]*”, even as the LORD spoke concerning the “*captive daughter of Zion*” in Isaiah 52:1-2. Thus, in experiencing what was foretold, and, while impulsively doing what was formerly said, the Israelites will know that the LORD has pled their cause even as it was written of old (“THEREFORE HEAR NOW THIS, *thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine*: Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that **pleadeth** the cause of His people, Behold...” – Isa. 51:21-22).

Amidst these punishing judgments (“*I will punish*” – Jer. 51:44; “*I will do judgment*” – Jer. 51:47) the freshly *liberated* Jews will think upon Jerusalem (Jer. 51:45, 50). Yea, even as *groans* and *cries* do roar throughout the wasted Empire as the wounded lie slain all throughout the Land (Jer. 51:52, 54), the Jews will *weep* as they endeavor to make their way back to Jerusalem (Jer. 31:9)! While Babylonians worldwide lose faith in their idols (Isa. 45:20) and while every man breathes their last fleeting breath as one among the rest who lay in the streets and fields waiting to expire, the Jews will *mourn in confoundment* for the Law that they have broken and the Jerusalem they abused and forfeited (Jer. 51:51)! Yea, they will mourn for Christ, even as they awake and arise to His beckoning voice in anticipation for what comes next.

---

### “While He is Near” – Isa. 55:6

---

The loud & voluminous voices of the Last Days will be heard worldwide for the nearness of God in the assembly of nations.

---

Whether by the **Two Witnesses** (delivered in a prophetic sense), or by the voices of **Christ & Angelic Proclaimers** who forego the impending battles during the worldwide CONSUMMATION, the divine challenges were made, and reasons rendered, to wit the whole generation of *Jews* and *Gentiles* are fully aware of the mind and intention of God in what is presently or soon to take place. Certainly, some of Isaiah’s prophecies will be fulfilled by the ministry of the **Two Witnesses**. Even as **John the Baptist** forewent the appearance of Christ in the *1<sup>st</sup> Advent* (Matt. 3:3, Mk. 1:3, Lk. 3:4-6), only now with the *2<sup>nd</sup> Advent*, the **Two Witnesses** will *prepare the way of the LORD* (Isa. 40:3). Comparable to what **John** did among *the Jews* in Israel, *only this time among the Gentiles worldwide*, the **Two Witnesses** will make the people *ready* for Christ’s imminent appearance. Yet, this causes one to wonder what could possibly *prepare* mankind for what is about to take place at the *2<sup>nd</sup> Advent* of Christ (Rev. 11:1-19)? Firstly, let the reader understand that men will be ordained to *cry* aloud (“*the voice of him that crieth*” – Isa. 40:3) and *lift up* their voices (“*lift up thy voice with strength*” – Isa. 40:9) ...and *what shall they cry?*

“*The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry?*” – Isa. 40:6

In no uncertain terms, according to Isaiah, these *voices* will *cry* aloud a thorough proclamation describing the

CONSUMMATION (Isa. 40:3-8, 12-26) & the RESTORATION (Isa. 40:9-11, 27-31) that is soon to take place at the appearing of Christ and, thereafter, the establishment of the Messiah's Kingdom. Speaking of this, the prophets will declare to the Jews, "*Behold your God!*" (Isa. 40:9), or, "*God will come*" (Isa. 40:10), and in the enforcing of Christ's will in the earth ("*Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*" – Matt. 6:10) the witnessing seers are beholding the totality of Babylon's World reduced to **nothingness** and **vanity** (Isa. 40:6-8, 15-17, 23-24, 41:11-12, 24)! Obviously, according to Isaiah, this climactic moment of the future is the colliding of two kingdoms in a never-before-seen war in which the CONSUMMATION will take place. Isaiah, himself, is only beholding the events that will be foreseen and declared in conjunction with the early ministry of the **Two Witnesses** & a later ministry of other *voices* of **proclamation**. We, in reading Isaiah, are made to look upon the declarations of the prophetic beholders. Thus, we read of the onlooking prophet, Isaiah, whose countenance beheld other onlooking **prophets & proclaimers** amidst an ongoing conflict; and, from the onset, the *Two Witnesses* cry aloud the status of the opposing forces, saying,

"Behold your God!" – Isa. 40:9

"Behold, the nations..." – Isa. 40:15

While it is true that the **Two Witnesses** will be made to speak thus, according to Isaiah 40, it nevertheless becomes clear that this ongoing verbal engagement recorded by Isaiah in the ongoing chapters includes more people than the limited ministry of the **Two Witnesses** (Rev. 11:3). For, as Isaiah's prophecies cohesively progress, *the nations* of the world are brought into audience as the primary recipients of these verbal appeals in a manner that far exceeds the verbal reach of the **Two Witnesses**. To the shock and astonishment of all, every nation worldwide is directly challenged as the primary subjects of this **verbal confrontation**! Why? Well, Babylon's World is holding the Jews captive (and has done so all the days of the Two Witnesses' prophesying, lasting 1,260 days)! Like Egypt, they refuse to let them go ("*Let my people go...*" – Ex. 10:3)! Thus, even after the Two Witnesses are raptured into Heaven (Rev. 11:11-13), the LORD will **verbally engage** all interchangeably: He will speak to the *Babylonians* about the *Jews*, and He will speak to the *Jews* about the *Babylonians*.

"Come near, ye *nations*, to hear; and hearken, ye *people*: let the earth hear, and *all that is therein*; the world, and *all things that come forth of it*." – Isa. 34:1

"...let them **come near**; then let them SPEAK; let us **come together** to JUDGMENT" – Isa. 41:1

"**produce** your CAUSE, saith the LORD; **bring forth** your strong REASONS, saith the King of Jacob" – Isa. 41:21

"Let *all the nations* be **gathered together**, and let the *people* be **assembled**...let them **bring forth** their WITNESSES, that they may be JUSTIFIED: or let them **hear**, and **say**, IT IS TRUTH." – Isa. 43:9

"Put Me in remembrance: **let us PLEAD together**: declare thou, that thou mayest be JUSTIFIED." – Isa. 43:26

"**Assemble yourselves** and **come**; **draw near** *together*..." – Isa. 45:20

"**Tell** ye, and **bring them near**; yea, let them take COUNSEL together" – Isa. 45:21

"**Stand** now...if so be thou mayest PREVAIL" – 47:12-13

"*All ye*, **assemble yourselves**, and **hear**" – Isa. 48:14

"**Come** ye **near** unto Me, **hear** ye this" – Isa. 48:16

"**Listen**, *O isles*, unto Me; and **hearken**, ye *people*, from far" – Isa. 49:1

"**Lift up** thine eyes round about..." – Isa. 49:18, 51:4-5, 7, 21-22, 52:6-8, 55:3-5, 62:11, 63:1, 65:1-2, 17

"...who will **CONTEND** with Me? **Let us stand together**: who is Mine ADVERSARY? **Let him come near to Me.**" – Isa. 50:8

“**Incline your ear**, and **come** unto Me: **hear**, and *your soul shall live*; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the *sure mercies of David*. Behold... **Behold**...” – Isa. 55:3-5

“**Seek** ye the LORD *while He may be FOUND*, **call** upon Him *while He is NEAR*” – Isa. 55:6

“...Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for My *salvation* is **NEAR** to **come**, and My *righteousness* to be **revealed**.” – Isa. 56:1

Babylon’s brief hour of speaking is over (Isa. 47:1-15, Rev. 13:5-6, Dan. 7:8, 11, 25, 11:36) and now it’s time for another *Voice* to be heard (Heb. 12:25-29)! Christ, the Prophet like unto Moses (Deut. 18:15-19, Acts 3:22-23), will engage in a **verbal contention** with all nations in a scenario far greater than what Moses was made to say in the halls and palaces of Egypt. Yet, how does the LORD do it? Moses, in a comparatively weak ministry, could never traverse the nations of earth on this wise so as to collectively garner their attention. He, in a comparatively soft-spoken voice, could never speak in the ears of all nations on this wise so as to settle the score on the world stage. For, when the LORD says, “**let us come together**” (Isa. 41:1), it is clear that He means, “**let us PLEAD together**” (Isa. 43:26), and in **PLEADING together** He means to settle the score on **who** is God once and for all. The LORD orchestrates the scenario of “JUDGMENT” (Isa. 41:1) wherein any “CAUSE” is pled, and all “REASONS” are rendered (Isa. 41:21), to see whether anyone on earth (god or man) may be verbally “JUSTIFIED” (Isa. 43:26). After the combined “COUNSEL” of all is exhausted (Isa. 45:21) and, behold, all are demonstrably UNJUSTIFIED, and, God alone is “JUSTIFIED” (Isa. 43:26), the purpose for which the nations have been brought “**near**” in “**assembly**” is settled (Isa. 43:9, 48:14). The divine challenge mandated for the **assembly** of nations will go unanswered by all because the God of Israel, alone, foretold the events of Day 1,260 to Day 1,335.

“**Who** hath declared...?” – Isa. 41:26 (Isa. 40:12-14, 26, 41:2, 4, 26, 42:23-24, 43:9, 13, 44:7, 45:21, 63:1)

The sheer scale of this verbal engagement is unprecedented. In verbally challenging all nations in Babylon’s World, the LORD will meanwhile and thereafter act in accordance with the full declaration proclaimed in the ears of humanity to wit, the LORD will repeatedly say, “**Who** hath declared...?” (Isa. 41:26; Isa. 40:12-14, 26, 41:2, 4, 26, 42:23-24, 43:9, 13, 44:7, 45:21, 63:1), even as all that was declared beforehand is presently being done! God, *the Challenger*, will repeatedly prove the point of the challenge in the words, “**Behold**” (Isa. 24:1, 26:21, 28:2, 28:16, 29:8, 29:14, 30:27, 32:1, 33:7, 17, 34:5, 35:4, 40:9-10, 15, 26, 41:11, 15, 23-24, 27, 29, 42:1, 9, 43:19, 44:11, 47:14, 48:7, 10, 49:12, 16, 18, 21-22, 50:2, 9, 11, 51:22, 52:6, 13, 54:11, 15-16, 55:4-5, 60:2, 62:11, 65:6, 13-14, 17-18, 66:12, 15), and, “**Lift up thine eyes round about**...” (Isa. 49:18, 51:4-5, 7, 21-22, 52:6-8, 55:3-5, 60:4-5, 62:11, 63:1, 65:1-2, 17), even as the events are taking place exactly as foretold by none other than the prophets of Jehovah!

“*To whom will ye liken Me, and make Me equal, and compare Me, that we may be like?*” – Isa. 46:5

In reciting the **former things** (Isa. 28:21, 41:22, 43:14-19, 46:9-10, 50:2, 51:9-16, 54:9-10, 63:7-64:4) and declaring **new things** (Isa. 42:9, 43:19, 48:6, Jer. 31:22), such as the world has never seen, all men and especially the Jews will be compelled to worship and declare that Jehovah alone is God and there is “**none like [Him]**” (Isa. 46:5, 9-10), just as He said of old: “**there is no God else beside Me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside Me**” (Isa. 45:6, 21)! Condescendingly and reasonably, the LORD will verbally propose a contest that will decisively answer one essential question: “*Who is God?*” (Isa. 41:23). To be victorious, contestants must assume the role of God as **Creator, Destroyer, Foreteller, & Restorer**; and, in a signature victory to end all ages and silence all contenders, the highly contested fact of the Messiah’s Godhood (Isa. 9:6-7) will be demonstrated in *Jesus* assuming the proposed roles while *in the flesh* (Zech. 13:6).

In being the **Creator** (Isa. 40:12, 21-22, 26, 42:5, 44:24, 45:12, 18, 48:13, 51:13, 16, 54:16-17, 66:1-2), Christ alone has the power to accomplish the CONSUMMATION as the **Destroyer** (Isa. 24:1-16, 34:1-2, 40:6-8, 15-17, 23-24, 41:11-12, 15-16, 25, 42:13-15, 22-25, 43:26-28, 44:25, 45:16, 46:1-2, 47:1-15, 48:22, 49:2, 26, 50:2-3, 9, 11, 51:6, 8, 9-10, 17-23, 59:9-11, 16-19, 60:2, 12, 63:1-6, 10, 64:1-4, 10-12, 65:12-15, 66:6, 14-17, 24)! In being the **Foreteller** (Isa. 40:21, 41:4, 22-24, 26-29, 42:9, 43:9-13, 44:7-8, 26, 45:4-6, 19, 21, 46:9-11, 48:3-7, 14-16, 66:2, 65:12, 66:4), and having accomplished the CONSUMMATION with mouth-stopping wonders, Christ will capture the admiration of all men when the worldwide chorus of weepers is made to look upon the final acts of God as the **Restorer** (Isa. 40:9-11, 29-31, 41:8-10, 13-14, 17-20, 42:8-12,

16-21, 43:1-8, 15-21, 25, 44:1-6, 21-23, 26-28, 45:7-11, 13, 17, 46:3-5, 13, 48:8-12, 20-22, 49:8-13, 18-22, 51:3-5, 11, 14-16, 52:1-2, 6-12, 54:1-17, 55:5, 8-13, 56:1, 57:18-21, 58:8-12, 14, 59:20-21, 60:1-3, 61:1-4, 10-11, 62:1-12, 65:13-25, 66:12-13, 18-23; Ps. 107:40)! All of humanity will be forced to acknowledge that Christ alone, above all other so called gods, **said** and **did** what none other could!

“And *the glory of the LORD* shall be **revealed**, and *all flesh shall see it together*: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.” – Isa. 40:5

“*The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.*” – Isa. 41:5 (the Man of the East, a type of the Man of the North; Isa. 41:2, 25)

“**I am the LORD**, THERE IS NONE ELSE, THERE IS NO GOD BESIDE ME: I girded thee, though thou hast not known Me: *That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that THERE IS NONE BESIDE ME. I am the LORD, and THERE IS NONE ELSE.*” – Isa. 45:5-6 (Cyrus, a type of Christ; Isa. 45:1-25)

“**Look unto Me**, and be ye **saved**, *all the ends of the earth*: FOR I AM GOD, and THERE IS NONE ELSE.” – Isa. 45:22

“Remember *the former things of old*: FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE ELSE; I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE LIKE ME, *Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done*, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure.” – Isa. 46:9-10

“The LORD hath made **bare** His holy Arm *in the eyes of all the nations*; and *all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.*” – Isa. 52:10

This verbal challenge of the LORD to all gods on the world stage is astounding in and of itself. Truly! Nevertheless, the performance of all things verbally foretold is even more shocking to the entire world of surviving humanity (“*And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me, saith the LORD.*” – Isa. 66:23)! This is a startling and unprecedented wakeup call for the *living* & the *dead*! For, it is no less shocking for the *dead* of Babylon’s World to suddenly wakeup in hell after dying in battle against Diety! ...and, I am sure the myriads of hell will be shocked to find their numbers so drastically increased in these days of war! For, according to Isaiah, no small commotion will be made among the inhabitants of hell concerning the dignities of Babylon’s World joining their ranks of greater and lesser torment (Isa. 14:9-19)! Conclusively, above and below (even in the slopes of hell!), the LORD has the last word in the verbal combat that He incited. Such conclusivity as this can be observed in the saying,

“Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew *the former things*, what they be, that we may consider them, and know *the latter end of them*; or declare us *things for to come*. Shew the *things that are to come hereafter*, **that we may know that ye are gods**: yea, *do good*, or *do evil*, **that we may be dismayed, and behold it together**. BEHOLD, ye are of **nothing**, and your work of **nought**: an abomination is he that chooseth you.” – Isa. 41:22-24

“I *form* the **light**, and *create* **darkness**: I *make* **peace**, and *create* **evil**: I THE LORD DO ALL THESE THINGS.” – Isa. 45:7

In out-doing the **old** in the performance of the **new** in the sight of all (Isa. 40:5, 49:6, 52:10, 66:16, 23), or, in foretelling & accomplishing the **evil** and the **good** (Isa. 41:22-24, 45:7), or, in *raising up* **Babylon** and casting her down (in the CONSUMMATION), and, in *casting down* the Jews and *raising* them up (in the REGATHERING & RESTORATION), Christ will be known as THE GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH. With divine reasoning such as this forcibly seizing the consideration of all mankind, all unbelievers will **weep** in dismay! Especially, I say, in recollecting all the things since Christ began appealing to the nations by bringing them **together** in **nearness** to Himself in the engagement of verbal combat: a period of time beginning with the 6<sup>th</sup> Vial, lasting approximately 75 Days in total. Thus, in being exhaustively pled with and, thereafter, thoroughly dealt with, men will remember what was said at the 6<sup>th</sup> Vial during and upon **the Gathering of the Armies of Babylon’s World** (Isa. 41:1, 5, 47:12-13); they’ll remember what was said at **THE CALL** and the associated **divine pleas & proclamations** therein (Isa. 46:12-13, 47:12-13, 48:14, 16, 49:1, 50:8, 51:4-5, 55:3-7, 56:1); they’ll remember what was said upon the total destruction of Babylon’s World in the CONSUMMATION at Day 1,290 (Isa. 39:1-2, 48:14, 16); and, they’ll *see* and *hear*, and forever remember, what will be said during the REGATHERING & RESTORATION from Day 1,290 to Day 1,335 (Isa. 41:21, 43:9, 26, 45:20-21)! For, it is certain (being thoroughly established in divine argumentation), that **divine**

**foretelling** is essential to the conversion of the Jews to the Messiah (Isa. 48:1-22)!

The foretelling prophecies are so compelling, and so detailed, the unimaginable events of the future have been sufficiently declared from the beginning! A fact so undeniable, it leads to the sound CONVERSION of the Jews. Specifically, because they knew what was going to happen before it happened, and then it happened, thus they're CONVERTED to the LORD! Apparently, this witness will be by the Gentiles of the Gentile Church Age, the Two Witnesses, and much more by Christ alongside the angelic utterances of glorified saints in THE CALL going to Babylon's World prior to the invasion of the Armies of Heaven (causing a tumultuous division in the Empire) and thereafter! These details can be observed by diligent readers who simply follow the contours of Isaiah's prophecies as they progress within the narrative of futurity, namely because it pleased God to win the Jews by the expressed means of **divine foretelling** (Isa. 48:1-22). Moreover, in it being essential to the conversion of the Jews, it is essential to the establishment of worldwide peace among the heathen as they submit to Christ.

"Hearken unto Me, *My people*; and give ear unto Me, O *My nation*: for a **Law** shall **proceed** from Me, and I will make My JUDGMENT to **rest** for a **light** of *the people*. My **righteousness** is **near**; My **salvation** is **gone forth**, and Mine **arms** shall JUDGE the people; *the isles* shall **wait** upon Me, and on mine **arm** shall *they* **trust**." – Isa. 51:4-5

Suffice it to say, the *world* and *all the inhabitants* thereof (*Babylonian & Jew*) are brought **near** to God for a time of divine REASONING, PLEADING, and JUDGING during the final 75 Days that do forego the 1,000 Year Reign of Christ. In coming **near** and abiding in the **assembly** of the world stage like no other time in human history, the LORD demonstrates His "**righteousness**" and "**salvation**" before the eyes of all mankind and, in doing so, He has demonstrably brought them "**near**" (Isa. 51:4-5); namely, the prophecy speaks of God's **righteousness** - He has brought it **near**! The prophecy speaks of God's **salvation** - He has brought it **near**! Yet, what does this signify exactly? My reader, what are the implications of these gracious acts of God to both *Gentiles* and *Jews*?

"Hearken unto Me, ye **stouthearted**, *that are far from righteousness*: I bring **near** My **righteousness**; *it shall not be far off*, and My **salvation** *shall not tarry*: and I will place **salvation** in Zion for Israel My glory." – Isa. 46:12-13

In coming **near**, and in bringing **righteousness** and **salvation near** to all mankind, the LORD is appealing to those who *were, are, or will be* "**stouthearted**" and "**far from righteousness**", namely that they would bethink themselves, repent, and seek God for **salvation**! In coming **near**, those that are **far** from God will have a never-before-seen opportunity to be **saved**! Thus, the LORD will deliver verbal appeals to both *Jews & Gentiles* while ushering them into the most pivotal moment of *salvific illumination* since the world began – THE LIGHT OF THE GENTILES – an *illumination* yet to take place since the CONSUMMATION.

For, verily, in the *Great Tribulation*, the *Jews* experienced their days of humiliation; so that, likewise, in the CONSUMMATION, when the *Gentiles* will have just begun to experience their days of humiliation unto tearful submission to the Messiah of the Jews, then begins the final boulevard of unprecedented *divine illumination* worldwide ("THE GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH shall He be called." – Isa. 54:5)! Specifically, it's when the status of the two peoples are utterly reversed! When what befell the Jews, in that they were "**afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted**" (Isa. 54:11), does also befall the Gentiles, in that they are made to be like "*the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt*" (Isa. 57:20), then the reversal is complete and the stage is set for a LIGHT to shine, called, "A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES" (Isa. 49:6)! When the **cup of drunkenness**, given to the Jews (Isa. 51:17-21), is taken from the Jews and given to the Gentiles (Isa. 51:22-23); or, when the Jews, who were made to **sit in the dust** (Isa. 52:2), do *arise* from the **dust** while the Gentiles, on the contrary, are made to **sit in the dust** (Isa. 47:1); or, when the Jews, who were thrust into the **silence** of **darkness** (Isa. 49:9), do ascend from the **darkness** (Isa. 60:1-3) while the Gentiles, on the contrary, are subdued into the **silence** of **darkness** (Isa. 47:5), let the reader understand that the time has come! In this moment, because of the shocking reversal of things at hand, a verbal appeal will be made to all mankind (*Gentile & Jew*), commanding them,



“*Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near*: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.” – Isa. 55:6-7

I repeat, this verbal appeal will be made to both *Gentiles & Jews*, but of course the *Jews* will be the first to answer it! How could they forbear? The Jews are God’s **witnesses** (Isa. 43:9, 12, 44:9, 26). They know what was written of old (Isa. 42:21), the things foretold in ancient times, and thus are **witnesses** of the biblical veracity of what was foretold and accomplished leading hereunto (Isa. 45:19, 48:16). Can you imagine hearing the word declared from the heavenlies, “*Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near*” (Isa. 55:6), as the Jews venture forth from the rubble of the fallen Empire that refused their liberation? Without even realizing the full scope of what has taken place, the Jews will answer the Voice that beckons them, “*Go forth*”, and, “*Shew yourselves*” (Isa. 49:9), while the onlooking Gentiles sit in the **dust** and abide in **darkness**... not knowing what comes next.

### A Treacherous Journey | The Point of Conversion

In the most testing circumstances of the most treacherous journey, contrastingly, the converting Jews won’t complain; so much, the rather, in the experience of life from the dead, their tongues will be loosed to proclaim the glories of the Holy One of Israel!

“Verily I say unto you, *This generation shall not pass*, till all these things be fulfilled. *Heaven and earth shall pass away*, but *My words shall not pass away*.” – Matt. 24:34-35

“For thus saith the LORD that **created** the *heavens*; God Himself that **formed** the *earth* and **made** it; He hath **established** it, He **created** it NOT IN VAIN, He **formed** it TO BE INHABITED: I am the LORD; and there is none else.” – Isa. 45:18

At last, the stage is set. Finally, the scenery is perfect. An elect *generation* of Jews will *arise* from the *dust* and answer the verbal proclamation, “*Go forth*”, and, “*Shew yourselves*” (Isa. 49:9), venturing out into the wild unknown of a planet that is perfectly destroyed. With a divine reversal in process (Isa. 29:17-21, 32:15), and with the CONSUMMATION accomplished, the Jews will arise from their hiding places amidst the rubble of a fallen Empire, weeping as they go (Jer. 50:4-8, Jer. 31:8-9). The Gentiles, not knowing what comes next, will watch from the galleries of a commonwealth bankruptcy with little hope of life. For, by all appearances, at the rapid destruction of *heaven & earth* before the eyes of this *generation* of people (Matt. 24:34-35), there’s no hope of survival; effectively, at the End of the World, the gloomy outlook of the Gentiles will assent to the End of Mankind. Yet, statedly, in the destruction of the world God isn’t eradicating all life (Isa. 45:18, Matt. 24:34-35). Upon ascending from the heaps of destroyed buildings, being astonished at having survived the war, the dispersed Jews will look upon the scenery about them in great *fear*. Then, the frightened Jews will hear the word proclaimed,

“*Fear not*: FOR I AM WITH THEE: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, **Give up**; and to the south, **Keep not back**: bring My sons from far, and My daughters from the ends of the earth; Even every one that is called by My name: for I have created him for My glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. **Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears**.” – Isa. 43:5-8

While exceedingly troubled at the *sights* and *sounds* about them, the Jews will hear, “*Fear not*: FOR I AM WITH THEE” (Isa. 43:5). In being with the Jews in this expressed way, the LORD is regathering the Jews from the uttermost parts of the world to bring them back to Jerusalem (hence the divine commands: “*Give up*” & “*Keep not back*”). However, despite the

For the Jews, the quintessential moment of change is in the experience of conversion to Christ. Herein, the **blind** and **deaf**

commencement of the REGATHERING upon the liberation of the Jews on Day 1,290, lo and behold: the Jews are still unconverted! Describing the elect Jews, the LORD says, “**Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears**” (Isa. 43:8)! Thus (let the reader understand), the Jews are in *fear* for the *sights* and *sounds* about them, and especially for their want of conversion (Isa. 45:8). Despite the compelling word, “*Fear not*”, their *fears* cannot be relieved until the **blinded eyes** are *opened* and the **deafened ears** are *unstopped* by the miracle of CONVERSION! Thus, in heeding the call for the Jewish REGATHERING (Jn. 6:44), the Jews are endeavoring to return to the bosom of Christ wherein is peace (Matt. 23:37-39). Yet, in the endeavour, the temptation of loneliness and utter loss will be overwhelming! While in the

will at last **see** and **hear**! Therefore, students of prophecy would do well to pinpoint this momentous occasion of the ages as it is calendared in the chronicles of biblical futurity. For, meanwhile, in the residual effect of the Jews being converted to Christ, “*what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?*” (Rom. 11:15).

throes of human misery, former temptations crouch at the door (Isa. 40:27, 49:14)! For, the enormity of human suffering heretofore is both inexplicable and unimaginable (Matt. 24:21)!

### *Human Suffering & Life from the Dead*

*“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.” – Matt. 24:22*  
[Isa. 57:16, 65:8-16, Zech. 13:8-9]

For, even before the war, starting with **the Vials** (**Heaven Besieging Earth**), the inhabitants of Babylon's World were systematically and consecutively humbled: *firstly*, in the loss of health and beauty through being stricken with grievous sores that were so racking, the people gnawed their tongues for **pain** (Rev. 16:2, 10); *secondarily*, in the loss of every living soul in the sea as a source of food, the people became **hungry** (Rev. 16:3); *thirdly*, in the loss of rivers and fountains of freshwater, in them becoming rotten like flowing streams of human blood, the people became **thirsty** (Rev. 16:4-7); *fourthly*, in the loss of the greenhouse effect of the ozone layer in the atmosphere, or, in the loss of solar equilibrium in our solar system to wit the sun waxed exceedingly **hot** and scorched mankind with a burning heat, the people became hopeless to survive by agriculture (Rev. 16:8-9); *fifthly*, in the loss of light through the blanketing of thick darkness (natural or supernatural), the hasty and mischievous people were stopped in their places and hindered from any recourse by sheer blackness of darkness (“*They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days*” – Ex. 10:23), thus they were forced to think upon the vapor of their short lifetime while powerless to change their fate except by submission to Almighty God (Rev. 16:10-11); and, *lastly*, leading up to the outbreak of war, these *unhealthy*, *ugly*, and **pain**-stricken Babylonians, now restless for **hunger**, fainting for **thirst**, and whining for the **heat**, became enraged in their quest for immortality and encouraged by the filthy dreams of devils (**The Gathering**) in hopes that they could fight against God and usurp the seat of Omnipotence, and so change the course of things (Rev. 16:12-16).

*“Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!” – Num. 24:23*

Ah! What terrible demise of great destruction is ordained to humble this depraved people who, after suffering such **straitness** and **distress** in **Heaven Besieging Earth** (Jer. 19:9, Deut. 28:28, 34, 53-57), refuse humiliation and rally in retaliation (Rev. 16:12-16, Isa. 14:12-23)! At refusing humiliation (for unbelief in God) and rallying in retaliation (for belief in lying spirits), they show in themselves the hellish nature of fallen mankind (Rom. 1:18-22, James 3:6, Gen. 3:5). Like immoral and instinctive animals (“*as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed*” – 2 Pet. 2:12), hell-bent on surviving, they hope to successfully murder Christ a second time! Moved with demonic imaginations, the people march to war even while the Man, Jesus of Nazareth, is visibly clothed in the splendor of immortality and, being thus, is **seated in Godlike Omnipotence right in front of their eyes** (Rev. 6:15-16)! For this hopeless and impossible cause, the Babylonians are hopeful, believing what is impossible with man is possible with devils (“*the spirits of devils, working miracles*” – Rev. 16:14, 2 Thess. 2:9-12)! Lusting with demonic hatred and murderous conspiracy, the people lament and agonize, saying, “*We will not have this Man to reign over us*” (Lk. 19:14)!

*“Again, the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto im, All these things will I give thee, if Thou wilt fall down and worship me.” – Matt. 4:8-9*

Then, for their arrogance, a crushing avalanche of apocalyptic warfare fell upon their heads to wit, the world they coveted to possess was *consumed* in the mighty *consumption* called the CONSUMMATION (Joel. 3:15-16, Hag. 2:6, 21-22, Isa. 2:10-12, 17-21, 13:13)! And, how unimaginable are the *sights* and *sounds* of this event? Likewise, in the aftermath, how astonishing the scenery in the eye of the beholder? None could tell the story better than the Jews (Rom. 9:15), God’s witnesses (Isa. 43:9, 12, 44:9, 26). No personal experience could possibly be quite like theirs. This elect **generation** of Jews (Rom. 9:23), for whom God has **destroyed** the world (Rom. 9:22), and for whom God will **restore** the world (Isa. 2:1-4, 4:1-6, 11:1-9, 12:1-6), are center stage in this STAGGERING CONTRAST where, even though *heaven* and *earth* have effectively **passed away**, this *generation* cannot and will not **pass away** (Matt. 24:34-35)! This is a testament to fact that Jesus affirmed, in the saying, “My words shall not **pass away**” (Matt. 24:34-35). None, as they, could personally bear witness to the **eye-opening** experience (Isa. 29:18, 35:5, 42:7, 16, 18-19, 43:8)!

Before crawling out of their holes amidst the heaps of fallen cities (“*the cities of the nations fell*” – Rev. 16:19), the dispersed Jews will hear the howling sounds of wind violently changing direction while, in the background, the simmering of burning fire mixes with a chorus of wailing voices from all survivors worldwide. Out in the elements, and looking up, they’ll gasp at the sight of a destroyed heavens (“*Heaven...shall pass away*” – Matt. 24:35)! The **firmament**, whose glory once awed mankind (Ps. 19:1), has **vanished** (Isa. 51:6)! The **elements** thereof, which sheltered mankind from the violence of outerspace, have **dissolved in fire** (2 Pet. 3:10-12)! The **stars**, divinely placed in the sky to illuminate the night and grant mankind a sense of direction (Gen. 1:16, Ps. 136:9), have fallen from heaven to earth in the violence of the **shaking** (Rev. 6:13, Isa. 34:4, Matt. 24:29, Lk. 21:25-26, Mk. 13:24-25)! The **sky**, like a vast ocean of chaotic **blackness** (Isa. 50:3), forbids any light from the **sun & moon** (Rev. 6:12, Isa. 13:10)! Thus, like the *rolling back of a scroll* (Rev. 6:14, Isa. 34:4), the essential features of the heavens have **departed** from overhead (Rev. 6:14)! The endangered Jews, in shock, gaze upward at the furious void (Lk. 21:33, 2 Pet. 3:7) without realizing the enormity of the catastrophe! Wishing, and resolving, only that they would obey the voice who calls them forward, the Jews stammer onward without composure. How could they find composure while yet unconverted?

In a total blackout, insomuch that **day** and **night** are utterly indiscernable (Zech. 14:6-7), the consternated faces of Jews will pan downward toward the smoggy landscape in looking both near and far. Straining to see in the darkness, lo, they’ll barely make-out the scenery through the residue of burning flames in heaven and on earth, or, through the illumination of any nearby glorified saints whose bodies shine like the stars in earth’s skyline (Dan. 12:3). Feeling lost amidst the enormity of destruction (“*earth will pass away*” – Matt. 24:35, Isa. 24:1, 3-6, 17-20), the Jews will hurriedly look left and right - unable to discern their own location! Literally, the landscape will be completely unrecognizable from the standpoint of the Jews.

*“Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.” – Isa. 24:1*

The mountains, melted by fire (Isa. 64:1-2), flowed like rivers and reshaped the entire region (Ps. 46:6) while, in the **shaking** (“*the earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard*” – Isa. 24:20), immense portions of earth and rock moved insomuch that “*the mountains [cannot be] found*” (Rev. 16:20, Isa. 54:10)! In the collapse of “*all nations*” (Hag. 2:7), lo, “*the earth is utterly broken down*” (Isa. 24:19) and “*every island fled away*” (Rev. 16:20) while, in “*the flame of devouring fire*” (Isa. 30:30) as a *tempestuous storm* in the battle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (2 Thess. 2:8, Heb. 10:27, Isa. 11:4, 30:27-28, 30, 33, 34:8-10, 66:14-16, Rev. 19:20, Heb. 12:29), lo, “*the earth is clean dissolved*” (Isa. 24:19)! Thus, with the greenery of the world now lost, and, with the life and colors of the environment now gone in that the earth was scorched black in the fiery deluge, the Jews are made to gaze upon the scenery once beheld by Isaiah, in the foresight,

*“The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away...the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left” – Isa. 24:4, 6*

My reader, can you imagine it: the Jews, being called by God, arising from the dust and staggering into the scenery of Day 1,290? Ah, the *sights*, the *sounds*, & the *smells*! Namely, with the *seas & oceans* now empty, having become polluted with death & rotten like **blood** where an ecosystem of life once flourished (Rev. 16:3); with the *rivers* licked up and evaporated in the exploding firestorm of wrath (Isa. 34:9), and, the bodies of *fish* lying in piles where *rivers* once flowed (Isa. 50:2); with the *dust* of earth saturated with **blood** and swelling with human **fat** (Isa. 26:21, 34:5-7, Deut. 32:39-43, Rev. 14:14-20, 19:11-16) – excreted from the carnage of dead *bodies* **dashed** like a **potter's vessel** (Ps. 2:9, Zech. 12:3), and, from the smoking remains of partially melted *bodies* that were liquified like **wax** before the **flame** (Ps. 68:1-4, 11:6, Ezek. 38:22); yea, and with such a quantity of ravaged corpses being **scattered** “*from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth*” like **dung** before the open skies (Jer. 25:29-33, Ps. 110:6), and, with the violence of carnivorous **birds** feasting upon the gory remains (Rev. 19:17-19, Ezek. 39:17-21), or, with the open cavities of the dead overflowing with **maggots** and shaking in the surge of the inward swarm of flesh-eating **worms** (Isa. 50:8-9, 51:6, 8, 12); thus, when *mankind* is demonstrably wasted like *the heavens* were **dissolved** and *the earth* **waxed old like a garment** (Isa. 51:6), even as the soils of earth were radically deformed in the welting **hailstorms** during the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Isa. 30:30, Rev. 16:17-21, Ezek. 38:21-23, Isa. 66:15-16), and, with all **the glory of man** shown to be weak and fragile – and highly combustible! – even as a *blade* of **grass** among the **flowers** of a *field* rapidly burns in great quantity (Isa. 34:12, 40:6-8, 15-18, 23-24, 41:11-12, 23-24, 29, 47:14)! In a scenery of imagery beyond human description, and from the vantage point of freshly liberated Jews who stagger about the howling fallout, the first *steps* of freedom feel more like the last *steps* of deathrow inmates before execution. The *sights* and *sounds* of **DEATH** will be overwhelming, and the *stench* of **DEATH** inescapable, and yet the Israelites will follow the voice of Christ into the outer regions of their fallen cities to venture into the vast unknown of what lies beyond.

“Behold, the Lord GOD will *come* with **strong hand**, and His ARM shall **rule** for Him: behold, His **reward** is with Him, and His **work** before Him. He shall **feed** His *flock* like a *Shepherd*: He shall **gather** the *lambs* with His ARM, and **carry** them in His *bosom*, and shall **gently lead** those that are with *young*.” – Isa. 40:10-11

If ever the Jews have felt “*poor*” and “*needy*”, this is it (Isa. 26:5-6). While meandering through and climbing over the fallen structures and broken buildings of the Empire of Babylon, lo, the footsteps of these “*poor* and *needy*” Jews will “**tread**” upon the majestic structures of Babylon that lie in the “**dust**” (Isa. 26:5-6). In roaming about the cities of Babylon’s World while looking for the countryside, the Jews have never felt so lost and humble as a *sheep* without a *Shepherd* (Isa. 40:10-11, Mal. 4:2). The breathtaking *sights*, *sounds*, and *smells* of the CONSUMMATION in every direction (Isa. 40:3-8, 12-26) leave the Jews *comfortless* in their endeavor (Isa. 40:1-2), and yet they cleave in hope to the words spoken to them beforehand; namely, that the LORD would “**gather the lambs with His Arm, and carry them in His bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young**” (Isa. 40:10-11).

“For, behold, THE DAY cometh, that shall **burn** as an oven; and *all the proud*, yea, and *all that do wickedly*, shall be **stubble**: and THE DAY that cometh shall **burn** them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But unto you that fear My Name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall **tread down the wicked**; for *they* shall be **ashes** under **the soles of your feet** in THE DAY that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.” – Mal. 4:1-3

Thus, they will **mournfully** muse upon seeing “*the King in His beauty*” when Jerusalem is in its glory (Isa. 33:17). The Jews will **weep** as they think upon beholding “*the Land that is very far off*” (Isa. 33:17), Mount Zion, and they’ll “*meditate terror*” as they look about the foreign lands of their dispersion (Isa. 33:18). They’ll think upon *former things* in days of old (Isa. 41:22, 42:9, 43:18, 46:9, 48:3) when the LORD accomplished the foretold regathering of the Jews to Jerusalem despite seemingly impossible odds (Isa. 45:26-28). Yet, things were never so impossible as now! Thus, as the soils ooze with **blood** in the highly populated areas of the city (Ps. 58:10), and, as the barefoot Jews with **bloody** feet *tread upon* the **ashy** remains of a consumed civilization *lying* in the **dust** (Isa. 26:5-6, 49:23, Mal. 4:1, 3), the Jews will *hope against hope* that they *shall not DIE, but LIVE, and declare the works of the LORD* (Rom. 4:18, Ps. 118:17, Ezek. 18:21, 24, 33:13).

“The *sun* and the *moon* shall be *darkened*, and the *stars* shall withdraw their *shining*. THE LORD ALSO SHALL ROAR OUT OF ZION, AND UTTER HIS VOICE FROM JERUSALEM; and the *heavens* and the *earth* shall *shake*: **but the LORD will be**

**the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.”** – Joel 3:15-16

Having hardly *eaten* or *drunken* since [Heaven besieged Earth](#) prior to the War, and, at hardly surviving heretofore (approx. 20 to 25 days), the Jews will arrive at the outermost part of the collapsed cities of their dispersion on the brink of physical exhaustion or death. At once, staring in amazement, they’ll gaze upon the vast countryside feeling they’re looking **DEATH** in the face. The earth is now more hazardous than the harshest *Wilderness* in past ages as a result of the CONSUMMATION; thus, it threatens **DEATH** to all sojourners and dissuades all travelers! Yet, in shock, the onlooking Gentiles will watch the Jews wander to the outer-edges of the city. With no discernable path to take and no safe passage to travel, and with no physical sustenance in sight, the **frightened & confused** Jews (Isa. 33:14, 61:7) will fall to their knees and **call upon the LORD** who is worthy to be praised!

“And therefore will the LORD **wait**, that He may be gracious unto you, and therefore will He be exalted, that He may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of **judgment**: BLESSED ARE ALL THEY THAT **WAIT** FOR HIM. For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: **He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when He shall hear it, He will answer thee.**” – Isa. 30:18-19 [[The Doctrine of Divine Waiting](#)]

“And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the **fire**, and will refine them as silver is *refined*, and will try them as gold is *tied*: **they shall call on My Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is My people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.**” – Zech. 13:8-9

While “**faint**” for *hunger* and “**weary**” for *thirst*, and while hardly surviving the *famine* during the War (and after two thirds of the Jewish Population worldwide have utterly perished!), the dispersed Jewish People will stammer onward in hopes to begin their journey back to Jerusalem in obedience to THE CALL OF GOD; yet, alas, they are ready to “**fall**” like the “*youths*” and “*young men*” of the Gentiles do lie in the dust round about them (Isa. 40:28-31)! The onlooking Gentiles, **powerless** to rise to their feet (Isa. 40:29), will watch the Jews venture into the long journey of what looks like suicide, only then to see them begin to CALL UPON THE GOD OF ISRAEL in their distress! Literally, while all men stagger for **faintness** and **fall** to the ground for **weariness**, miraculously, the Jews will be enabled to “**run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint**” (Isa. 40:31), and so continue the voyage. Contextually (observable in Isaiah 40:1-28), this is the literal fulfillment of the word spoken of old, in the prophecy,

“He giveth **power** to the **faint**; and to them that have **no might** he increaseth **strength**. Even *the youths* shall **faint** and be **weary**, and *the young men* shall utterly **fall**: But they that WAIT UPON THE LORD shall renew their **strength**; they shall mount up with **wings** as **eagles**; they shall **run**, and not be **weary**; and they shall **walk**, and not **faint**.” – Isa. 40:29-31

How can it be? These are the days when God has taken away “**peace**” from the earth – and in doing so, the LORD forbids “**peace**” to the wicked (Isa. 48:22, 57:21)! And, yet, these are the days when the LORD says to the wicked, “*whosoever shall CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD shall be delivered*” (Joel. 2:30-32)! [In coming near](#), the LORD is calling all wicked men (Jew & Gentile) to repentance and, meanwhile, as the Jews are compelled to answer the call, the Gentiles will behold a glorious wonder nothing short of “**LIFE from the DEAD**” (Rom. 11:15)!

“I have seen his ways, and will **heal** him: I will **lead** him also, and *restore* **comforts** unto him and to his mourners. I create the fruit of the lips; **Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near**, saith the LORD; and I will **heal** him. **But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.**” – Isa. 57:18-21

Just as the LORD promised long ago in the **Latter Rain** *Outpouring of the Spirit in the Last Days*, the God of Israel will answer the call of suppliants at such a time as this (Zech. 10:1, Joel. 2:28-32, Ezek. 39:29, Isa. 32:15-20, 44:3). The tearful prayers of the dispersed Jews at the onset of their **treacherous** journey will be answered (Jer. 31:8-9, 50:4-8)! Hereby, through CONVERSION, the LORD will “*restore comforts*” to the mourning Israelites who long to be REGATHERED from



dispersion (Isa. 57:18-21). Hereby, through CONVERSION, the LORD will give “peace” and “healing” to the Jews who attempt the **fatal** journey in longing for RESTORATION (Isa. 57:18-21). Yet, how will the Jews be CONVERTED exactly? Know this, my reader: whatever happens, however it happens, the onlooking Gentiles will be captivated at the sight of it!

“Incline your **ear**, and come unto me: **hear**, and *your soul shall LIVE*; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the *sure mercies of David*. **Behold, I have given Him for a Witness to the people, a Leader and Commander to the people. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He hath glorified thee.** SEEK YE THE LORD *while he may be found*, CALL YE UPON HIM *while He is near*: *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.*” – Isa. 55:3-7

“Yet now **hear**, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen: Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will **help** thee; *Fear not*, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. **For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour My Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses. One shall say, I am the LORD'S; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.** Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. *Fear ye not, neither be afraid*: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.” – Isa. 44:1-8

Speaking to the Jews, the LORD demands their hearkening, while promising, “*your soul shall LIVE*” (Isa. 55:1), even as they stand in the scenery of perfect **destruction** and **DEATH**. Through conversion, the LORD is promising them an “*Everlasting Covenant*” in the “*sure mercies of David*” (Isa. 55:3). Illustrating this, the Jews will “**BEHOLD**” in real time what God commands them to see in the prophecy, “**BEHOLD, I have given Him [Jesus Christ] for a Witness to the people, a Leader and Commander to the people**” (Isa. 55:4). If ever the Jews needed “**help**”, it is now (Isa. 44:2). If ever the Jews were **afraid**, it is now (“*Fear not, O Jacob*” – Isa. 44:2). Yet, in their distress the Jews will SEEK THE LORD and CALL UPON HIM (being the first to do so), even as they are commanded in Isaiah 55:6-7, and the LORD will **pour out His Spirit** upon them in the manner described in Isaiah 44:3-5. As a result, and for the divine wonders performed on their behalf in the sight of all, the Jews will be *gloriously* CONVERTED (“...for He hath glorified thee.” – Isa. 55:5)! And, in beholding it, the onlooking Gentiles will be compelled to rise to their feet and “**run**” to the Jews (Isa. 55:5)! Yea, “**nations**” whom the Jews know not will arise and “**run**” to the Jews (Isa. 55:5)! And, in running to the Jews, “**One shall say, I am the LORD'S; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob...**” (Isa. 44:5)! The *inglorious* Gentiles will see the *glory* of the Jews and marvel, and upon seeing it, “*seven women shall take hold of one man [a Jew], saying, ...only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach*” (Isa. 4:1; Note: Did most of the men die in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War?)! They, secondary to the Jews, will be compelled to answer the call alongside the Jews (Isa. 55:6-7)! Explicitly describing this in Isaiah 55:3-7 & 44:1-8, it was written,

“**Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He hath glorified thee.**” – Isa. 55:5

“**One shall say, I am the LORD'S; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.**” – Isa. 44:5 [Isa. 4:1]

This, indeed, is a momentous occasion! For, what shocking display of glory could result in this? This is none other than the *glorious* CONVERSION of the Jews (the overflow effect being “**LIFE from the DEAD**” - Rom. 11:15); and, in reaction to this, there's an influx of converting *Gentiles*! Should we be surprised? Of course, the LORD hasn't left this moment of



futurity shrouded in mystery. We can know exactly what happens and how it happens. Illustrious explanation is provided to those who endeavor to pinpoint the exact moment of the Jews being CONVERTED in the chronicles of Biblical Prophecy.

While standing on the outer-edges of their fallen cities, or at having assayed the journey for a little while, the Jews will come to their wits end (*“Oh that men would praise the LORD for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!”* – Ps. 107:8, 15, 21, 31, 43). In looking for “**rivers**”, they’ll find a “**wilderness**”. In looking for “**watersprings**”, they’ll find “**dry ground**”. In looking for a “**fruitful land**” that was perhaps untouched by the CONSUMMATION, they’ll find “**barrenness**” (Ps. 107:32-34). Why? Explicitly, it is “*for the wickedness of them that dwell [in Babylon’s World]*” (Ps. 107:34). Yet, in a DIVINE REVERSAL of things (Isa. 29:17-21, 32:15), the LORD will CONTRAST the **righteous** and the **wicked**: in performing a RESTORATION amidst the CONSUMMATION, and, in granting **peace** in a world of tempestuous **chaos**, by the CREATION of LIFE in an environment of DEATH. In answering the earnest prayers of the Jews while they gaze upon the treacherous journey as upon the face of certain DEATH, the LORD will CREATE LIFE!

“When the *poor* and *needy* seek *water*, and there is *none*, and their tongue faileth for *thirst*, **I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.** I will OPEN *rivers* in high places, and *fountains* in the midst of the valleys: I will MAKE the **wilderness** a *pool of water*, and the **dry land** *springs of water*. I will PLANT in the **wilderness** the *cedar*, the *shittab tree*, and the *myrtle*, and the *oil tree*; I will SET in the **desert** the *fir tree*, and the *pine*, and the *box tree* together: **That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath CREATED it.**” – Isa. 41:17-20

The Jews are this *poor* and *needy* people in pursuit of *water* to assuage their *thirst*, hardly alive from the hardships heretofore (Isa. 41:17). The Jews are the people venturing into a world that is turned into a **wilderness** of **death**, a **desert land** without sustenance (Isa. 41:18). In such a state, and refusing to turn aside, they will call upon the LORD and He will hear them! In answering, He will open both *rivers* & *fountains* providing *pools* of *water* in the *dry lands* of the *wilderness* – hereby, bringing LIFE to the DEAD! One company of the dispersed Jews walking amidst the mountainous high places, and another in the valleys, each one refusing to turn back from the treacherous journey even until their *tongue fails* for *thirst* in pursuit of water (Isa. 41:17)! In this exact scenario the Jews will be CONVERTED. They will be en route home braving the voyage across the wild terrain by calling upon the name of the LORD, and, the treacherous scenery of DEATH shall blossom into LIFE!

“The **wilderness** and the **solitary place** shall be *glad* for them; and the **desert** shall *rejoice*, and *blossom* as the *rose*. It shall *blossom* abundantly, and *rejoice* even with *joy* and *singing*: the *glory* of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the *excellency* of Carmel and Sharon, **they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.** *Strengthen* ye the **weak hands**, and *confirm* the **feeble knees**. Say to them that are of a *fearful heart*, *Be strong, fear not*: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you. **Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.** Then shall the *lame man leap* as an hart, and the *tongue* of the dumb *sing*: for in the **wilderness** shall *waters* break out, and *streams* in the **desert**. And the **parched ground** shall become a *pool*, and the **thirsty land** *springs of water*: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. *And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.* No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall **walk** there: And the ransomed of the LORD shall **return**, and come to Zion with *songs* and everlasting *joy* upon their heads: they shall obtain *joy* and *gladness*, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.” – Isa. 35:1-10

The exact moment of the Jews being CONVERTED is pinpointed in Isaiah 41:17-20 & Isaiah 35:1-10, in the words, “**That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath CREATED it**” (Isa. 41:20), and, “**Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped**” (Isa. 35:5). Namely, this is in the use of CREATIVE POWER (“*I will OPEN...MAKE...PLANT...SET...the Holy One of Israel hath CREATED it*” – Isa. 41:17-20) to succor the lives of the Jews as they make the impossible journey; and, lo, “*an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness*”

(Isa. 35:8)!

“I am the LORD, your Holy One, the CREATOR of Israel, your King. Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a *way* in the sea, and a *path* in the mighty waters; Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow. **Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it?** I will even make a *way* in the **wilderness**, and *rivers* in the **desert**. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give *waters* in the **wilderness**, and *rivers* in the **desert**, to give *drink* to My people, My chosen. This people have I FORMED for Myself; they shall shew forth My praise.” – Isa. 43:15-21

“Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, **with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth**; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed His servant Jacob. And they *thirsted not* when He led them through the **deserts**: he caused the *waters* to *flow* out of the **rock** for them: he clave the **rock** also, and the *waters gushed out*. **There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.**” – Isa. 48:20-22 [Peace: Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-12, 57:13-21]

Whithersoever the Jews shall venture in travel, or whatever obstacle of death prevents their passage, even if it be as vast as “*the sea*” or immovable as “*the mighty waters*” (Isa. 43:16), the LORD will make a “*way*” where there is no “*path*” as in the “*former things*” of old (Isa. 43:16, 51:10); yet, in outdoing the *former things* the LORD will do a “*new thing*”, in fulfillment of the word, “I will even make a *way* in the **wilderness**...” (Isa. 43:16, 18-19). The wild terrain of earth will be graced by the newly converted footsteps of the Jews and, in turn, “*the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God*” (Rom. 8:21). In other words, creation itself shall go from **groaning & travail to rejoicing & celebration** (Rom. 8:18-23)! For example, in the **wilderness** (“I will PLANT in the **wilderness** the *cedar*, the *shittah tree*, and the *myrtle*, and the *oil tree*” – Isa. 41:19) or in the **desert** (“I will SET in the **desert** the *fir tree*, and the *pine*, and the *box tree* together” – Isa. 41:19) God will instantaneously CREATE all manner of *trees* for sustenance insomuch that, apparently, CREATION is **celebrating** the arrival of the Jews in their region! Thus, as the LORD makes a *way* where there is no *way* in a **wilderness** of DEATH in the aftermath of the CONSUMMATION, the DEAD and dying shall burst into LIFE!

“...They shall *feed* in the **ways**, and their *pastures* shall be in all **high places**. They shall not **hunger** nor **thirst**; neither shall the *heat* nor *sun* **smite** them: for He that hath mercy on them shall LEAD them, even by the *springs* of *water* shall He GUIDE them. And I will MAKE all My **mountains** a *way*, and My **highways** shall be *exalted*. *Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim*. Sing, O *heavens*; and be joyful, O *earth*; and break forth into singing, O *mountains*: for the LORD hath *comforted* his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.” – Isa. 49:9-13

“I have seen his ways, and will *heal* him: I will *lead* him also, and restore *comforts* unto him and to his mourners. I CREATE the fruit of the lips; **Peace, peace** to him that is **far off**, and to him that is **near**, saith the LORD; and I will *heal* him. But the **wicked** are like *the troubled sea*, when it cannot *rest*, whose waters cast up *mire* and *dirt*. **There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.**” – Isa. 57:18-21 [Peace: Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-13, 57:13-21]

If, on occasion, the Jewish Pilgrims chance upon an unavoidable fiery blaze, the Jews will walk “*through the fire*” and “*not be burned*”, and “*neither shall the flame kindle upon [them]*” (Isa. 43:2). Or, if the Jews come upon an overflowing river like the floods of the sea (seeing the whole earth is in unrest), the waters “*shall not overflow [the Jews]*” nor hinder their passage (Isa. 43:2). Or, when the dispersed Jews of differing regions (Isa. 49:12) encounter a vast series of impassable mountains, the LORD says, “I will MAKE all My **mountains** a *way*, and My **highways** shall be *exalted*” (Isa. 49:11)! For, in all lands of every continent in any condition, “they shall *feed* in the *ways*”, and, “they shall not **hunger** nor **thirst**” (Isa. 49:9-10), because the LORD will CREATE a *way* even if He must *part* the **mountains** like the waters of the Red Sea! Or, if needed, He will even raise the earth into a mighty **highway** for the *ransomed* of the LORD to pass over dry shod! Whatever the case may be, the LORD says, “*I will be with thee*” (Isa. 43:2).

“And I will BRING the **blind** by a *way* that they *knew not*; I will LEAD them in *paths* that they have *not known*: I will MAKE **darkness light** before them, and **crooked things straight**. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. **They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods. Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.** Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant? Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not. **The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.**” – Isa. 42:16-21

“**Arise, shine**; for thy **light** is *come*, and the **glory of the LORD** is *risen* upon thee. For, behold, the **darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee.** And the *Gentiles* shall *come* to thy **light**, and *kings* to the **brightness** of thy *rising*. LIFT UP THINE EYES ROUND ABOUT, AND SEE: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. **Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.**” – Isa. 60:1-5 [Isa. 9:2-7]

“Then shall thy **light** break forth as the **morning**, and thine **health** shall *spring forth* **speedily**: and thy **righteousness** shall go before thee; **the glory of the LORD** shall be thy reward. **Then shalt thou CALL, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am...**” – Isa. 58:8-9

This notoriously **blind** people (Isa. 42:16; Isa. 29:18, 35:5, 42:7, 43:8), the Jews, who were deserving the likes of Babylon to punish them (Isa. 42:19-20, 22-25), will be **unblinded** in the *way* that God will CREATE in answer to their tearful supplications and, herein, they will be gloriously converted (“**They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.**” – Isa. 42:17)! Thus, it shall be, when *day* and *night* are indiscernible for the blackness of smoke filling the sky (Zech. 14:6-7), and, when traveling companies of Jews begin their pilgrimage in the thick darkness, they will find the journey impossible for want of light. Why? “**For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people**” (Isa. 60:2). Nevertheless, in refusing to turn aside, the Jews will CALL UPON THE GOD OF ISRAEL, who said, “I will MAKE **darkness light** before them” (Isa. 42:16). Then, just as was foretold, “**the glory of the LORD**” shall rise upon the Jewish Pilgrims insomuch that, in the distance, the Gentiles will behold the brilliant spectacle and hasten thereto, as it was written, “the *Gentiles* shall *come* to thy **light**, and *kings* to the **brightness** of thy *rising*” (Isa. 60:3)!

“O LORD, Thou art my God; I will exalt Thee, I will praise Thy Name; for Thou hast done wonderful things; Thy *counsels* of old are *faithfulness* and *truth*. For Thou hast made of a city an **heap**; of a defenced city a **ruin**: a palace of strangers to be **no city**; it shall never be built. Therefore shall the **strong people glorify** Thee, the city of the **terrible nations** shall *fear* Thee. **For Thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.**” – Isa. 25:1-4

Also, when and if the smoky clouds of pollution is cleared to wit the **sun**, for lack of ozone, shines down upon the earth with a scorching heat, “neither shall the *heat* nor *sun* **smite** [the Jews]” (Isa. 49:10). Yea, even if “the **moon** shall be as the **light** of the **sun**”, and even if “the **light** of the **sun** shall be **sevenfold**, as the **light** of **seven days**” (Isa. 30:26), it shall do no harm to the Jews en route to Jerusalem! For, the LORD shall provide “**a shadow from the heat**” as divine wisdom pleases (Isa. 25:4); perhaps, by spreading a **cloud** overhead that follows the path of the voyagers (Ex. 13:21-22, Num. 14:14, Neh. 9:19); or, perhaps by some other unknown means, yet this much is sure: the Lord’s provision shall be “**as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land**” (Isa. 32:2)! In the great pilgrimage, when encountering any deadly obstacle, like torrential **winds** of mortal force (tornadoes & hurricaines), or, a stormy **tempest** of acid rain & hail (apocalyptic weather), the experience of deliverance from the vantage point of the Jews means CONVERSION.

“Behold, a **KING** shall reign in *righteousness*, and **princes** shall rule in *judgment*. And a **man** shall be as an *hiding place from the wind*, and a *covert from the tempest*; as *rivers of water in a dry place*, as the *shadow of a great rock in a weary land*. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.” – Isa. 32:1-4

Even as Christ, in the 1<sup>st</sup> Advent, fed the weary and empty-handed Jews who toiled all night for hunger (Jn. 21:1-14), and in feeding them He ate with them, even so when the LORD opens the fountains of freshwater in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent, shall He not also drink of the newborn *brook* alongside His brethren? Yea, “*He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall He lift up the head*” (Ps. 110:7; Heb. 2:9-18)! In coming to the Jews “*in the way*”, lo, the **KING** shall speak *peace* to them (Jn. 20:19, 26; Isa. 32:1); and, in doing so, He will *appear* to the wayfaring Jews of the Last Days for approx. 45 days, much like He *appeared* to the 1<sup>st</sup> Century Jews for 40 days (Acts 1:3). Doing wonders, Jesus will *feed, comfort, and care* for them just as promised for the whole duration of the journey back home (Isa. 40:10-11); and, whenever He isn’t among each individual dispersed company of Jewish Pilgrims in bodily presence, His **ministers** will be (Jude 1:14).

By appointing the redeemed saints of the 1<sup>st</sup> Resurrection as “**princes**” (Isa. 32:1, Rev. 20:4-6), we can presume that they will *minister* to the needs of the Jews in the meantime of Christ’s absence and on behalf of Christ, even as angels did of old (Isa. 63:9, 1 Kings 19:5-8); for, it would seem, this is the expressed meaning of the foretold declaration, “*And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land*” (Isa. 32:2). In this manner, these glorified **men** will miraculously interpose deliverances on behalf of Christ to the needy Jews (1 Jn. 3:2), for they are **living** and **reigning** with Christ (Rev. 20:4-6)!

“And I saw **thrones**, and they **sat upon them**, and **judgment** was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they **lived** and **reigned** with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is *the first resurrection*. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in *the first resurrection*: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be **priests** of God and of Christ, and shall **reign** with him a thousand years.” – Rev. 20:4-6 [Lk. 19:11-27]

Those angelic men who rode with Christ to fight in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War (Rev. 19:11-16, Lk. 20:34-38) resulting in the CONSUMMATION will, likewise, ride with Christ in the wonder-working activity of the REGATHERING & RESTORATION. At the experience, and in beholding the wonders, the Jews will be miraculously changed: the **blind** will **see**, the **deaf** will **hear**, the **rash** will *understand knowledge*, and the **tongue** of **stammerers** will **speak** (Isa. 32:3-4)! Thus, they will *rejoice, sing, and declare* the wonderful works of God worldwide as they make the pilgrimage back home (“*with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth*” – Isa. 48:20-22)! For, the Jews will know personally what all the world will come to realize visibly, that the CONSUMMATION befell the world “**for the wickedness of them that dwell therein**” (Ps. 107:34).

### The CONSUMMATION

“*Let them exalt Him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.* He turneth **rivers** into a **wilderness**, and the **watersprings** into **dry ground**; A **fruitful land** into **barrenness**, for the **wickedness of them that dwell therein**...Again, they are **minished** and brought **low** through **oppression, affliction, and sorrow**. He poureth **contempt** upon **princes**, and causeth them to **wander** in the **wilderness**, where there is **no way**...**The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.** *Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.*” – Ps. 107:32-34, 39-40, 42-43

### The RESTORATION

“*Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders*...He turneth the **wilderness**



into a **standing water**, and **dry ground** into **watersprings**. And there he maketh the **hungry** to dwell, that they may prepare a **city for habitation**; And **sow the fields**, and **plant vineyards**, which may yield **fruits** of increase. He **blesseth** them also, so that they are **multiplied greatly**; and suffereth not their **cattle** to **decrease**... Yet setteth he the **poor** on **high** from **affliction**, and maketh him **families** like a **flock**. **The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.** *Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.*” – Ps. 107:32, 35-38, 41-43

Both the CONSUMMATION & the RESTORATION are morally motivated acts of divine justice to put a **difference** between the *righteous* and the *wicked* (Mal. 3:17-4:3). Understandably so, seeing that there were no *righteous* men the LORD took away **peace** from the earth (Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-13, 57:18-21). Likewise, but on the contrary, the LORD will wondrously accomplish the RESTORATION amidst the REGATHERING as *wicked* men turn to *righteousness* (Isa. 55:3-7)! Thus, in becoming truly CONVERTED, and therein being *righteous* by the grace of God, the Jews will supernaturally experience a reversal: a **dead, dying, and consumed** world bursts into **LIFE** at the presence of sojourning Jews as a testament to the *righteousness* of God who created all things to be inhabited (Isa. 51:16, 45:18)! It was written, **“The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and iniquity shall stop her mouth”** (Ps. 107:42)! Therefore, at the command of the Creator (who alone has power), the *heavens* shall *drop down*, the *skies* will *pour*, the *earth* will *open*, and *life* will *spring up* before the righteous (Isa. 45:8)! And, at the seeing of it, **“iniquity shall stop her mouth”** (Ps. 107:42) because all men will come to **“know”** that **“from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside [the LORD]”**, and that He alone *forms* **“light”**, *creates* **“darkness”**, *makes* **“peace”**, and *creates* **“evil”** – authoring both the CONSUMMATION & the RESTORATION before the eyes of all mankind (Isa. 45:6-7)!

**“That they may know** from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is **none beside Me**. I am the LORD, and **there is none else**. I *form* the **light**, and *create* **darkness**: I *make* **peace**, and *create* **evil**: I the LORD do all these things. Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down **righteousness**: **let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together**; I the LORD have **created** it. Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth? Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me. *I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.*” – Isa. 45:6-12

*“For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with **peace**: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.”* – Isa. 55:10-13 [**Peace**: Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-13, 57:13-21]

In the experience, the jubilant tongues of newly converted Jews will say, **“in the LORD have I righteousness and strength”** (Isa. 45:24), while bystanding creation round about gives an applause of celebration to *the Lion of the Tribe of Judah* (Rev. 5:5), and while flying immortals overhead will say to Christ, **“Thou art worthy... for Thou hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God **kings and priests**: and we shall reign on the earth”** (Rev. 5:9-10)! To the astonishment of the heathen, God gives **strength** to the *weary* Jews amidst the *fainting* strength of all mankind; and, as He enlivens the *Jews* (and all creation with *them*!) along the treacherous journey of otherwise certain death (Isa. 40:27-31), they’ll say, **“The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God”** (Jer. 51:10)!

**“Therefore My people shall know My Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak:**

**behold, it is I.** How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that *bringeth Good Tidings*, that *publisheth peace*; that *bringeth Good Tidings of good*, that *publisheth salvation*; that saith unto Zion, THY GOD REIGNETH! Thy watchmen shall *lift up the voice*; with the *voice* together shall they *sing*; for they shall see eye to eye, *when the LORD shall bring again Zion.*” – Isa. 52:6-8 [**Peace:** Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-13, 57:13-21]

Shunning former temptations (Isa. 40:27, 49:14), the Jews will become responsible followers of THE VOICE OF THE LORD that CALLS them in the remaining 45 Days (“...therefore they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak: **behold it is I.**” – Isa. 52:6). In *hearing* and *seeing* how it’s ROAR destroyed the world in the past 30 Days (Isa. 30:30-31, 42:13-15), bethinking themselves, the Jews will entrust their **life & security** to God in obeying THE VOICE OF THE LORD as it directs their footsteps into the realms of otherwise certain **death** (Isa. 43:6-8, 44:25-28, 52:6). They will jubilantly declare their CONVERSION and vindicate the **righteousness** of God in the totality of what has taken place; now, more than ever, longing to declare His **works** in Zion upon their RESTORATION to the City of Jerusalem (Jer. 51:10, Isa. 52:6-8, Isa. 12:4)! Upon arriving there, believe it or not, the rising light of Jewish Restoration will increase in brightness and, in turn, orchestrate a worldwide celebration among all peoples and nations!

---

### Light to the Gentiles | The Law & God’s Witnesses

---

In the progressive & climactic conversion of the Jews, the dark night of universal sorrow will be awakened by the dawning joy of a new day.

---

All **nations**, like the forest of **Lebanon**, and all the **beasts** of the field thereof worldwide, are altogether insufficient for a **burnt offering** and, therefore, the people of earth are utterly incapable of attaining divine appeasement in and of themselves (Isa. 40:15-17). The national and regional opposition against the Kingdom of God in Babylon’s World, with all the **princes** and **judges** thereof, will be reduced to **vanity** and **nothingness** at the fiery **blow** of the CONSUMMATION (Isa. 40:6-8, 23-24). Demonstrably, *the Consuming Fire* leaves no survivors except those who bow in submission (Ps. 2:10-12; Heb. 12:28-29). Vindictively, in an unparalleled divine assertion of national and worldwide dominion – in the accomplishing of a worldwide *consumption* in which “*all flesh shall see it together*” (Isa. 40:5) – the LORD punctuates His rule over mankind (Rev. 11:15-18, 15:3-4). Essentially, the LORD beckons the gaze of all men upward, saying, “*To whom then will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal?*” (Isa. 40:25). Save those who confess JESUS AS LORD, none will dare to give an answer when all is *said and done!* Oh, sinner, shudder at the thought of being unprepared to face the dread Sovereign of the New World (Isa. 8:13, Rev. 1:7)!

“I have *sworn* by Myself, **the word is gone out of My mouth in righteousness, and shall not return**, THAT UNTO ME EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR.” – Isa. 45:23

What all men have *heard* about with their ears – specifically in that **the LORD has come near to plead** with all nations (“*Hast thou not known? Hast thou not heard...*” – Isa. 40:28) – they’ll *see* it with their *eyes* and marvel at the divine exactitude of all things **foretold** (Isa. 40:21, 41:4, 22-24, 26-29, 42:9, 43:9-13, 44:7-8, 26, 45:4-6, 19, 21, 46:9-11, 48:3-7, 14-16, 66:2, 65:12, 66:4)! Unsurprisingly, in *seeing* it, the inhabitants of the world will confessedly believe it! Even the mouths of unconverted disbelievers will confess the undeniable in the conclusive moments of **verbal combat** leading up to Day 1,335.

“Let all the nations be **gathered together**, and let the people be **assembled**: *who* among them can **declare** this, and **shew us** former things? let them bring forth their *witnesses*, that they may be **justified**: or let them *hear*, and *say*, IT IS TRUTH.” – Isa. 43:9 [Isa. 42:8-9]

Were not the same forcible methods put to good use in the 1<sup>st</sup> Advent (Jn. 4:48, 5:36, 10:25, 32, 38, 14:11)? Therefore, I ask, should we expect anything less in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent? Much more, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ, so grand a *sight* is portrayed



before mankind that, in *beholding* it, all men will “*fear*” – and, in *fearing*, all men will “*rejoice with trembling*” as they “*glorify*” the King who rules in Zion (Ps. 2:11), even as “*all nations shall come and worship before [the Messiah]*” (Rev. 15:4)! Why? Because a **Light to the Gentiles** illuminates all from sea to shining sea, according to the promise, “*For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the Glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea*” (Hab. 2:14, Isa. 11:9, Num. 14:21). How? Specifically speaking, through divine **judgment** a darkened world will be effectively awakened in the bright lights of illumination. For, did not the voice of reason rightly affirm,

“...for when Thy **judgments** are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will *learn righteousness*. Let **favour** be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not *learn righteousness*: in the land of uprightness will he *deal unjustly*, and will not *behold the Majesty of the LORD*.” – Isa. 26:9-10

This is a hard truth to the twisted minds of depraved sinners (Prov. 14:6). How, except through **judgment**, will the happy sleepers of a nightmare regime wakeup to the frightening reality? Surely, these lovers of darkness will despise the harsh white lights of worldwide illumination (John 3:19-21), at least at first (Isa. 60:1-3). Yet, in the awakening – through **judgment** – the displeased survivors of Babylon’s World will *weep and wail with strong crying and personal agony*, the likes of which the world has never seen (Rev. 1:7). Then, with some time passing, men will learn *patience* under the sway of the majestic scepter – “**a Rod of Iron**” (Ps. 2:9, Rev. 2:27, 12:5, 19:15) – in the firm grip of the right hand of their new Ruler.

“...for Thy **judgments** are made manifest.” – Rev. 15:4

“Behold, My Servant...He shall bring forth **judgment** to the *Gentiles*.” – Isa. 42:1

“He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till He have set **judgment** in the *earth*: the *isles* shall wait for His **Law**.” – Isa. 42:4

“I the LORD have called Thee in righteousness, and will...give Thee for a **Covenant** of the people, for a **Light of the Gentiles**,” – Isa. 42:6

The rule of God in Christ will be luminously manifest to all in **judgment** (“*See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh...*” – Heb. 12:25); yet, not just in the CONSUMMATION, merely, because amidst the CONSUMMATION the LORD performs a CONSECRATION (Zech. 13:8-9) that is for a RESTORATION (Jer. 30:1-31:40). Thus, let the reader understand, every divine act accomplished during the remaining 75 Days is a **judgment**. For, **divine justice** is unsatisfied at the CONSUMMATION of *Babylon* without the RESTORATION of *Zion*. Even so, at the CONSUMMATION of **evil** there must be a RESTORATION of **good**. Being interpreted (with the *Namesake* of God as priority), the finger of divine election points to the *Jews* (Rom. 9:21-24) as vessels of consecration amidst the fiery furnace of the CONSUMMATION.

“For My *Name's sake* will I defer Mine anger, and for My *praise* will I refrain for thee [*the Jews*], that I cut thee not off. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. For Mine *own sake*, even for Mine *own sake*, will I do it: for how should My *Name* be polluted? and I will not give My *glory* unto another. Hearken unto Me, O Jacob and Israel, My called; I am He; I am the first, I also am the last.” – Isa. 48:9-12 (Isa. 43:22-28) [Rom. 11:29, Zech. 13:8-9, Isa. 43:25, Ezek. 20:9, 14, 22, 44]

Thus, on behalf of God’s CALL to Abraham (“*Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth...*” – Isa. 41:9) the LORD is CALLING the Jews (Rom. 11:29). Unstoppably so, God is CALLING the Jews even while they are scattered to **the ends of the earth** as of Day 1,290 (Isa. 48:12)! In the REGATHERING, which is for the RESTORATION, the LORD will show the Jews the effectualness of this ancient CALLING; and, in showing the Jews the veracity of the ancient word (Isa. 41:20), the Gentiles will behold **the Light of the World** (Isa. 41:1, 5, 22-23, 26)! How? The totality of these **judgments** – the CONSUMMATION, REGATHERING, & RESTORATION! – are the acts of the Messiah in fulfillment of ancient prophecy foretelling how “*He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles*” (Isa. 42:1-4). Thus, the *beholding* of these **judgments** is (Isa. 42:6-21), in other words, the *beholding* of the “**Light of the Gentiles**” (Isa. 42:6).

“Hearken unto Me, *My people*; and give ear unto Me, O *My nation*: for a **Law** shall **proceed** from Me, and I will make My **judgment** to **rest** for a **light** of *the people*. My **righteousness** is **near**; My **salvation** is **gone forth**, and Mine **arms** shall **judge** the people; *the isles* shall **wait** upon Me, and on mine **Arm** shall *they* **trust**.” – Isa. 51:4-5

Explicitly stated, in the enforcement of God’s **judgment** the people will see **light**. Literally, the **judgment** *is* the **light**! A worldwide awakening so abrupt and pervasive that “**every man**” on earth will cast away his idols on this glorious day of **light** (Isa. 2:18, 20, 21:9, 31:6-7, 42:17)! For, the “*Righteous Man from the East*” in the ancient time (Isa. 41:1-7, 46:11), *Cyrus* (Isa. 44:24-45:17), whose typological messianic calling staggered the world of old (Isa. 41:5, 44:28, 45:5-6, 13-15, 46:9-11), has been eclipsed by “*One from the North*” (Isa. 41:25-42:21), *Jesus of Nazareth* (Isa. 41:27, 42:1-7, 50:4-9, 52:13-15, 53:1-12, 59:16-21), whose messianic glory far outshines the worldwide impact of how *Cyrus* overcame Babylon, liberated the Jews, and decreed their REGATHERING & RESTORATION from dispersion. Thus, in *beholding* Christ liberate the Jews from Babylon through **judgment** via the CONSUMMATION (Isa. 42:7, 13-15), the *onlooking* Gentiles are made to behold the dawning “**light**” of a “**new**” day (Isa. 42:6-7, 10, Ps. 19:5) to wit the praises of a “**new song**” shall be sung “**from the end of the earth**” (Isa. 42:10)!

“Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew *the former things*, what they be, that we may consider them, and know *the latter end of them*; or declare us *things for to come*. Shew the *things that are to come hereafter*, **that we may know that ye are gods**: yea, *do good*, or *do evil*, **that we may be dismayed, and behold it together**. BEHOLD, ye are of **nothing**, and your work of **nought**: an abomination is he that chooseth you.” – Isa. 41:22-24

“And the LORD shall be KING OVER ALL THE EARTH: in that day shall there **one** LORD, and His Name **one**.” – Zech. 14:9

“I AM THE LORD, and **there is none else, there is no God beside me**: I girded thee [*Cyrus*], though thou hast not known me: **That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else**. I *form* the **light**, and *create* **darkness**: I *make* **peace**, and *create* **evil**: I THE LORD DO ALL THESE THINGS. **Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I THE LORD HAVE CREATED IT.**” – Isa. 45:5-8 [**Peace**: Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-13, 57:13-21]

Apparently, *Jesus* shouldered the prophetic burden committed to *Cyrus* who, by reason of his manhood, fell short of the prophetic call (Isa. 41:28, 50:2, 59:16, 63:5). *Jesus* is the *prudent* Servant of Jehovah (Isa. 52:13-15) who, **by reason of His Manhood** (Isa. 41:28, 50:2, 53:1-12, 59:16, 63:5), set in motion a reversal of the Adamic Fall (Isa. 2:2-4, 4:1-6, 11:1-9, 1 Cor. 15:21-22, 45, Rev. 5:1-14). By overcoming the onset of condemnation from its genesis (Rom. 5:12-7:6, Heb. 2:5-18), *Jesus* is championing an **Adamic Restoration** that includes both *Jews* and *Gentiles*. Through the power of an endless life of Manhood in glory and, therein, by an ongoing ministry in the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Advents of Christ (the *incarnation, crucifixion, resurrection, ascension, enthronement, & 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming* of Christ!), *Jesus* has engaged and is shouldering the prophetic words originally intended for *Cyrus* and all other lost causes of short-coming individuals throughout history (*The Wherewithal to Fulfill Divine Foretelling*).

### *Jews Experiencing Progressive Repentance unto Conversion*

None can bear **witness** to this truth, except the Jews. Who else but they could know the historicity of these lost roles of Jewish History, or appreciate **the sudden appearance** of one Man, *the Lion of the Tribe of Judah*, who successfully assumes the offices of all in the vacuum of pastime failures (Rev. 5:1-14)? Therefore, statedly, the *Jews* are God’s **witnesses**.

“Let all the *nations* be **gathered together**, and let the *people* be **assembled**: WHO AMONG THEM CAN DECLARE THIS, AND SHEW US FORMER THINGS? let them bring forth their **witnesses**, that they may be **justified**: or let them *hear*, and *say*, **It is truth**. Ye are my **witnesses**, saith the LORD, and My servant whom I have chosen: **that ye may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: before Me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after Me. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside Me there is no Saviour**. I HAVE DECLARED, AND HAVE SAVED, AND I

HAVE SHEWED, WHEN THERE WAS NO STRANGE GOD AMONG YOU: therefore ye are my **witnesses**, saith the LORD, that I am God.” – Isa. 43:9-12

Evidently, as the Jewish Scriptures bare **witness** (“*Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and the last; I am He*” - Isa. 41:4), *Jesus* lives to impeccably perform **the divine fulfillments** of a foretold human redemption. Starting **the argument**, and finishing it, the LORD proves who is the first and the last (Isa. 41:4, 44:6, 48:12). In other words, what was said at *first* will be done at *last*. To the shock and astonishment of the world, the totality of what Isaiah beheld in Isaiah 24-66 is fulfilled, and not merely what was foretold concerning *Cyrus* and other *historical entities*. The voices of Jews will tell the story with the world as audience. Not for want of foretelling declarations (Isa. 48:1-7), but for want of understanding prophecy, mankind was mostly ignorant of what is to come (Isa. 29:9-14, Jer. 8:5-9). Therefore, the *Jews*, to whom God committed the *Law* (Rom. 9:4-5), will be astonished at their own **blindness** in reading the *Law* throughout the ages (Isa. 42:18-20); yet, in being the most acquainted with prophecy (Rom. 9:4-5), and at last being converted, they will be **witnesses** to what God foretold of old (Isa. 43:9-12, 48:1-7).

“...*Israelites*, to whom pertaineth the **adoption**, and the **glory**, and the **Covenants**, and the giving of the **Law**, and the **service of God**, and the **promises**; Whose are the *fathers*, and of *whom* as concerning *the flesh* **Christ** came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.” – Rom. 9:4-5

“*The LORD is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; He will magnify the Law, and make it honourable.*” – Isa. 42:21

In saving the Jews, the LORD is intent upon making the Law **honourable** in the sight of all mankind (Isa. 42:21). In undoing the *old* in the performance of the *new* in the sight of all (Isa. 40:5, 49:6, 52:10, 66:16, 23), or, in foretelling & accomplishing the **evil** and the **good** (Isa. 41:22-24, 45:7), or, in *raising up* **Babylon** (for **the Great Tribulation**) and casting her down (in the CONSUMMATION), and, in *casting down* the Jews (in **the Great Tribulation**) and *raising* them up (in the REGATHERING & RESTORATION), the LORD will be known as “THE GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH” (Isa. 54:5). The LORD knows exactly how to win the heart of all wayward and despondent Jews worldwide. That’s exactly why Jehovah brought upon the Jews the likes of Babylon in the first place. Thus, in the Great Tribulation (Isa. 46:9-11), the Jewish idolaters of Babylon’s World will lose faith in idolatry for sheer bewilderment at their experience of utter abandonment. The Jews, who were the happy hopefuls to be *Queen of Babylon*, who practiced *great harlotry with the Beast* as he coveted a throne setup in Jerusalem (Rev. 16:10-11, 17:1-7, 18), were thrust from their place of “*peace*” and “*safety*” into “**great tribulation**” (1 Thess. 5:3, Dan. 12:1, Matt. 24:21).

Being thus humbled in the Great Tribulation (Micah 7:7-10, 15-20), it was just the beginning. For, the small quantity of Jews who *repented* and were *converted* to Christ during the Great Tribulation via **the ministry of the Two Witnesses & the Gentile Church** were, along with all other Christians, raptured at the sounding of the **7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet**. Thus, at around Day 1,263, all remaining Jews were not only unconverted but **the vast majority** of them were hardened, impenitent, and far from the Kingdom. This, of course, was foreknown by God, therefore He scheduled their *repentance* and *conversion* during the following **75 Days of Great & Terrible Glory** from Day 1,260 to Day 1,335. The overwhelming impenitence of the Jews does not nullify **the ministry of the Gentile Church or the Two Witnesses** (Rom. 9:6-8), who were no doubt raised up as witnesses to the Jews (Rom. 11:30-32). Rather, this sets the stage for a never-before-seen **verbal argument** on the World Stage instigated by God in the final 75 Days of the earth’s existence as we know it. Why? Because a primary objective of *the Two Witnesses & the Gentile Church* was to unmask the true face of Babylon and forewarn both Jews & Gentiles of her coming demise at the end of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel.

*“Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being His counsellor hath taught Him? With whom took He counsel, and who instructed Him, and taught Him in the path of judgment, and taught Him knowledge, and shewed to Him the way of understanding?”* – Isa. 40:13-14 [Rom. 11:33-36]

Unsurprisingly, this was God’s plan all along. Therefore, after the rapturous blast of the **7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet**, *perhaps* some Jews

will begin repenting; and, they will do so by recollecting the testimony of *the Two Witnesses* (Rev. 11:1-19, Isa. 44:26). For, there will be ample time for recollection and sober reflection during **the Outpouring of the Vials** prior to **the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War**. However, *certainly*, upon the **7<sup>th</sup> Vial** (the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War), the Jews residing in Jerusalem at **the treading of the Winepress** will be the *first* of the Hebrews to begin repenting before their estranged Messiah (Zechariah 12:8-14, 14:1-3). Then, just before **the Battle turns worldwide** (namely, upon the hearing of the **proclamations & pleas of divine argumentation**), it is safe to say that *some* or *most* of the dispersed Hebrews will *begin* repenting (Isa. 25:9, 26:7-11, 33:2), and perhaps even a minority of Jews will *completely* repent unto conversion. Nevertheless, according to Holy Scripture (which **pinpoints the actual scenario** of mass Jewish Conversion), it is important to understand that the majority of penitent Jews are having *infantile* repentances at this point, which means that their repentances must grow to **the point of actual conversion**; but, this much is sure: in *beginning* to repent, and **travailing** therein (Isa. 26:16-19, 66:1-2, Jer. 30:5-7, 31:18), they posture themselves to **desire, remember, and wait** upon the God of Israel.

“...Lo, this is our God; we have **waited** for Him, and He will save us:” – Isa. 25:9

“Yea, in the way of Thy **judgments**, O LORD, have we **waited** for Thee; the **desire** of our soul is to Thy Name, and to the **remembrance** of Thee.” – Isa. 26:7-11 [Isa. 63:7-64:5]

“O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have **waited** for Thee: be Thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.” – Isa. 33:2

In the early days of the appointed 75 (Dan. 12:11-12), perhaps the *minority* of **completely penitent** (and freshly converted) Jews are affecting the *majority* of **incompletely penitent** Jews. Therefore, those who are embracing the divine judgment at hand while justifying God in it (Micah 7:7-20, Isa. 50:10-51:11), even before it comes to full fruition (Isa. 63:7-64:5), are strongly affecting their Jewish Peers insomuch that they, though *incompletely*, have like sentiments. Thus, the repentant Jews will endeavor to **wait** it out by **hiding** themselves from the dangerous *consumption* of divine wrath (Isa. 26:20-21). Hardly surviving, they will live for **majestically purposeful reasons of moral protocol**! Meanwhile, on the contrary, other Jews will remain **stubbornly impenitent** to their own demise. Why? Because, in reality, a legitimate annihilation of the Jews was underway (Isa. 1:21-31, 4:3-4, 48:8-12, 65:1-16, Ezek. 3:17-21, 18:19-32, 33:1-20)! Due warning of the need to endure was given, in the words,

“Blessed is he that **waiteth**, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.” – Dan. 12:12

“...Blessed is he that **watcheth**, and **keepeth his garments**, lest he walk **naked**, and they see his **shame**.” – Rev. 16:15

Later in the exercise, in the aftermath of Day 1,290, the **completely repentant** *minority* will be joined by all living Hebrew survivors, specifically because all stubbornly impenitent Hebrews theretofore will have *died off* or been *burned up* in the fiery CONSUMMATION (Zech. 13:8-9). For their refusal to repent and **wait** upon God (Dan. 12:12, Rev. 16:15), *two thirds* of all Jews will die (Zech. 13:8-9, Ezek. 39:6-7). All **repentings** heretofore, however *infantile*, will be brought to *maturity* upon liberation (Ezek. 34:22-31, 39:17-29). Thus, in the **Treacherous Journey**, during a shocking reversal of things, all living Jews will “**wait upon the LORD**” (Isa. 40:31) by turning from **wickedness** to **righteousness** (Isa. 55:1-7, 59:16-60:3) to the astonishment of the Gentiles insomuch that many scores of them will join the Jews in CONVERSION to the Messiah (Isa. 55:5, 44:5, 4:1, 65:1-16; The Doctrine of the Good Figs & Evil Figs: Jer. 24:1-10, Jer. 29:1-32, Ezek. 1:2-3:21; Jerusalem is Deceived & Doomed to Annihilation: Ezek. 3:22-7:27, Ezek. 8:1-11:25, Ezek. 12:1-16, Ezek. 12:17-13:23, Ezek. 18:1-32, Ezek. 20:1-21:32). In this climactic moment of **judgment** via a sudden and supernatural RESTORATION during the REGATHERING in the aftermath of the CONSUMMATION (Isa. 51:4-11), the world is made to behold the moral justice of God in the giving of **peace** to the **righteous** and the withholding it from the **wicked** (Isa. 48:20-22, 55:12-12, 57:13-21). Marvelously, if you can believe it, this is just the beginning. This new birth of the Jews is a **dawning light** that will continue to rise in brightness and glory captivating the world for a thousand years!

“Therefore My people shall know My Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak:

behold, it is I. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth **Good Tidings**, that publisheth **peace**; that bringeth **Good Tidings** of good, that **publisheth salvation**; that saith unto Zion, **Thy God reigneth!** Thy *watchmen* shall lift up the *voice*; with the voice together shall they *sing*: for they shall see eye to eye, *when the LORD shall bring again Zion*. Break forth into **joy**, **sing** together, ye **waste** places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath **comforted** his people, he hath **redeemed** Jerusalem. The LORD hath made bare His Holy Arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the **salvation of our God**. *Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rereward.*” – Isa. 52:6-12

The expressed means by which Christ does become “a **Light to the Gentiles**” (Isa. 49:6; 51:4-11) is in becoming the **Savior** of the Jews (“*to bring Jacob again to [God]*” – Isa. 49:5, “*to raise up the tribes of Jacob*” – Isa. 49:6, “*to restore the preserved of Israel*” – Isa. 49:6). God is in hot pursuit of the *Jews* (“*the lawful captive*” – Isa. 49:24, “*the captive exile*” – Isa. 51:14, “*captive daughter*” – Isa. 52:2), and what He does to LIBERATE, REGATHER, and RESTORE them will *illuminate* the world with **light**! In beholding the stunning accuracy of divine foretelling, the Jews are rendered unable to **blaspheme** (Isa. 48:1-11); and, in being effectually converted through this critically important divine witness, the Jews are compelled to **sing** and jubilantly **declare** the foretold story “**even to the end of the earth**” (Isa. 48:20-22)! When the Jews prepared their heart to **wait** upon the LORD for the performance of His word against all odds, none were disappointed.

“Therefore the **redeemed** of the LORD shall **return**, and **come** with *singing* unto Zion; and everlasting *joy* shall be upon their head: they shall obtain *gladness* and *joy*; and *sorrow* and *mourning* shall *flee away*.” – Isa. 51:11

“...and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that **wait** for Me.” – Isa. 49:23

In other words, the *Gentiles* will be CONVERTED because the *Jews* are CONVERTED. Literally, in watching the *Jews* get CONVERTED and **glorified** (Isa. 46:13, 55:5, 60:2, 9, 21, 61:3), mass quantities of the *Gentiles* will get CONVERTED (Isa. 60:5). The Gentiles will be so aware of *what* is happening and *why* it is happening (“...*all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob*” – Isa. 49:26), they will physically help bring the Jews back to God by *carrying* their *sons* and *daughters* in their *arms* and on their *shoulders* (Isa. 49:22-23). In seeing the **light** and comprehending the **call**, a great flurry of men will scramble to help the Jews worldwide, all as a result of the shocking things that Christ will *say* and *do* in REGATHERING the Jews to Jerusalem (Isa. 11:10-12, 52:11-12, 57:13-14, 62:10).

“And in that day there shall be a **root of Jesse** [Christ], which shall stand for an **ensign** of the people; to it shall the **Gentiles seek**: and His **rest shall be glorious**. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time to **recover** the *remnant of His people*, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an **ensign** for the nations, and shall **assemble the outcasts of Israel**, and **gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth**.” – Isa. 11:10-12

“**Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence**, *touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD*. For ye shall not **go** out with *haste*, nor **go** by *flight*: for the LORD will **go before you**; and the God of Israel will **be** your *rereward*.” – Isa. 52:11-12

“...he that putteth his **trust** in Me shall *possess the land*, and shall *inherit My holy Mountain*; And shall say, **Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of My people**.” – Isa. 57:13-14

“**Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up THE HIGHWAY; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people**.” – Isa. 62:10

The “**ensign**” of the Messiah is simply irresistible (Isa. 11:10-12). Therefore, the Messianic **call** for a REGATHERING (Isa.



52:11-12, 57:13-14, 62:10) becomes a concerted effort among the heathen. Literally, necessity is upon them. The Jews are the only source of **life & strength** (Rom. 11:15). For the “**gross darkness**” that is upon the heathen, and for the “**glory**” of “**light**” and “**brightness**” that is shining upon the *Jews* and “**seen**” by the *Gentiles* (Isa. 60:1-3), the nations of the world will rush to employ themselves in **service** to the Jews (“*For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.*” – Isa. 60:12). The badmouth and obstinate peoples of Babylon’s World will come **bowing** and **bending** to the Jews (Isa. 49:23, 60:14). In the Captivity, the Jews will have suffered great loss (Zech. 13:8-9); in “*removing to and fro*” they will have become largely “**desolate**” of children (Isa. 49:21). Yet, in the *conversion* of the Gentiles during the REGATHERING the Jewish Family will be unexpectedly enlarged (Isa. 49:14-26).

“Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, **I will lift up mine hand** to the Gentiles, and **set up my standard** to the people: *and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.*” – Isa. 49:22

In response to the clarion call of Christ, the Gentiles will come. In beholding the thronging masses which flow together unto the Jews – insomuch that “*the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto [them]*” (Isa. 60:5, 11:10, 51:5) – the Jews will marvel, saying, “*Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? And who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?*” (Isa. 49:21). At the mass conversion of *Gentiles* worldwide (Isa. 65:1) in the aftermath of losing many *Jews* (Zech. 13:8-9, Isa. 65:2-12), it will suddenly become apparent that the *Gentiles* are come to fill the room of the fallen *Jews* (Rom. 11:19); thus, in accordance to what was written, “*a nation that was not called by [God’s] name*” (Isa. 65:1) is suddenly an inheritor of the “**name**” of the God of Israel (Isa. 65:15-16). In the ripple effect of resounding glory and fame worldwide, even among those of distant parts or islands which have not seen what others have seen (Isa. 66:18-19), the submissive yet unconvertng Gentiles (hoping for futher divine appeasement) will hastily bring all converting Gentiles as an “*offering*” to the LORD (Isa. 66:20-21).

“And he said, It is a *light* thing that thou shouldest be My Servant to **RAISE UP the tribes of Jacob**, and to **RESTORE the preserved of Israel**: I will *also* give thee for a **Light to the Gentiles**, that thou mayest be **My Salvation unto the end of the earth.**” – Isa. 49:6 [Acts 13:47]

“Even unto *them* will I give in Mine **House** and within My **walls** a place and a **name better than of sons and of daughters**: I will give them an **everlasting name**, that shall not be cut off. Also *the sons of the stranger*, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, *to be his servants*, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; *Even them* will I bring to My holy Mountain, and make *them* joyful in My **House of Prayer**: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; **for Mine House shall be called an House of Prayer for all People**. The Lord GOD which *gathereth* the **outcasts** of Israel saith, Yet will I *gather others* to him, beside **those** that are *gathered* unto him.” – Isa. 56:5-8

What shall become of these *converting* Gentiles among this mighty entourage that ushers the Jews back to Jerusalem? In this extraordinary time of divine pleading, namely in that *the God of the Universe* **has come near** to all nations (Isa. 56:1), the formerly hopeless **eunuchs & strangers** will inherit “*a name better than of sons and of daughters*” in *converting* to Christ (Isa. 55:5). In other words, the *converting* Gentiles will become virtually indistinguishable from the Jews. “*Even them*” (Isa. 56:7), the Spirit of Prophecy signifies! Statedly, according to Isaiah 49:6, it *belittles* the Person of Christ that only the *Jews* would be **saved** in the REGATHERING and RESTORATION of the dispersed Israelites; then, what is herein performed might be called a **Light to the Jews** rather than a “**Light to the Gentiles**” (Isa. 49:6).

On the contrary, we’re told that Christ will **save** a mighty company of *converting* Gentiles worldwide in the **salvific** acts performed on behalf of the Jews when He will “**RAISE UP the tribes of Jacob**” and “**RESTORE the preserved of Israel**” (Isa. 49:6). Thus, in *raising up & restoring* the Jews, and

Explicitly, Isaiah 56:7 speaks of the diversity of nationalities attending and praying *within* the **Temple** of the Millennial Reign –



most notably in their CONVERSION during the *Treacherous Journey*, “salvation” will be extended “unto the end of the earth” and herein, definitively, Jesus will become a “**Light to the Gentiles**” (Isa. 49:6). Therefore, according to Isaiah 56:5-8, the LORD’s expressed intention in bringing Gentile **strangers** to Jerusalem is that they would stand *within* and *pray* unto the God of Israel as **Priests & Ministers** (Isa. 61:6, 66:21) in the soon-to-be built **Temple** of the Millennial Reign. The Lord’s desired haven

resorting thereto – rather than the attendees thereof praying *for* all nations within the House. Though, surely, the latter will be happening, it is not the explicit emphasis of the prophecy.

for these **strange** inheritors of a new **name** is, statedly, “in **Mine House** and within **My walls**” (Isa. 56:5), for the expressed purpose that, “**Mine House** shall be called an **House of Prayer for all People**” (Isa. 56:7, Mk. 11:17). This famed accomplishment will be *known* by all nations insomuch that they will *call* the Temple a “**House of Prayer for all People**”, when before it was known to be a **House of Prayer for the Jews**. In *referencing* it, thus shall they *speak* of it; in *identifying* it, thus shall they *call* it, not the House of Prayer for the Jews to attend, only, but for all People!

### *Break Forth into Singing*

The more the world illuminates with **light** – increasingly with the **conversion** of the dispersed *Jewish Pilgrims* – the creation directly about *them* will **rejoice** in “*the glorious liberty of the Children of God*” (Rom. 8:21). For, remember, at the *Fall of Mankind* creation was **cursed** (Gen. 3:17, 5:29). Moreover, at the *opening of the Bottomless Pit*, marking the birth of *Spiritual Babylon*, fallen humanity’s brazen estate of animalistic immorality was at its worst resulting in far greater **curses**, all of which culminated in the CONSUMMATION (Rev. 8:13, 12:12; Zech. 5:3, 11, Isa. 24:5-6, 43:28, Mal. 4:1). Thus, at the *Fall of Mankind* the **liveliness of creation** was significantly reduced via a universal **curse**; and, at the *Fall of Babylon* the **life of creation** was *consumed* by fire in an almost universal **death** (Isa. 24:5-6); so that, finally, in the salvation of *the Jews*, the LORD would be the more glorified in bringing a **dead** ecosystem to **life** again (Rom. 11:15)! Truly, this is a cause of **song** & **rejoicing** with joy unspeakable and full of glory!

“**Sing** unto the LORD a *new song*, and His **praise** from the end of the earth, *ye* that go down to the *sea*, and *all* that is therein; the *isles*, and the *inhabitants* thereof. Let the *wilderness* and the *cities* thereof lift up their **voice**, the *villages* that Kedar doth inhabit: let the *inhabitants* of the *rock* **sing**, let *them* **shout** from the **top of the mountains**. Let *them* give **glory** unto the LORD, and **declare** His **praise** in the *islands*.” – Isa. 42:10-12

No location will be exempt from the sounds of *new songs*! Interruptively, the eruption of happiness will deter the sorrow of *weepers* who mourn the loss of the CONSUMMATION. For, while the world is restless and weary in a seeming untamable chaos of destruction, the newly converted dispersed voyagers will be conduits of **life-giving** transformation in every location they travel. If not instantaneously, then eventually, *all* peoples of *all* places will be forced to react at the *sights* and *sounds* of this **new thing** (Isa. 42:9, 43:19, 48:6, Jer. 31:22): the sailors of the *sea*, the inhabitants of the *islands*, the voyagers of the *wilderness*, the lodgers in rocky *caves* or on *mountain tops*, or the residents of landmark *cities* & *villages* along the journey, no one can resist the urge to “**sing**”, “**praise**”, or “**shout**” at the happy occasion unfolding before their eyes (Isa. 42:10-12)! For, indeed, what has befallen the Jews does benefit *all*! Literally, as if creation itself is consciously rejoicing at the arrival of wayfaring Jews,

“**Sing**, O *ye heavens*; for the LORD hath done it: **shout**, *ye lower parts of the earth*: break forth into **singing**, *ye mountains*, O *forest*, and every *tree* therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.” – Isa. 44:23

“**Sing**, O *heavens*; and be **joyful**, O *earth*; and break forth into **singing**, O *mountains*: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.” – Isa. 49:13

“Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the *earth*, and My right hand hath spanned the *heavens*: **when I call unto them, they stand up together**.” – Isa. 48:13

When the Creator speaks, creation responds (Ps. 33:5-9)! After all, at its genesis, the LORD spoke the world into existence (Genesis 1-3)! Even so, demonstrably, as depicted in Isaiah 44:23 & 49:13, the LORD is verbally **calling** unto creation to arise from the dead and applaud the **redemption** of Israel! Herein, the LORD is utilizing the power by which He created the world for the making of a **new creation** (Isa. 41:20, 45:8, 48:7). Observably, every aspect of the **wasted** scenery responds in a **standing ovation** (Isa. 55:12-13)! The *heavens* above, the *earth* below, the *mountains* about, and the *forests* abroad “**stand up together**” at the “**call**” of Christ (Isa. 44:23, 49:13, 48:13)! Evidently, the powers of **resurrection** do shine like **light round about** & *upon* the voyaging Jews (Isa. 35:1-2); for, “*what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?*” (Rom. 11:15). In the natural, the **darkest night** is right before the *dawn* of **light**! Yet, in this unnatural occasion, the **deadest** landscape will suddenly explode into **life** to *celebrate* the joyous and long-awaited moment arriving in the region (Rom. 8:19-23)!

“For [*the Jews*] shall go out with **joy**, and be led forth with **peace**: the *mountains* and the *hills* shall break forth before you into **singing**, and all the *trees* of the *field* shall **clap their hands**. Instead of the *thorn* shall come up the *fir tree*, and instead of the *brier* shall come up the *myrtle tree*: **and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.**” – Isa. 55:12-13 [Isa. 44:18-19]

This is a new kind of singing! Not that which resounded in the **fires** of CONSUMMATION (Isa. 25:13-16), but that which is awakened in the **liveliness** of the RESTORATION (Isa. 26:19)! This “**joy**” & “**peace**” of the travelling Jews, coupled with the celebration of creation round about, is an unprecedented estate of happiness unexperienced since before the Fall of Mankind (Isa. 55:12)! With *sin* came a **curse**, and with *sin* and the **curse** of creation Mankind was made to “**sorrow**”, as God said,

“...**cursed** is the *ground* for thy sake; in **sorrow** shalt thou *eat* of it all the days of thy life; *Thorns* also and *thistles* shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the *herb* of the *field*; In the **sweat of thy face** shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the *ground*; for out of it wast thou taken: for *dust* thou art, and unto *dust* shalt thou return.” – Gen. 3:17-19

According to Isaiah 55:12-13 & 51:3, the liveliness of the new creation is restored to its former glory before the Fall of Mankind (Job 38:7). Thus, Isaiah is careful to say, “instead of the *thorn* shall come up the *fir tree*, and instead of the *brier* shall come up the *myrtle tree*” (Isa. 55:13)! The **wretchedness** of the “*Wilderness*” & **deadness** of the “*Desert*” will suddenly blossom into a **comfortable** and **joyous** place of **gladness** and **thanksgiving** (Isa. 51:3), even as Adam & Even walked in the cool of the day in “*the Garden of the LORD*” of old, called “*Eden*”. This is the “**joy**” and “**peace**” enjoyed by Jewish Pilgrims as they are en route home (Isa. 55:12-13) inasmuch that utopian highways of happiness are left in the wake of their path (Isa. 35:1-10)! These flourishing highways of **life** will comfortably feed its wayfarers with “*every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food*” (Gen. 2:8-9), just like “*Eden*” (Isa. 51:3), and yet, marvelously, “no *lion* shall be there, nor any ravenous *beast*” (Isa. 35:9)!

The mere beholding of these salvific acts is unimaginable (Isa. 64:4), while the joy and rejoicing that accompanies them is unthinkable (Ps. 48:2); yet, such and such can be measured in the impact these events have upon the world beholden to them: namely, as vast quantities of Gentiles are savingly converted (“...*on Mine Arm shall they trust*” – Isa. 51:4-5) to wit their experiential “**rest**” is exceedingly “**glorious**” (Isa. 11:10-12) inasmuch that *Jerusalem* becomes “*a praise in the earth*” (Isa. 60:15, 62:7), even as all nations do forcibly bow and confess Christ’s Lordship (Isa. 45:23) and patiently wait for His Law (Isa. 42:4)! Surely, surely, these are the days wherein the unimaginable and unthinkable are enjoyed by the redeemed (1 Cor. 2:9, Isa. 64:4)! Thus, amidst the melodious celebration worldwide, the direct beneficiaries of these blessings will be the loudest voices of all (“*with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth*” – Isa. 48:20, 62:11)! Thus shall “*one*” declaratively say, “*in the LORD have I righteousness and strength*”, and “*even to him shall men come*” in wonder and admiration (Isa. 45:24, 2 Thess. 1:10); for, it was written, “*they shall declare My glory among the Gentiles*” (Isa. 66:19)! Yea, and “*all nations*” shall behold the spectacle of these newborn **righteous** men declaring God’s praise (Isa. 61:10-11; Isa. 45:8)!

The Jews who weren’t dispersed from Jerusalem in the Great Tribulation (Zech. 14:1-2), now awaiting the return of their

kindred, will *sing for joy* at the sight of Jewish Pilgrims on the horizon, saying, “*Open ye the Gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in*” (Isa. 12:2)! Upon arriving, the regathered Jews will joyfully “**declare** [God’s] *doings among the people*” (Isa. 12:4, Jer. 50:28), exclaiming, “*this is known in all the earth*” (Isa. 12:5, 52:15), even as the inhabitants of Zion do spontaneously “**cry**” and “**shout**” for the Holy One of Israel in the midst of them (Isa. 12:6)! The **moral purity** of this beautiful people is the most compelling sight of all!

“I will greatly **rejoice** *in the LORD*, my soul shall be **joyful** *in my God*; for He hath *clothed* me with **the garments of salvation**, He hath *covered* me with **the robe of righteousness**, as a bridegroom *decketh* himself with *ornaments*, and as a bride *adorneth* herself with her *jewels*. For as the earth *bringeth forth* her bud, and as the garden *causeth* the things that are sown in it to *spring forth*; so the Lord GOD will *cause* **righteousness** and **praise** to *spring forth* **before all the nations**.” – Isa. 61:10-11

For the **righteousness** of “*the wayfaring men*”, lifeless *creation* resurrected with them (Ps. 107:32-43, Isa. 35:1-10, 45:8, Cor. 15:53-57, Rom. 11:15), and for the **righteousness** of these pilgrims *the Gates of Jerusalem* do open wide to receive them (Isa. 26:2, 52:1-2)! Likewise, for their **cleanliness** did the converting traveler’s stride upon *the Highway of Holiness* (Isa. 35:8-10), and for their **cleanliness** did *the Holy City* welcome them home (Isa. 52:1-2)! For, as a decked-out *Bridgroom* rejoices over a fully adorned *Bride* in the purity of Marriage, even so shall the *physical* and *spiritual* Jews become the rejoicing of Christ as they share in His **righteousness** (“THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS” – Jer. 23:6, 33:16; Jer. 51:10); thus, upon the sojourners reaching their final destination, then shall Jerusalem’s “**righteousness**” shine as “**brightness**” and “*the salvation thereof as a Lamp that burneth*” (Isa. 62:1-7)!

### Day 1,335: The Triumphant Entry of Christ into Jerusalem

“**Blessed** is he that **waiteth**, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.”

– Dan. 12:12-13

The seemingly obscure divine appeal to “**wait**” until Day 1,335, delivered in Daniel 12:12, is directly applied to the soon-to-be humbled inhabitants of Babylon’s World just before the outbreak of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent War, as depicted in Revelation 16:13-16. Here, in Revelation 16:15, the command to “**watch**” and “**keep**” is an illustration of what one would do in fulfillment of the command “**wait**”. These commands prophetically signify to the readers that it will be difficult to “**wait**” in the throes of warfare and during the fallout thereafter. In other words, it will be difficult to “**wait**” while experiencing the events of *the last 75 Days*. Notably, and perhaps unexpectedly, the trials of tribulation do not end at the sheathing of every sword upon the death of all antichrist opposition on Day 1,290; hence, the need to “**wait**” and the **blessedness** of those who do (Dan. 12:12, Isa. 49:23)!

As of Day 1,335, the annexed days of the *End of the World* are complete. Yet, now we see that the *end* is for a *new beginning*. For, on this day, all men will realize what Daniel foretold speaking of a **blessedness** that’s worth the **wait** (“*Blessed is he that waiteth*” – Dan. 12:12). Implied in this is the full *conversion* of all unconverted Jews and their total *regathering* to the City of Jerusalem, for only then would the City be made ready to receive its new *Ruler*, the *Anointed One*. Thus, the 45<sup>th</sup> day marks the long-looked-for day and hour (Acts 1:10-11), the moment in time which is the accomplishing of all prolonged **blessings** unto a permanent change (Acts 1:6-7)! Namely, when the Lord does “**restore again the Kingdom to Israel**” (Acts 1:6) just as the earnest disciples originally hoped. Upon the full regathering of all Jews to Jerusalem at the accomplishing of all exploits from Day 1,260 to Day 1,335, *I reckon*, the LORD will fly to the Mount of Olives (Zech. 14:4, Acts 1:10-11) and, from thence, ride in procession to the gates of Jerusalem with the Armies of Heaven at His back (Matt. 21:1-11). In a dignified procession, far eclipsing the 1<sup>st</sup> Century occasion (Matt. 21:1-11), the fully *converted, regathered, and restored* inhabitants of Jerusalem will jubilantly acquiesce as they shout, “*Blessed is He that cometh in the Name of the Lord*” (Lk. 13:35, Acts 1:10-11, Zech. 14:4), just as it was foretold long ago.

*“...Ye shall not see Me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the Name of the Lord.” – Lk. 13:35*

Yea, with newly resurrected saints in train like Angelic Armies at His back (Jude 1:14, Lk. 20:35-38, Rev. 19:14), and with the hailing voices of newly converted Jews in front, the “**wait**” is over (Dan. 12:12)! This is the climactic entrance of a messianic Man whose Godhood, theretofore, *bowed* the **dead** into submission and *roused* to **life** a celebration on behalf of the **redeemed**. Imagine it! The leaping feet of Lazarus – fresh from the dead! – can’t compare to the jubilee of this momentous occasion (John 12:9-19)! He, being in train at the 1<sup>st</sup> Century procession, is like a glimmering speck of light next to the dazzling galaxy of glory that is to be expected in train at the Last Century procession (Dan. 12:3). Even as Jerusalem marveled to behold Lazarus as one among the number (John 12:9-19), Jerusalem will celebrate as they recognize the identity of the Angelic Armies (perhaps for the first time!), even though they came to their aid theretofore. One by one, perhaps they’ll call them by their names in celebration with one another: Adam! the line of Seth! Noah! Job! the Patriarchs! the Prophets! the Priests! The Levites! the Kings! the Mighty Men! the Apostles!

*To be Continued...*